

Chronologically Lewis
Joel D. Heck

Major changes in Jack's life are indicated by **bold print**. Underlined text takes its cue from general statements Jack made at various times about the things he did regularly. For example, on June 14, 1916, Jack makes the comment that the 10:00-11:00 p.m. is the time when he normally writes to Arthur Greeves. On that date, Jack spent time with visitors to the Kirkpatrick house instead of writing to Arthur. Therefore, we extrapolate from this comment to turn Jack's writing time into the ten o'clock hour. While he does not indicate the time of writing in other weeks, whenever he writes to Arthur during the Kirkpatrick era, we indicate that as 10:00 p.m. and underline the text. In a couple of places, the exact time of writing is indicated, so that time is not underlined in those cases.

Key words: the words *presumably*, *perhaps*, and *may* are key words. The word *presumably* means that Jack and/or Warren normally did a particular thing on a particular day, but we have no written record that it happened on that particular day. The words *perhaps* and *may* means the same thing, but there is less certainty about this event. Start of term dates are easier to determine than end of term dates. Some of the lectures listed for Jack, that occur near the end of term, may not have happened. See the end of this document for more information about the start of term.

Cast of Characters

Flora Hamilton Lewis, Jack and Warren's mother

Albert James Lewis, Jack and Warren's father

Uncle Gussie (Augustus Hamilton), brother of Flora Hamilton Lewis (1866-1945)

Aunt Annie (Anne Hamilton)

Uncle Bill (William Lewis)

Uncle Dick (Richard Lewis)

Aunt Agnes (Richard's wife)

Eileen, the daughter of Richard and Agnes Lewis

Joseph Greeves, Jack and Warren's grandfather

Mary Warren Hamilton, Jack's maternal grandmother

Richard Lewis, grandfather of Jack and Warren

1895

June 16 Sunday. Warren Hamilton Lewis is born in a semi-detached house in Dundela Villas.

1896

June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his first birthday.

November Albert gives Warren his first book, *Mother Goose's Nursery Rhymes, Tales and Jingles*.

1897

June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his second birthday.

1898

June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his third birthday.

November 29 Tuesday. Clive Staples Lewis is born in a semi-detached house in Dundela Villas.

1899

June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his fourth birthday.

November 29 Wednesday. Clive celebrates his first birthday.

1900

June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his fifth birthday.

August 6-7 Monday-Tuesday. Flora and a nurse take the two boys on a vacation to Ballycastle, County Antrim.

November 29 Thursday. Clive celebrates his second birthday.

1901

January 22 Tuesday. Queen Victoria dies.

June-July Flora, Warren, Clive, and Lizzie Endicott vacation at Bath Villa at the seaside resort of Castlerock.

June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his sixth birthday.

November 29 Friday. Clive celebrates his third birthday.

1902

June 16 Monday. Warren celebrates his seventh birthday.

November 29 Saturday. Clive celebrates his fourth birthday.

1903

May Flora, Warren, and Clive vacation at Spar Hotel at the seaside resort of Ballynahinch, County Down.

June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his eighth birthday.

November 29 Sunday. Jack celebrates his fifth birthday. He no longer answers to "Clive," only to "Jack."

1904

June-August Flora, Warren, and Clive vacation at Castlerock, presumably Bath Villa again.
 June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his ninth birthday.
 August The family home, Little Lea, is under construction.
 November 29 Tuesday. Jack celebrates his sixth birthday.

1905

April 21 Friday. **The Lewis family moves to Little Lea.**¹
 May 10 Wednesday. Warren enrolls at Wynyard School, Watford, Hertfordshire, England.
 June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his tenth birthday.
 Late June Warren reads *The Three Musketeers*.²
 September Flora, Warren, and Clive vacation at the seaside resort of Killough, County Down.
 November Clive writes to Warnie at Wynyard School.
 November 29 Wednesday. Jack celebrates his seventh birthday.

1906

Clive writes to Warnie at Wynyard School about Boxen.
 June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his eleventh birthday.
 June Second half of the month, Warren reads Alexandre Dumas's *The Three Musketeers* for the first time.
 September Flora, Warren, and Clive vacation at Castlerock. Perhaps this is the time that they visit Dunluce Castle.³
 November 29 Thursday. Jack celebrates his eighth birthday.

1907

February 16 Saturday. Clive writes a short letter to Warnie.
 March 5 Sunday. Jack enters in his diary that he has read *Paradise Lost*.⁴
 May 18 Saturday. Clive writes to Warnie about a summer trip to France and a play he is writing.
 June 12 Wednesday. Clive writes to Warnie about nothing.
 June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his twelfth birthday.
 August? Clive writes to Warnie about the History of Mouse-land.

¹ It was on April 18 according to *Collected Letters*, I, 1

² *Brothers & Friends*, 289.

³ According to Jack's letter to Arthur, Oct. 5, 1915, *Collected Letters*, I, 143.

⁴ George Sayer, *Jack*, 51.

- Aug.-Sept. Flora, Warren, and Clive vacation at Berneval, Northern France, stopping in London on the way. On the way back they spend two in London, visiting the Tower of London.⁵
- September 4 Wednesday. Clive writes to his father from a vacation with Warren and Flora in Pension Petit-Vallon, Berneval, Près Dieppe, in France.
- November 29 Friday. Jack celebrates his ninth birthday.

1908

- February 12 Wednesday. Nurse A. M. Davison arrives at Little Lea to care for Flora Lewis.
- February 15 Saturday. Flora undergoes major cancer surgery.
- March 5 Thursday. Jack writes of the frost, breakfast, seeing his father off to work, Miss Harper, lessons at Latin, dinner, doing some carpentry work, and reading *Paradise Lost*, all at Little Lea.⁶
- March 24 Tuesday. The father of Albert Lewis dies.
- April 2 Thursday. Richard Lewis, grandfather of Jack and Warren, dies.
- May Jack writes to Warnie about the chains memorial lighthouse at the entrance to Larne Harbour.
- May 20 Wednesday. Flora and Jack are at Larne Harbour for a convalescent visit. Warren is away at Wynyard school.
- June 15 Monday. Flora writes her last letter to Warnie to wish him a happy birthday.
- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his thirteenth birthday.
- July 8 Wednesday. Warren comes home early from Wynyard because of Flora's illness.
- August 23 Sunday. **Florence Augusta Hamilton Lewis dies of cancer on Albert's forty-fifth birthday at 6:30 a.m.**⁷
- September 3 Thursday. Joseph Lewis, Albert's brother, dies.
- September 18 Friday. **Jack starts school at Wynyard School**; Warren continues at Wynyard.
- September 19? Saturday. Jack writes home, stating that he thinks he will like Wynyard School.
- September 27 Sunday. Warren is too ill to attend church, but Jack is able to go to a high Anglican church, St. John's Church, Watford.
- September 29 Tuesday. Jack writes home, stating that he can't stand Wynyard School.
- October 2 Friday. Wynyard School visits the Franco-British exhibition.
- October 3 Saturday. Jack writes home about the Franco-British exhibition.
- October 25 Sunday. Jack writes home.
- November 22? Sunday. Jack and others attend St. John's Church, Watford, where Wyn Capron, son of the Headmaster, preaches. Jack writes home.
- November 27 Friday. Jack writes home.
- November 29 Sunday. Jack celebrates his tenth birthday.
- December 25 Christmas Day. By this time Edith Nesbit's "The Aunt and Amabel" is published, which Jack reads.⁸

⁵ Sayer, *Jack*, 52f.

⁶ Green and Hooper, first edition, 24.

⁷ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 56.

1909

- February 21 Sunday. Jack writes home about Peckover, Reis, John Burnett, and others going home at half-term. Jack has completed the reading of H.G. Wells' *The First Men in the Moon*.
- February 28 Sunday. Jack writes home.
- May Albert, Warren, and Jack visit Dublin.
- June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his fourteenth birthday.
- July 28 Wednesday. Warren is released from Wynyard School
- September 16 Thursday. Warren enrolls at Malvern College, Malvern, England.
- September 19 Sunday. Jack writes home, indicating that Oldie met him at Euston Station.
- November 29 Monday. Jack celebrates his eleventh birthday.
- December 16? Thursday. Jack writes home.

1910

- January On the way back to Wynyard school, Hope Ewart takes Jack to see *Peter Pan* in London.⁹
- April 27 Wednesday. Mr. Capron writes to Albert Lewis saying that he was giving up school work.
- May 20 Friday. Jack and other students at Wynyard attend church in the morning and in the afternoon.
- May 21 Saturday. Jack writes home.
- May 22 Sunday. Jack and the rest of the Wynyard students go to St. Alban's to see Wyn's ordination.
- June 13 Monday. Mr. Capron is inducted into a church at Radwell.
- June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his fifteenth birthday.
- July 12 Tuesday. Jack finishes school at Wynyard School.
- August 19 Friday. Albert, Warren, and Jack visit William Lewis, Albert's brother, in Scotland
- September **Jack starts school at Campbell College, Belfast, and studies with J.A. McNeil.**
- November 15 Tuesday. Jack finishes school at Campbell College.
- November 29 Tuesday. Jack celebrates his twelfth birthday.

1911

- January 10? Tuesday. **Jack starts school at Cherbourg House.** Warren continues at Malvern.
- January 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father from Cherbourg School.
- February 1 Wednesday. The students go for a walk across the flat side of Malvern. This week they also hear Handel's Messiah live,

⁸ Green and Hooper, 250.

⁹ Green and Hooper, 28.

- and they take a walk over the hills into Wales.
- February 5 Sunday. Jack writes to his father.
- April 4 Tuesday. Malvern College ends its term, while Cherbourg leaves later.
- May 14 Sunday. Jack writes home about going to see Frank Robert Benson in “The Merchant of Venice” next week.
- June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his sixteenth birthday.
- August Albert, Warren, and Jack visit Dunbar, Scotland, for a vacation with the Richard Lewis family.
- November 18 Friday. Mr. Capron dies at the Camberwell House Asylum.
- November 29 Wednesday. Jack celebrates his thirteenth birthday.
- December The Christmas issue of *The Bookman* is published with the Rackham picture of Wagner’s *Ring of the Nibelung* saga.

1912

- January Warren begins to keep a diary.
- March Warren is confirmed at Malvern College.
- April 7 Easter Sunday. During these Easter holidays, home from Cherbourg, Jack writes a novel in two school exercise books, entitled “Boxen, or Scenes from Boxonian City Life.”¹⁰
- May 1 Wednesday. Cherbourg students arrive.
- May 3 Friday. Jack and Warren leave on the 2:40 p.m. train from Liverpool and arrive at Cherbourg (late) and Malvern.
- May 5 Sunday. Jack writes home. Jack writes an essay on the development of the opera and Wagner’s influence on it.
- June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his seventeenth birthday.
- August Warren and Jack bicycle through beautiful scenery by way of Glendalough and the Vale of Avoca.¹¹
- November Jack’s “The Expedition to Holly Bush Hill” is published by *Cherbourg School Magazine*.¹²
- November 29 Friday. Jack celebrates his fourteenth birthday. Sometime after this birthday and during this year, Jack becomes an atheist.¹³
- December Warren asks his father for permission to smoke.

1913

- Jack’s essay “Are Athletes Better than Scholars?” is published by *Cherbourg School Magazine*.¹⁴
- January 1 Wednesday. Jack and company go to see Benson’s company in “Julius Caesar.”
- January 5 Sunday. Jack writes to his father. The letter is postmarked on January 6.
- January Jack finishes school at Cherbourg House.

¹⁰ Sayer, *Jack*, 69.

¹¹ Green and Hooper, 33.

¹² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 126.

¹³ *Collected Letters*, III, 1551.

¹⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 126.

- March 9 Sunday. Warren is made a prefect at Malvern College.
- May 24 Saturday. Warren decides on the Royal Army Service Corps (RASC) as a career.
- June Warren is degraded from his prefectship. Warren leaves Malvern College in this month.
- June 1? Sunday. Jack gets sick.
- June 3 Tuesday. In the evening Jack takes entrance exams for Cherbourg School in Latin and Greek grammar and in Latin Prose.
- June 4 Wednesday. Jack takes exams in Latin translation and verses, followed by the essay paper in the afternoon.
- June 5 Thursday. Jack takes a General Paper on History and Geography, Scripture and English, a difficult French paper, which he does not finish, and Arithmetic and Algebra.
- June 7 Saturday. Jack writes to his father. He notes that Warren has decided on a career.
- June 8 Sunday. Mr. Allen writes to Albert Lewis telling him that Jack has been recommended for a Junior Scholarship.¹⁵
- June 9 Monday. Jack wins a classical entrance scholarship to Malvern College because of his exam scores.
- June 16 Monday. Warren celebrates his eighteenth birthday.
- June 18 Wednesday. Cherbourg has an away cricket match, which they win.
- June 22 Sunday. Jack writes to his father.
- June 29 Sunday. Jack writes to his father. Cherbourg has two cricket matches, winning one and losing one. Jack's poem "Quam Bene Saturno" is published by *Cherbourg School Magazine*.¹⁶
- July 1? Tuesday. Jack writes to Warren.
- July 6 Sunday. Jack writes to his father.
- July 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father.
- July 29 Tuesday. Cherbourg completes its term. Warren leaves Malvern College.¹⁷ Jack's poem, "Quam Bene Saturno," appears in the Cherbourg School magazine.¹⁸
- July 30 Wednesday. Warren completes his education at Malvern College.
- September 10 Wednesday. Warren begins to study with W. T. Kirkpatrick in Great Bookham, Surrey.
- September 18 Thursday. **Jack starts at Malvern College**, arriving at 5:30 p.m.
- September 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Warren today and later this month.
- September 21 Sunday. Jack writes to his father.
- September 22 Monday. Jack writes to his father.
- September 28 Sunday. Jack writes to his father, expressing his liking for Smugy.
- October 5 Sunday. Jack writes to his father.
- October 12 Sunday. Malvern College has a dramatic recital in the gym that Jack attends.
- October 13 Monday. Jack writes to his father.
- October 15? Wednesday. Jack writes to Warren about "being worked by death by Smugy." Jack has written an article to appear in

¹⁵ Green and Hooper, 33.

¹⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137.

¹⁷ Army Personnel Centre, Form of Particulars, dated November-December 1913.

¹⁸ Green and Hooper, 34. This date, of course, conflicts with that provided by *Light on C. S. Lewis*.

- The Malvernian*, although it did not appear there. Jack writes this letter to Warren between Supper and Prayers.
- October 19 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about having to go to Smugy's house to copy a poem he wrote into a book of Smugy's. He encloses a copy of the poem to his father, entitled "'Carpe Diem' after Horace."
- October 23 Thursday. Field day at Malvern College with an hour's march starting at 10:00 a.m.
- October 26 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about field day.
- October 30 Thursday. Field day.
- November 1 Saturday. Malvern has a cricket match between the Cherbourg alumni and Cherbourg. This past week has also had a classical orchestral concert with selections from Handel's *Berenice* and from *Carmen*.
- November 2 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren about field day on Thursday, apparently October 30. George Gordon Fraser, "The Old Boy," asks about Warren. Jack attends chapel.
- November 9 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren about Warren's visits to "The Laughing Husband" and the Hippodrome. This past week Jack has apparently heard Armas Järnefelt's *Praeludium* at the Classical Orchestral Concert.
- November 14 Friday. Jack goes to the Sanatorium with a bad cold.
- November 24 Monday. Jack writes to his father from the Sanatorium about Smugy's half term report on him, about which Jack is disappointed. He suggests that his birthday gift be *The Rhinegold & The Valkyrie*, which he receives at Christmas.
- November 25-December 2 Tuesday-Tuesday. Warren takes the entrance examinations for Sandhurst.
- November 28 Friday. Jack is still at the Sanatorium. He writes to his father, congratulating him for a success at the Pattersonian music festival. Around this time Jack starts to read, but does not finish, Trollope's *Framley Parsonage*.¹⁹
- November 29 Saturday. Jack celebrates his fifteenth birthday.
- November 30 Sunday. Jack writes to his father from the Sanatorium, where he says "...I, who have been thoroughly enjoying the solitude, (so rare a blessing at school)..." Mr. Peacocke, rector at St. Mark's, preaches his last sermon there.
- December Warren completes his studies with Kirkpatrick, visits Jack at Malvern, and the two return home to Little Lea.
- December 8 Monday. Jack writes to his father about the match (cricket?) between Malvern College and Repton, which ended in a draw.
- December 14 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren.
- December 20 Saturday. Jack writes to his father. Warren arrives today.
- December 23 Tuesday. Jack and Warren travel today.²⁰
- December 24 Wednesday. Jack and Warren arrive home.
- December 25 Thursday. Jack receives from his father *The Rhinegold & The Valkyrie* as a Christmas gift.

1914

In this year Warren vacations at Castlerock for the last time until 1931.

- January 9 Friday. Warren learns that he placed twenty-first out of 201 candidates in the Army exam. This earns him a "prize

¹⁹ *Collected Letters*, II, 334.

²⁰ According to Green and Hooper, 35, they started home on December 22.

- cadetship” scholarship to Sandhurst College as one of the top twenty-five.
- February 3 Tuesday. Warren and Jack cross the Irish Sea for school in England.
- February 4 Wednesday. Warren enters the Royal Military Academy at Sandhurst in Camberley, Surrey.²¹
- February 7 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about a cold he had when he left home and still has. He asks for ten shillings for two “taxes,” one a tax of five shillings for a gift for George Fraser’s departure and the other a five shilling tax for Canon James, the Headmaster.
- February 16 Monday. Jack writes to his father about a poem he has written as an assignment. He has written a poem in imitation of Horace, asking a friend to stay with him at Moville, near Castlerock. He is enjoying the Upper V.
- February 22 Sunday. Jack goes to Cherbourg and has a pleasant afternoon.
- February 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father. Jack’s poem, “Carpe Diem,” has come out on top.
- March 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father, stating that he has to clean another student’s boots every day after breakfast for the next week. Jack is rooming with Hardman and W.E.H. Quennell.²²
- March 21 Saturday. Jack hears a lecture on Russia in the evening.
- March 22 Sunday. Jack writes to his father, indicating that he will come home on the evening of Tuesday, March 24, to arrive the following day.
- March 23 Monday. Warren writes to his father about Jack’s opinion of Malvern College.
- March 24 Tuesday. Jack leaves for home.
- March 25 Wednesday. Jack arrives in Belfast.
- March 29 Sunday. Albert writes to Warren about Jack’s education.
- April Mid-April. Jack meets Arthur Greeves.
- April 17 Friday. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert Lewis about sending Jack to Campbell College in Belfast.
- April 30 Thursday. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert Lewis about taking Jack for the fall if the summer term does not work out.
- May 3 Sunday. Jack writes to his father, noting that Warren is doing well at Sandhurst. It is half term.
- May 17 Sunday. Jack writes to his father after two weeks of school in the second half of the term. He has discovered the poetry of Yeats.
- May 24 Sunday and following. Jack reads Robert Bridges and is not impressed. He starts Charlotte Bronte’s *Wuthering Heights*.
- May 31 Sunday. Jack writes to his father, indicating that he is doing better at Greek grammar.
- June This summer Jack writes a tragedy, *Loki Bound*,
- June 5 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur, expresses delight in Yeats, and speaks of working on ‘Loki Bound.’
- June 14 Sunday. Jack writes to his father.
- June 15-19 Monday-Friday. Jack’s poem “Ovid’s ‘Pars estis pauci’” is at the top of the form this week for Smugy.
- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his nineteenth birthday.
- June 22 Monday. Jack writes to his father. He has recently received a letter from Annie. He states that he has “crossed the

²¹ According to Sandhurst records.

²² Green and Hooper, 35.

- Rubicon in Greek Grammar.” Malvern College has speech day this week, and Jack reads Preston’s speech in *The Times* of June 2. Jack writes of the prominence of cricket at Malvern.
- June 23 Tuesday. Smugy invites Jack and another boy to go by car to Birchwood, where they have tea at an inn and take a long walk through fields and woods. They visit the cottage that Elgar the composer, formerly a close friend of Smugy, had used in the summer. They return home again by car.
- June 29 Monday. Jack learns of a fire at Little Lea.
- July 4 Saturday. Jack receives a letter from his father, who has received an academic report on Jack.
- July 6 Monday. Jack had two teeth extracted the past week. He is reading John Henry Newman’s *Verses on Various Occasions*. They have had two thunderstorms and lots of cricket the past week, including a match against Repton and a game called crockets, which is like cricket. Jack’s essay on the difference between Genius and Talent has been sent up.
- July 13 Monday.
- July 16 Thursday. Jack has dinner with the headmaster of Malvern College, Frank Preston, Preston’s wife), and two other people.
- July 20 Monday. Jack writes to his father. The term ends tomorrow.
- July 21 Tuesday. Jack gets a berth on a ship to go home across the Irish Sea.
- July 22 Wednesday. Jack arrives at home.
- July, end Jack finishes school at Malvern College.
- August 4 Tuesday. Britain declares war on Germany.
- August 5 Wednesday. Warren is recalled to Sandhurst, as Britain declares war on Germany. At some point in the war, Jack reads Henri Bergson.²³
- August 23 Sunday. The beginning of the Battle of Mons on the Western Front when an angel allegedly enabled British troops to hold the line against a much larger German force.
- September 19 Saturday. **Jack begins to study with W. T. Kirkpatrick.**
- September 20 Sunday. George Louis Kirkpatrick, son of Kirk, stops in for an hour in the evening.
- September 21 Monday. Jack writes to his father, having walked around the countryside in the afternoon.
- September 22 Tuesday. Arthur’s brother Thomas Greeves is married to Winifred Lynas on this day.
- September 26 Saturday. Jack is reading Jane Austen’s *Sense and Sensibility* and Homer’s *Iliad*. This weekend Oswald Smythe spends the weekend with Kirk, an old pupil and friend. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m.
- September 29 Tuesday. Warren is appointed to a commission as a second lieutenant in the RASC (Royal Army Service Corps). Because of the need of the war, his officers’ training is accelerated to nine months instead of two years (Sandhurst records).
- September 30 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father. Jack continues reading Homer. He also walks to Leatherhead for a haircut.
- October 1 Thursday. Warren leaves the Royal Military Academy (Sandhurst records) and goes to Aldershot.
- October 5? Monday. Jack writes to his father, stating that he attends church at St. Nicolas Church every Sunday.
- October 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. His typical day at Bookham: breakfast at 8, walking outside until 9:15, reading the *Iliad* until 11. Break until 11:15, Latin until luncheon at 1:00. After lunch until 5:00 Jack can read, write, or walk. Work again from 5:00-7:00. Dinner at 7:30, then reading English Literature in the evening. Jack is reading H.T. Buckle’s

²³ *Collected Letters*, III, 99.

History of Civilization in England and Ibsen's plays right now.

- October 12 Monday. Warren writes to his father, asking for a loan.
- October 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father. This week a Miss MacMullen, a friend of Mrs. Kirkpatrick, has come to stay with them for a week to ten days. Jack is reading the fourth of the *Georgics*, by Virgil. Jack has heard Mrs. Kirkpatrick play on the piano some Chopin, Beethoven, and Grieg for an hour or so.
- October 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m.
- October 15 Thursday. *The Times* runs an article about an impending German invasion of England, which worries Albert Lewis.
- October 18 Sunday. Jack writes to his father, indicating that the ladies of Bookham have secured a cottage for seven Belgian refugees who are fleeing from Germany.
- October 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. This week Jack goes to London to see the Imperial Russian Ballet's performance of *Fleurs d'Orange* and G.P. Huntley acting in Eric Blore's *A Burlington Arcadian* at the London Coliseum. The performances take place October 19-24.
- October 25 Sunday. Jack writes to his father.
- October 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m.
- November Jack discovers the author William Morris.
- November 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father.
- November 4 Wednesday. Warren goes to France to serve with the 4th Company 7th Divisional Train British Expeditionary Force (BEF) as a second lieutenant in the Royal Army Service Corps. He serves in the supply and transport side of the Army. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m.
- November 5 Thursday. Warren begins his World War One service.
- November 8 Sunday. Jack writes to his father.
- November 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., indicating that he had recently been in Guildford and had purchased a book by William Morris, *The Well at the World's End*.
- November 13 Friday. Jack receives a letter from his father and writes a letter to him the same day.
- November 17 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., and he writes to Dent's to purchase a copy of Malory's *Morte d'Arthur*. Miss MacMullen is still staying with the Kirkpatrick's.
- November 20 Friday. Jack writes to his father tonight after receiving a letter from him.
- November 28 Saturday. Jack returns to Belfast.
- November 29 Sunday. Jack celebrates his sixteenth birthday.
- December 6 Sunday. Jack is confirmed at St. Mark's, Dundela, in Belfast.
- December 18? Friday. Jack sees the opera *Fra Diavolo* in Belfast with the Greeves family. This week he has also seen Handel's *Messiah* with Carrie Tubb as soprano.
- December 21 Monday. Jack and company visit the home of the Ewarts (Glenmachan) in the evening for a supper party of Kelso Ewart, known as Kelsie. Her mother calls it a book party.
- December 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to his brother Warren. He has seen the "Moody Manners" at an Opera Company in Belfast, and also *Faust* and *Trovatore*. He expresses having some difficulty with Mrs. Crutwell.
- December 25 Friday. Jack receives T.W. Rolleston's *Myths and Legends of the Celtic Race* from his father for Christmas.

1915

- January 20 Wednesday. The brother of the Smythe boy has lunch at Gastons today.
- January 21 Thursday. It snows all day in Gastons.
- January 23 Saturday. The curate comes in the afternoon to Gastons.
- January 24 Sunday. Jack writes to his father. Jack plans to return the *Iliad* I-XII and to get *Odyssey* I-XII. He asks for Tacitus's *Agricola*.
- January 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. on the same day that he receives a letter from him, having just returned from a compulsory chase. He is nearly finished with Malory's *The Morte d'Arthur*. He is thinking of a theme for a Celtic narrative poem.
- January 30 Saturday. The Germans sink the *Kilcoan*, a collier that Albert's brother Joseph had designed.
- February Warren gets his first leave from France. Jack travels home to Little Lea with Warren.
- February 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. He is reading *The Morte d'Arthur*. He writes of a Belgian family of seven refugees and is apparently infatuated with one of the girls in the family.
- February 3 Wednesday. Jack sends the *Iliad* at the same time that he sends a letter to his father.
- February 13 Saturday. Jack writes to his father. Jack is reading a book by Swinburne, *A Study of Shakespeare*. He thanks his father for the shoes that Albert had just sent.
- February 14 Sunday. Henry Stokes arrives, so Jack writes to Arthur from his bedroom at 10:00 p.m. to avoid the annoyance of Henry.
- February 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m.
- February 28 Sunday. Lloyd George, Minister of Munitions, gives a speech appealing for an end to labor disputes.
- March 1 Monday. *The Times* publishes Lloyd George's speech.
- March 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father. He has recently read Walter Landor's *Pericles and Aspasia*. This week Gerald Smythe has been staying with the Kirkpatrick's.
- March 7? Sunday. Jack writes to his father, mentioning Lloyd George's speech. Jack is reading Algernon Swinburne's *Poems and Ballads*. Jack requests from his father *Aeneid* VII and VIII.
- March 14-20 Sunday-Saturday. During this week Jack reads De Quincey's *Confessions of an English Opium Eater*.
- March 21? Sunday. Jack writes to his father about various possibilities for the ferry—Fleetwood, Larne, or Stranraer. He thanks his father for sending the *Aeneids*.
- March 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., indicating that he has received a letter from the Belgian girl recently.
- April 1 Thursday. Jack leaves on the ferry for Belfast.
- April 2 Good Friday. Jack arrives home in the morning. He writes poetry during this month.
- April 15 Thursday. Joy Davidman is born in the Bronx, New York.²⁴
- April 30 Friday. This is Jack's last day in Belfast.
- May 3 Monday. Jack purchases a book on William Morris, Arthur Clutton-Brock's *William Morris: His Work and Influence*. He finishes reading *Shirley* by Charlotte Bronte.

²⁴ Lyle W. Dorsett, *A Love Observed*, 6. According to Don King's *Out of My Bone: The Letters of Joy Davidman*, it was April 18, 1915. Page xxxi.

- May 4 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m.
- May 11 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. He orders *The Roots of the Mountains* by William Morris. It has been raining for the past 36 hours.
- May 13 Thursday. Jack writes to his father.
- May 22 Saturday. Jack goes with Mrs. Kirkpatrick to the village of Limneslease near Compton in Surrey where the painter George Frederic Watts lived and visits a gallery of paintings.
- May 23 Sunday. Jack attends church in the morning, while Mr. & Mrs. Kirkpatrick go to Bristol to visit Louis who is in the hospital.
- May 25 Tuesday. Jack writes both to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. and to his father. His letter to his father is written late at night, just before bedtime. He is reading William Morris's *The Roots of the Mountains*. He comments on the supernatural element always in the margin of the book. Mr. Kirkpatrick returns from Bristol this evening, and Mrs. Kirkpatrick stays a few days longer.
- May 28? Friday. Jack writes to his father. This week Jack has gotten a copy of *Laxdaela Saga*, then purchases his own copy. He learns that his father is depressed.
- June 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m.
- June 5 Saturday. Jack claims to have met the prettiest girl he has ever seen.
- June 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. He is still reading *Laxdaela Saga*.
- June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his twentieth birthday.
- June 18 Friday. Jack writes to his father immediately after receiving a letter from Albert. Jack is currently reading *Othello*. He proposes travel plans for the end of July.
- June 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. Jack writes about planning to spend ten days with his maternal grandmother Mrs. Mary Hamilton in Archburn, Knock. Jack is reading Charlotte Bronte's *The Professor*.
- July This month Jack reads *Prometheus Bound* in the original Greek.²⁵
- July 4 Sunday. Warren arrives in Bookham on leave. He and Jack travel together to Belfast.
- July 5 Monday. Warren and Jack arrive in Belfast. William Jaffé, a friend of Albert, comes that night.
- July 9 Friday. Jack returns to Bookham.
- July 10 Saturday. Jack writes to his father immediately after receiving a letter from him.
- July 14 Wednesday. Jack spends the afternoon playing croquet and having tea.
- July 19? Monday. Jack again spends the afternoon playing croquet and having tea. He has received a cheerful letter from Warren. In Greek he has begun Demosthenes.
- July 24 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur in the evening, probably at 10:00 p.m. Mrs. Kirkpatrick plays the Polonaise about this time.
- July 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father. Miss Macmullen, the theatrical lady, is at Gastons. Jack serves as a guinea pig for various attempts at bandaging by Miss Macmullen.
- July 30 Friday. Jack leaves for Belfast.
- July 31 Saturday. Jack arrives in Belfast for eight weeks. He adds six more poems to his "Metrical Meditations of a Cod."
- August 17 Tuesday. Kirkpatrick writes to Jack about the reading he should be doing.

²⁵ Green and Hooper, 44.

- September Warren is transferred to 3rd Company 7th Divisional Train, France.
- September 25? Saturday. Terence Forde arrives at the Kirkpatrick's as an additional pupil. Mrs. Ferguson comes with him and leaves that evening.
- September 26? Sunday. Jack writes to his father. Jack and his father both have a cold.
- October 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. Jack is reading *The Faerie Queene*.
- October 12 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. At this time Jack's schedule looks like this: after breakfast and a short walk, they work on Thucydides and Homer. After a 15 minute break, they do Tacitus until lunch at 1. Jack is free until tea at 4:30 p.m. At 5 they do Plato and Horace till supper at 7:30, then German and French until 9:00 p.m. Then Jack is free to go to bed when he chooses, which is usually about 10:20 p.m. In his room he writes his diary and some poetry and does some drawing. He is currently reading Jack London's book *The Jacket*.
- October 22 Friday. Jack writes to his father.
- November 11 Thursday. Jack writes to his father. He is reading *Headlong Hall* by Thomas Peacock. He reads some Greek literature after writing this letter.
- November 15? Monday. Jack writes to his father. Albert is having trouble with some dental work. Jack is reading Schopenhauer's *The World as Will and Idea*, and Swinburne's *Erechtheus*. He writes about the Mons angel. A hard frost sets in with a little snow.
- November 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. He is still reading *The Faerie Queene* and has started *The Well at the World's End* again.
- November 19 Friday. Jack writes to his father. It is still frosty and snowy. Jack congratulates his father on being appointed as a church warden for the third time at St. Mark's.
- November 24 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father.
- November 25 Thursday. Jack sends his letter to his father.
- November 26 Friday. Albert writes to Jack, grateful for Jack's kind letter.
- November 29 Jack celebrates his seventeenth birthday.
- December 2 Thursday. Jack walks down to the train station to meet Warren, but Warren does not arrive. He is due December 12.
- December 4 Saturday. Jack writes to his father. It has been raining for several days. Jack is reading Andrew Lang's *History of English Literature*, John Mackail's *Springs of Helicon*, and Gilbert Murray's *A History of Ancient Greek Literature*.
- December 21 Tuesday. Jack and Warren arrive at Little Lea.

1916

- January Jack discovers *Grettir the Strong*.
- January 8 Saturday. *The Times* publishes the Military Service Act, which will institute the draft.
- January 21 Friday. Jack leaves for Great Bookham.
- January 29 Saturday. Jack goes into London to the Shaftesbury to a matinee of the opera *Carmen*.
- January 31 Monday. Jack writes to his father. Jack takes a long afternoon walk to the village of Dorking.
- February 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. His copy of *The Faerie Queene* has arrived. He has reread *Jane Eyre* and has read Algernon Blackwood's *The Education of Uncle Paul*.

- February 4 Friday. *The Times* publishes a Service Act Proclamation from King George V, who orders that the Military Service Act begin on February 10.
- February 6? Sunday. Jack writes to his father, recommending Robert Bridges' *The Spirit of Man*. He also writes about enlisting. Having risen early and written this letter, Jack heads to church.
- February 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. He is reading John Ruskin, *A Joy for Ever*, and more of *The Faerie Queene* on weekends.
- February 10 Thursday. Conscription into the British armed forces begins.
- February 26 Saturday. Jack writes to his father while it is snowing. A hard freeze comes tonight.
- February 28 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. after a week of snow. He has spent the weekend reading French books and is nearing the end of *The Faerie Queene*. Around this time Jack discovers *Phantastes*.
- March 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about having just finished reading *Phantastes*. He has just received a staggering book bill from bookseller Osbornes. He is writing for Arthur Burrell's *British Ballads: English Literature for Schools*.
- March 10 Friday. Jack writes to his father. He has read the *Times Literary Supplement* and the poetry of Philip Little.
- March 14 Tuesday. At 10:00 p.m. Jack writes to Arthur, "I have a lazy desire to dally with the old favorites again." He is enjoying the preludes of Chopin as played by Mrs. Kirkpatrick.
- March 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. He has recently read MacDonald's *Sir Gibbie*. He is reading Maeterlinck, probably his book, *The Blue Bird*.
- March 22 Wednesday. Mary Warren Hamilton, Jack's maternal grandmother, dies.
- April 1 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about going home.
- April 4 Tuesday. Jack goes home to Belfast after borrowing money for the trip from Kirkpatrick, crossing the Irish Sea overnight. Warren is home on leave for part of this holiday.
- April 5 Wednesday. Jack arrives in Belfast.
- April 7 Friday. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert about Jack.
- May 5 Friday. Kirkpatrick writes again to Albert about Jack.
- May 8 Monday. Albert writes back to Kirkpatrick about Jack's decision to serve in the military.
- May 11 Thursday. Jack returns to Surrey.
- May 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. He has recently seen the play "Disraeli" by Louis Parker, which opened on January 23, 1911. He has finished reading *Sir Gawain and the Green Knight*. He has started Scott's *Rob Roy*, and he sends Arthur the first installment of "The Quest of Bleheris."
- May 17 Wednesday. Jack goes with Mrs. Kirkpatrick to London to see an exhibit at The Royal Academy of Art.
- May 22 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., having received this morning a long letter from him. He is still reading *Rob Roy* and is sending for Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*. He is reading in French *Le Roman de Tristan de Iseut*. He sends the next chapter of "The Quest of Bleheris" for Arthur's critique.
- May 26 Friday. Jack meets Warren and sees him off to Belfast on the 4:00 p.m. troop train.
- May 28 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about his current reading of *Rob Roy* and *Canterbury Tales*. Warren is in Belfast.
- May 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 11:00 p.m. and sends the next installment of Bleheris. He has finished reading *Rob Roy*. He continues with *Canterbury Tales*. He writes that "ink is the great cure for all human ills." Jack goes to

- Leatherhead for a swim. This week he is reading Bernard Shaw's *Love Among the Artists*.
- June 5 Monday. Lord Kitchener, Secretary of State for War, dies when his cruiser, the *Hampshire*, is sunk by a German submarine.
- June 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. Jack goes back and finishes *Rob Roy*.
- June 13 Tuesday. In the evening the Kirkpatricks have visitors, including a girl with a voice being trained for the opera. They spend the 10-11 p.m. hour in the Kirkpatrick home.
- June 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur one day later than usual because of visitors the previous night. He was urged to join the visitors, which took the time from 10 to 11, the normal time he writes to Arthur.²⁶ They have had thunderstorms for most of the past week. Jack finishes reading most of the tales of Chaucer. Jack purchases Pindar from the Loeb library.
- June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his twenty-first birthday.
- June 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. on the normal Arthur-writing day this week. He has received his Tristan book in the mail. He continues reading Sidney's *Arcadia*. He intends to read more of Sidney on Saturday.
- June 23 Friday. Jack writes to his father. He indicates a preference for trying for Christ Church first and New College second at Oxford University. He has spent 6/6 on a Pindar and a Lucan book.
- June 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. because Arthur's letter doesn't arrive until this morning, which includes another writing installment from Arthur, the first in quite some time. He continues to read Sidney's *Arcadia*. He has recently read "a foolish modern novel."
- June 30? Friday. Jack writes to his father about getting into Oxford University.
- July 4 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. He has finished Tristan and has written for the French Everyman translation of 'Roland.' He receives another installment of Arthur's fairy story.
- July 7 Friday. Jack writes to his father, agreeing that Christ Church is probably not a good choice for him. Jack continues reading *Arcadia*.
- July 11 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., indicating that he has just started reading the *Argonautica*, a Greek poem. He is happy with Arthur's writing installment. He is reading *The History of Pendennis* by Thackeray and is nearly finished with *Arcadia*. He has read the *Times Literary Supplement* article about Mozart's *The Magic Flute*, which is being played at the Shaftesbury. He learns that the 'Chanson de Roland' is out of print. He sends another chapter of Bleheris.
- July 14? Friday. Jack writes to his father, agreeing that New College should be one of his top choices.
- July 15 Saturday. This evening Jack reads *John Silence* and some of John Milton's *Paradise Lost*.
- July 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. He is reading Robinson's *Shakespeare's Comedy of Twelfth Night*. He has finished *Arcadia*. He is purchasing Milton's *Paradise Lost* and also *John Silence*. Arthur has sent another installment of his writing. He wonders about a book at a secondhand bookshop in Guildford by Thisted called *Letters from Hell*, perhaps an inspiration later for *The Screwtape Letters*.
- July 21 Friday. Jack writes to his father about the visit, July 7 to 13, of Albert's brother William, wife Minnie, and daughter Clare, at Little Lea.
- July 23 Sunday. In the afternoon Jack writes one chapter of Bleheris, as is normally the case.²⁷

²⁶ General note number one.

²⁷ General note two, but this note offers little help.

- July 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. He has finished *John Silence*. He has ordered Andre Chenier, *Poesies* and Walter Pater's *The Renaissance*. He has begun to read Robinson's *Twelfth Night*. He is writing a poem about Hylas.
- July 31 Monday. Jack travels to Belfast over the Irish Sea via the Fleetwood ferry.
- August 1 Tuesday. Jack arrives in Belfast.
- September 18 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. while in Belfast. Jack has a cold. In the morning he visits the Mullan's bookshop and finds his order for Milton Vol. II there. He purchases Algernon Blackwood's book, *Jimbo: A Fantasy*. He finishes *The Newcomes* before leaving home.
- September 22 Friday. Jack leaves for Gastons, starting *Jimbo* on the way.
- September 23 Saturday. Jack arrives in Great Bookham and sends his father a telegram in the afternoon about his safe arrival.
- September 24 Sunday. Warren is promoted to the rank of lieutenant. Jack finishes reading *Jimbo*.
- September 27 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father and says that his cold is gone. Jack also writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., having received his letter this morning. Jack is now reading Milton's *Paradise Regained and Minor Poems*.
- September 30 Saturday. Jack takes a long walk to Friday Street, Surrey, about ten miles south of Great Bookham for several hours in the afternoon. They get lost around 4:00 p.m. but finally arrive. They discover an inn called the Stephen Langton and arrive back at Gastons at 10:00 p.m.
- October 1 Sunday. Warren is promoted to the rank of temporary captain from second Lieutenant.
- October 4 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. Jack is reading the second volume of Malory again, has finished Milton's poem "Comus," reread Morris's "Rapunzel," and some other bits of Morris. He is reading a novel by Vachell called *The Paladin*.
- October 6 Friday. Jack writes to his father, indicating that Kirkpatrick has received information about entrance to Balliol. He is reading *Lady Connie* by Mrs. Humphrey Ward. Another pupil is coming to Great Bookham each day to study Spanish in preparation for a job at the Foreign Office.
- October 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m.: "I believe in no religion ... all mythologies to give them their proper name" He has read some from *Letters from Hell*, but puts it away without finishing it. He says that he reads seriously only on weekends. He is reading Shelley's *Prometheus Unbound* and Sir Walter Scott's *The Antiquary*. Jack also writes to his father, stating that he has finished *Lady Connie* and has been reading Boswell.
- October 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., "... most legends have a kernel of fact in them somewhere." He has finished *The Antiquary* this afternoon. Arthur's letter came at 9:00 p.m.
- October 19 Thursday. Jack writes to his father, thanking him for the Oct. 14, 1916 issue of *The Spectator*. He is reading *The Letters from Dorothy Osborne to Sir William Temple*, edited by E.A. Parry.
- October 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10 p.m., stating that he has finished reading *Morte d'Arthur* again. He is also reading in French Maeterlinck's *Oiseau Bleu*. He has read about ten pages of Laurence Sterne's *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy*. At 11:00 p.m. he is nearly finished with his letter and at 11:15 he closes the letter.
- October 27 Friday. Jack writes to his father about a portrait that Mr. A.R. Baker is doing of Albert.
- November 1 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., spreading out Arthur's letter in front of him. He spent the last weekend Reading Charlotte Bronte's *The Professor*.
- November 3 Friday. Jack writes to his father about Warren's promotion to temporary captain on October 1. Jack is reading *Pilgrim's*

Progress.

- November 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. He is reading *The High History of the Holy Graal*, translated by Edward Burne-Jones, and also Chaucer, *The Minor Poems*, including “The House of Fame.”
- November 9 Thursday. Jack writes to his father. He is reading Edward Clodd’s *Memoirs*. He has also read “Romance,” an essay in *The Spectator* by Donald Hankey, published posthumously.
- November 13 Monday. Warren is appointed officer commanding 4th Company 7th Divisional Train, France.
- November 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., apologizing for some remarks in his last letter.
- November 18 Saturday. Albert’s letter to Jack arrives. On approximately this day, there is a “jumble sale” to benefit the Red Cross or some other group and Jack contributes *Letters from Hell*. He is reading Nathaniel Hawthorne’s *The House of the Seven Gables*. He starts reading *Guy Mannering*.
- November 19 Sunday. Jack writes to his father. It is snowing as he writes.
- November 21 Tuesday. Warren is transferred to 32nd Divisional Train, France.
- November 22 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m.
- November 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father about the exams next Tuesday.
- November 29 Wednesday. Jack celebrates his eighteenth birthday. He writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m.
- December 1 Friday. Jack writes to his father. Albert has been to see his solicitor at Leatherhead and the Chief Recruiting Office at Guildford, who says that Jack is exempt from the Military Service Act.
- December 4 Monday. Jack travels to Oxford for a scholarship examination.
- December 5-9 Tuesday-Saturday. Jack takes scholarship exams at the Hall of Oriel College in Oxford.
- December 7 Thursday. Jack writes to his father. He has had a General Paper, Latin Prose, Greek and Latin unseen, and an English essay. The English essay was Johnson’s “People confound liberty of thinking with liberty of talking.”
- December 11 Monday. Jack leaves Oxford for Belfast.
- December 13 Wednesday. Jack is awarded a scholarship to University College in a letter from the Master, Reginald W. Macan.
- December 14 Thursday. *The Times* announces scholarship winners, including Jack, who has also won an Exhibition, and also Barfield and Cecil Harwood.
- December 20 Wednesday. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert Lewis about Jack’s good qualities.
- December 31 Sunday. Albert writes to Warren about Jack’s intentions. During this holiday Jack begins a prose tale called *Dymer*.

1917

- January 2 Tuesday. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert about Mathematics in Jack’s exams.
- January 8 Monday. Jack writes to Warren about Warren’s Captaincy and his plans for Responsons.
- January 26 Friday. Jack leaves Belfast for Oxford. After a rough crossing, he gets into Fleetwood where the train waits for an hour before departing. They get to Crewe and wait there another hour, arriving in Oxford at 6:00 p.m.
- January 27 Saturday. Jack rises at 9:30, bathes, shaves, has breakfast, and goes forth. He purchases a copy of *Gesta Romanorum*, a book with the poetry of Collins (*The Poetical Works of Gray and Collins*), and a French book on the poetry of the middle ages, *Littérature Française*

du Moyen Age. Jack goes to the Master's home at 11:00 a.m. and is invited to lunch with Macan, his wife, and his niece. Jack returns to Great Bookham to prepare for more examinations. Both Jack and his father have colds.

- January 28 Sunday. Jack writes to both Arthur at 10:00 p.m. and his father, to the former in the evening. He reads the first book of *Paradise Lost*.
- January 31 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., having just finished the second volume of Mackail's *Life of William Morris*. The second volume of Thomas Macaulay, *History of England*, has arrived. This afternoon Jack takes a walk in the snow.
- February 1 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., thanking him for books which have arrived, including Charles Lamb's *Essays of Elia*. Jack is currently reading F. Anstey's *The Talking Horse and Other Tales*.
- February 4 Sunday. Jack spends the entire day skating on a lake at Wisley. He also reads the firsts 200 lines of Dante.
- February 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. He goes skating again today. He is reading French every night at ten, except on Wednesdays, when he writes to Arthur. He has started reading the second volume of Macaulay after finishing F.W. Bains' *The Descent of the Sun and A Heifer of the Dawn*. He has completed the first two books of *Paradise Lost* and he is still reading a French book on French literature in the Middle Ages.
- February 8 Thursday. Jack writes to his father, requesting the £2/2 fee to the University for entrance at Responsions.
- February 14 Wednesday. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert about Jack's studies, especially his Italian.
- February 15 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., having received Arthur's letter this morning. He is reading Adelbert von Chamisso, *Peter Schlemihls Wunderbare Geschichte*. He has almost completed Macaulay's second volume, and he has begun a poem on "The childhood of Medea."
- February 16 Friday. Jack writes to his father about his improving Italian. He is also studying German.
- February 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m., stating that "socialism does interest me." He has finished Macaulay and has started Mansfield Park again, after setting aside Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*. The Medea poem is now about two hundred lines long. He has started reading Rousseau's *Les Confessions*.
- February 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. about Tacitus, having read the Agricola and Germania, the Histories, and now the Annals. He has recently completed Anne Bronte's *The Tenant of Wildfell Hall*. He is starting to read *The Life of Charlotte Bronte* by Elizabeth Gaskell. He continues reading Rousseau's *Les Confessions*. He has given up on his Medea poem.
- March 1 Thursday. Jack writes to his father. He has gotten from the library *Froissart's Chronicles*.
- March 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. He has been reading Catullus in his work with Kirkpatrick. He is reading in German *Sintram*, by Friedrich Fouqué, and Victor Hugo's *Han d'Islande*. He has finished *Paradise Lost*.
- March 8 Thursday. Jack writes to his father.
- March 10 Saturday. Jack spends the morning rummaging the second hand book deals of Charing Cross Road for foreign books and sends them to his father for himself.
- March 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father. The niece of Mrs. Kirkpatrick is staying at Great Bookham. Jack writes to Arthur at 10:00 p.m. His third volume of Macaulay has arrived.
- March 20 Tuesday. Jack goes to Oxford for Responsions, arriving in the morning. He writes to his father.
- March 21 Wednesday. Jack begins Responsions, failing in algebra.
- March 27 Tuesday. With Responsions complete Jack returns to Belfast.
- April 6 Good Friday.

- April 8 Easter Sunday.
- April 18 Wednesday. Kirkpatrick writes to Albert Lewis about Jack's mastery of the Italian language.
- April 25 Wednesday. Jack completes his study with W. T. Kirkpatrick.
- April 26 Thursday. **Jack arrives in Oxford** at 5:00 p.m. He is shown to some temporary rooms by Joe Haggis, a college scout.
- April 27 Friday. Jack has dinner in a small lecture room at Univ.
- April 28 Saturday. Jack writes to his father and to Arthur. He matriculates.
- April 29 Sunday. Jack enrolls at University College, Oxford.²⁸
- April 30 Monday. Jack joins the Officers' Training Corps. The Corps begins in the evening.
- May 3 Thursday. Jack writes to his father, stating that he has found a math coach, Mr. J.A. Campbell of Hertford College.
- May 6 Sunday. In the morning Jack spends time with books in the Library of the Union Society. Most of the afternoons he spends on the river, including today. In the evening Jack writes to Arthur. He has read in French Théophile Gautier's *Un Trio de Romans* and recommends it to Arthur. He does not attend church.
- May 12 Saturday. Jack and other freshmen have breakfast with the Master, Macan. Jack writes to his father, stating that he is keeping up his classics.
- May 13 Sunday. Jack rises at 7:00, reads William Morris and Gautier until 8:30, takes a bath, and has breakfast with Theobald Butler and others. They bathe at Parson's Pleasure, arriving on bicycle after breakfast. At 11:30 they arrive back at college. Then Jack goes to the Union and writes a letter to Arthur in the writing room of the Union. He does not attend church.
- May 17 Thursday. Jack rises at 7:00 and has parade until 7:45, then again from 2 until 4. Jack writes to his father. Some evenings they have lectures on map reading and other topics. On most days he works after breakfast until 1, then has lunch. At 4 he has tea in college or at the Union, swims in the river, back to the college at 5:30, reads English until dinner at 7. In the evenings he works mildly, talks, plays cards, or goes for a bike ride, getting to bed about 11.
- May 19 Saturday. Edwards talks in Jack's rooms until midnight.
- May 20 Sunday. Jack goes for a swim in the morning, finishing the second volume of William Morris, *The Earthly Paradise*. Jack writes to Arthur about discovering Albrecht Dürer. He meets Edwards, an atheist becoming a Catholic.
- May 22 Tuesday. In the middle of the morning, Jack goes to the Porter's Lodge to check on his mail when he meets Gundreda, Aunt Kittie, and Cherry Robbins at Univ. He is reading Renan's *La Vie de Jésus*.
- May 26 Saturday. Butler comes to Jack's rooms and stays until 1:40 a.m. Trinity or Act Term begins.
- May 27 Sunday. Jack has breakfast with Butler, then swims. He has purchased James Thomson's *The Castle of Indolence* and Joseph Renan's *La Vie de Jésus*. He is also reading Andrew Lang and H. Rider Haggard's *The World's Desire*, and also William Barrett's *Psychical Research*. He begins to read Blackwood's *Prisoner in Fairyland*. In Italian he is reading Ariosto's *Orlando Furioso*.
- May 28 Monday. Jack writes to his father.
- June 3 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur and his father.
- June 7 Thursday. Jack joins a cadet battalion and takes rooms at Keble College, rooming with Paddy Moore.
- June 8 Friday. Jack writes to his father about Responsons, stating that six months of military service will exempt him.

²⁸ April 28th according to *Brothers & Friends*.

- June 9 Saturday. Jack spends the afternoon on the river with Cherry Robbins.
- June 10⁷ Sunday. Jack writes to his father and to Arthur. He typically gets leave on the weekend from 1:00 p.m. on Saturday until 11:00 p.m. on Sunday. He spends his leave at Univ. He is reading Maurice Maeterlinck, *Alladine et Palomides*, some Spencer, and Johnson.
- June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his twenty-second birthday.
- June 18 Monday. Jack writes to his father, indicating that he gets four days of leave after the first month of OTC.
- June 19 Tuesday. Jack leaves his rooms at Univ. and returns to Keble College.
- June 25 Monday. Jack leaves his rooms at Univ. and returns to Keble College.
- June 27 Wednesday. Encaenia (an academic ceremony held at the Sheldonian in Oxford, usually involving the presentation of honorary degrees and with the Chancellor, Vice-Chancellor, Heads of Houses, Heads of Divisions, and other important officials present) with a procession beginning at 11:30 a.m. at the college of the vice chancellor.²⁹
- June 30 Saturday. Jack leaves his billet at Keble College and returns to his rooms at Univ.
- July 7 Saturday. Jack leaves his billet at Keble College and returns to his rooms at Univ. Trinity or Act Term ends.
- July 8 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. He is reading a new volume of Maeterlinck's plays and A.C. Benson's *From a College Window*. All of this morning Jack has been reading the German text of Siegfried and *The Faerie Queene*. He is also reading Alfred Noyes, *William Morris*.
- July 14 Saturday. Jack leaves his billet at Keble College and returns to his rooms at Univ.
- July 15 Sunday. Jack leaves his rooms at Univ. and returns to Keble College.
- July 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father. He is reading Bishop George Berkeley, probably *Principles of Human Knowledge*.
- July 21 Saturday. Jack has tea with an old gentleman named Goddard.
- July 22 Sunday. Jack writes to his father. He is hoping for four days' leave in about two weeks. He has recently read Swinburne's book *Note on Charlotte Bronte* and his *William Blake*.
- July 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father, expecting leave from noon on Wednesday, August 8, to Sunday midnight, August 12. Jack also writes to Arthur. He continues to read Berkeley.
- August 3 Friday. Jack is at work with the OTC until 2:00 a.m.
- August 4 Saturday. Jack rises at 6:30 a.m., the usual time. Jack writes to Arthur.
- August 8 Wednesday. Jack's leave starts at noon today. He leaves for Belfast and crosses the Irish Sea overnight.
- August 9 Thursday. Jack arrives in Belfast.
- August 11 Saturday. Jack departs from Belfast and crosses the Irish Sea on board ship overnight.
- August 12 Sunday. Jack's leave ends today.
- August 14 Tuesday. Warren arrives in Belfast on leave.
- August 18-19 Saturday-Sunday. Jack spends the weekend at the Moore's with Paddy.³⁰
- August 21 Tuesday. Warren leaves Belfast.
- August 22 Wednesday. Warren visits Jack in his rooms in Oxford for the afternoon and evening before returning to France.
- August 27 Monday. Jack writes to his father from Keble College. Jack has finished Edward Benson's *The Angel of Pain* and has started H.G.

²⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 49.

³⁰ Green and Hooper, 52.

Wells' *A Modern Utopia*.

- September 10 Monday. Jack writes to his father about an upcoming three-day bivouac in the Wytham hills.
- September 24 Monday. Jack writes to his father, stating that his final exam is the next day, Tuesday.
- September 25 Tuesday. Jack takes his Responsions ('Smalls').
- September 26 Wednesday. Jack is appointed a temporary commission as a second lieutenant in the 3rd Battalion of the Somerset Light Infantry. He gets a months' leave.
- September 29 Saturday. Jack visits Paddy Moore and family at 56 Ravenswood Road, Bristol. Jack gets one month leave from today.³¹
- September 30 Sunday. Jack visits Clifton School, including the Chapel.
- October 1 Monday. On a cold day, Mrs. Moore sends Jack to bed with a fever.
- October 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father.
- October 10 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 11 Thursday. Jack leaves Bristol for Belfast.
- October 12 Friday. Jack arrives in Ireland.
- October 18 Thursday. Jack leaves Belfast for his regiment in Crownhill, South Devon.
- October 22 Monday. Jack writes to his father about the military parades he is doing and the change in housekeepers from Annie Strahan to Mary Cullen, who remains until the breakup of Little Lea in 1930.
- October 28? Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur, mentioning a lost or destroyed letter from Arthur. Jack is reading Nathaniel Hawthorne's *Transformation* or *The Marble Faun*.
- November 4-5 Shelling at Croix de Poperinghe on the Belgian frontier nearly kills Warren.³²
- November 4 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. He has received in the mail Arthur Clutton-Brock's book, *The Ultimate Belief*.
- November 5 Monday. Jack writes to his father, probably from Crownhill near Plymouth.³³
- November 15 Thursday. Jack sends a telegram to his father at 5:55 p.m., stating that he has arrived in Bristol and has orders to go to France via Southampton on Saturday. He asks his father to come and see him off, possibly for the last time. Albert sends a wire back to Jack, stating that he does not understand the telegram. Jack had not mentioned France in his wire. Jack writes a letter to his father spelling it out.
- November 16 Friday. Jack sends another telegram to his father at 11:20 a.m., indicating France. He must report to Southampton on Saturday at 4:00 p.m., apparently the departure time.
- November 17 Saturday. **Jack crosses from Southampton to France at 4 p.m. for service in World War I.** Jack celebrates his nineteenth birthday.
- November 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father from a base town in France, Monchy-Le-Preux.
- November 29 Thursday. Warren is promoted to substantive rank of captain.
- December 3 Monday. Colonel Craig replies to Albert's letter that Jack can be transferred from the infantry to the artillery only with the recommendation of his Commanding Officer, which is not likely.
- December 13 Thursday. Jack writes to his father from behind the French lines. He has just finished reading George Eliot's *Adam Bede*.

³¹ Green and Hooper, 52.

³² *Brothers & Friends*, 143.

³³ Green and Hooper, 52.

- December 14 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur. He is reading Balzac's *Le Père Goriot*.
 December 17 Monday. Michaelmas Term ends.
 December 23 Sunday. Warren is sent to the Mechanical Transport School of Instruction at St. Omer in France.
 December 30 Sunday. Jack receives a letter from Arthur.
 December 31 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur.

1918

- January 4 Friday. Jack writes to his father about trench life. He is reading George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.
 January 14 Monday. Hilary Term begins.
 January 24 Thursday. Arthur writes to Jack
 February 2 Saturday. Jack is in the No. 10 British Red Cross Hospital in Le Tréport, France, and from there he writes to Arthur. He has trench fever, or pyrexia, which lasts three weeks. He is reading *Lavengro* and Boswell's second volume.
 February 6? Wednesday. Arthur's letter arrives in Jack's hands.
 February 9 Saturday. Jack writes to his father from the Red Cross hospital in France.
 February 12 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur from the Red Cross hospital in France.
 February 16 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about trench fever. He is located about eighteen miles from Dieppe, where he had vacationed with Flora and Warren many years earlier.
 February 20 Wednesday. Jack is allowed by the hospital staff to go on a walk.
 February 21 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur. He recommends Benvenuto Cellini's autobiography, *Memoirs*. The first volume of Johnson has arrived, and he is reading Algernon Blackwood's *Incredible Adventures* and George Eliot's *Middlemarch*.
 February 22 Friday. Jack writes to his father.
 February 28 Thursday. Jack returns to the front.³⁴
 March 3 Sunday. Warren writes to his father, indicating that seventeenth century French history is his favorite period of history.
 March 4 Monday. Warren graduates from Mechanical Transport School, St. Omer, France, first in class.
 March 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father after a four-day tour in the front line.
 March 21 Thursday. The Germans launch their spring offensive.
 March 23 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Prime Minister David Lloyd George takes over the direction of the War Office.
 March 29 Good Friday.
 March 31 Easter Sunday.
 April 3 Wednesday. Marshal Foch takes over the supreme command of the Allies. Jack participates in the start of the Battle of Arras. Trinity Term begins.
 April 8 Monday. Jack writes to his father, stating that he is safe after a rough time.
 April 14-16 Sunday-Tuesday. Jack participates in the Battle of Arras in which he is wounded.
 April 15 Monday. Second Lieutenant Jack is wounded by an English shell on Mount Bernenchon during the Battle of Arras near

³⁴ Green and Hooper, 53.

- Lillers, France. The shell kills Sergeant Ayres, who shields Jack.
- April 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father through a nurse from the Liverpool Merchants Mobile Hospital in Etaples, France.
- April 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father in his own hand.
- April 24 Wednesday. Warren visits Jack in Liverpool Merchant's Mobile Hospital, Etaples, France, riding a motor bike fifty miles each way through Frévent, Hesdin, and Montreuil. Warren writes to his father this evening, alleviating his fears. Paddy Moore is reported missing.
- April 25 Thursday. The Germans launch a second major offensive.
- May Warren serves with the 31st Divisional Mechanical Transport Company, France.
- May 4 Saturday. Jack writes to his father from the hospital.
- May 13 Monday. Warren writes to his father about his trip to see Jack.
- May 14 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father. He is reading Sir Walter Scott's *Old Mortality* and Anthony Trollope's *Barchester Towers*.
- May 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur. He is reading Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering*. He probably crosses to England tonight.
- May 25 Saturday. Jack is transferred to Endsleigh Palace Hospital, London. Jack sends his father a telegram with his new address.
- May 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur from the hospital. He has read *The Warden* and *Doctor Thorne*, both by Trollope. Jack is reading Blackwood's *The Promise of Air*. He can see the Euston station hotel from his window in the High Hampstead area of London.
- May 30 Thursday. Jack writes to his father.
- June 1 Saturday. Arthur writes to Jack.
- June 3 Monday. Jack receives Arthur's letter this morning and writes back. He is sending G. Gissing's *The Private Papers of Henry Ryecroft* to Arthur.
- June 7 Friday. Warren writes to his father, rejoicing that Jack is back in England.
- June 8 Saturday. Warren indicates again in his diary that he is reading some seventeenth century French history, specifically *The Memoirs of the Duke of St. Simon*.
- June 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father, who is suffering from bronchitis. Jack is reading Hume's *A Treatise of Human Nature*, a Maeterlinck book, and a Swinburne.
- June 14 Friday. Jack goes to the English Opera on Drury Lane to hear *The Valkyrie*, the second of Wagner's Ring cycle, conducted by Sir Thomas Beecham.³⁵ Soon he hears *Faust* at the same place.
- June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his twenty-third birthday. Jack goes to Bookham and visits the Kirkpatricks and spends the afternoon with them.
- June 17 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- June 20? Thursday. Jack writes to his father from the hospital. He is visited today by Kelsie Ewart.
- June 21 Friday. Jack sees the opera *Tosca*.
- June 29 Saturday. Jack writes to his father from Bristol, where Mrs. Moore is staying. He is reading Burton's *The Anatomy of Melancholy*.
- July Jack is transferred to Ashton Court Hospital, Bristol.
- July 6 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 16 Tuesday. Warren learns to type.

³⁵ Clive Staples Lewis, 85.

- July 17? Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur about the operas *Tosca* and *Faust*.
- July 29? Monday. Jack writes to his father about his two months of convalescence, which will be done on August 4. Around this time Jack moves to a convalescent home called Ashton Court near Clifton, Bristol.³⁶
- August 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur. He is reading Burton's *The Anatomy of Melancholy*. He is also reading some Wordsworth, Stuart Mais's *A Schoolmaster's Diary*, and has finished MacDonald's *The Princess and the Goblin*.
- August 31 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur from Bristol. He read five pages of George Meredith's *The Egoist* and stopped. He has recently finished *The Four Men* by Hillaire Belloc.
- September Paddy Moore is officially declared dead.
- September 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father.
- September 9 Monday. Jack writes to his father, telling him that his cycle of poems has been accepted by Heinemann.
- September 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur from Mrs. Moore's in Bristol. He has read the poem "King Lear's Wife" by Gordon Bottomley and "The End of the World" by Lascelles Abercrombie.
- September 14 Saturday. Jack writes to his father from Ashton Court in Clifton.
- September 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father about the title of his poems. He indicates that Mrs. Moore has now received official news of her son's death.
- September 30 Monday. Warren's diary entry indicates his hope that Jack's injury will keep him from further front-line duties.
- October 3 Thursday. Jack writes to his father about the title "Spirits in Bondage."
- October 4 Friday. Germany appeals to President Woodrow Wilson for an Armistice. Jack is moved to the No. 3 Officers' Mess, Perham Downs Camp, Ludgershall, Hants.
- October 6? Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur from Salisbury Plain. He is reading *The Purgatorio of Dante Alighieri*. He is also reading *Georgian Poetry 1916-1917*, edited by Edward Marsh.
- October 8 Tuesday. President Wilson rejects Germany's appeal for an Armistice. Mr. Heinemann writes to Jack about his poetry.
- October 10 Thursday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 13 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. He read Schopenhauer, probably *The Wisdom of Schopenhauer*. He continues to read the *Purgatorio*.
- October 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur, thanking him for poet Robert Nichols's *Ardours and Endurances*. Around this time Jack is posted to Ludgershall, near Andover, Hampshire, where he is in Pelham Downs Camp for convalescence.³⁷
- October 18 Friday. Jack writes to his father.
- October 25 Friday. Jack sees Mr. Heinemann in London about his book.³⁸
- October 26 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about seeing Heinemann yesterday and having lunch in London. He purchases a copy of *Reveille*, where one of his poems is supposed to appear, but never does.
- November 2 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- November 3 Sunday. Jack writes to his father.

³⁶ Green and Hooper, 57.

³⁷ Green and Hooper, 57f.

³⁸ Green and Hooper, 58, say it was on October 26.

- November 10 Sunday. Warren and many others celebrate the ending of the war. Jack writes to his father.
- November 11 Monday. The Armistice is signed and World War One ends.
- November 17 Sunday. Jack writes to his father.
- November 29 Jack celebrates his twentieth birthday.
- December 2 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur from Officers' Command Depot, Eastbourne, where he has been for about two weeks.³⁹ He has just finished reading Edward Dowden's *Robert Browning* and has just finished Shakespeare's "Measure for Measure." He is also reading Virgil and Euripides *Alcestis*. He is writing a verse scene between Tristram and King Mark and a poem on Ion.
- December 8 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about his upcoming Christmas leave, likely to be in January.
- December 16? Monday. Jack writes to his father. He also sends a telegram, stating that his leave is likely to be January 10-22. He tells Albert that he is reading some Latin and Greek and has just started Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*.
- December 17 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 22 Sunday. Jack writes to his father.
- December 23 Monday. Warren arrives in Belfast in the morning.
- December 24 Tuesday. Jack is discharged from the hospital and is demobilized.
- December 27 Friday. Warren and Albert are in the study at 11:00 a.m. when a cab brings Jack. There is champagne at dinner in honor of the occasion.

1919

Jack meets Barfield in this year.⁴⁰

- January 13 Monday. **Jack returns to Oxford**, arriving late in the evening. Mrs. Moore and Maureen find rooms at 28 Warneford Road.
- January 14 Tuesday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 18 Saturday. Jack writes to the Secretary of the War Office about a pension.
- January 19 Sunday. Master Reginald W. Macan preaches that evening with Jack present.
- January 22 Wednesday. Warren returns from Christmas leave at home in Belfast to duty in France.
- January 26 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur, stating that he has acquired a complete edition of Shakespeare. He asks a bookshop to order Gibbon for Arthur. His schedule: rise at 7:30, bath, chapel, and breakfast. Work in the library or a lecture room or attend lectures until 1:00. Bicycle to Mrs. Moore's, work until tea, then work until dinner. After that more work, talk, laziness, or bridge, then bicycle back to College at 11:00 p.m. and read until midnight. Jack has just read three Acts of King John. He goes to lectures by Gilbert Murray on Euripides' "Bacchae" twice a week at Christ Church and to Balliol to hear Cyril Bailey lecture on Lucretius.
- January 27 Monday. Jack writes to his father. He is deemed to have passed Responsions and Divinity because of war service.
- January 28 Tuesday. Warren writes to his father about Jack's book.
- February Jack joins the Martlet Society at Oxford University and is elected Secretary, either in January or February. The Martlets meet Wednesday evenings. Most mornings Jack works in the library or attends lectures, including Cyril Bailey on Lucretius and

³⁹ Green and Hooper, 59.

⁴⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, ix.

Gilbert Murray on Euripides' *Bacchae*, and spends afternoons with the Moores. Jack's poem "Death in Battle" is published in *Reveille*.⁴¹

He then has dinner in Hall and works in his rooms in the evenings.

- February 2 Sunday. Jack has tea with Mr. and Mrs. Poynton, their daughter, two female undergraduates, and another male undergraduate.
- February 4 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father, stating that he rates Poynton highly as a tutor.
- February 9 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. He has finished reading King John and is now reading the play Troilus & Cressida.
- February 12 Wednesday. Jack attends the meeting of the Martlets and is assigned the reading of a paper on Morris at the next but one meeting.
- February 16 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. He has bought two copies of drawings by Albrecht Dürer. He is reading the *Iliad*, and will have to read all of Homer, all of Virgil, all of Demosthenes and Cicero, four Greek plays, and do a special subject, probably Logic.
- February 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to the War Office again.
- February 20 Thursday. The War Office states that Jack is released and eligible for no pension or promotion.
- February 23 Sunday. Jack writes to his father.
- February 26 Wednesday. Jack has tea with Rev. Alexander Carlyle, political philosopher, ecclesiastical historian, and social reformer. Carlyle is a Don member of the Martlets. The Martlets meet and hear Basil Platel Wylie's paper on "The Poetry of Henry Newbolt."
- February 28? Friday. Jack writes to his father.
- March 1 Saturday. Jack receives a letter from Arthur.
- March 2 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- March 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father. He is reading in Chapel this week, saying grace in Hall, writing a paper on Morris for the Martlets, finishing reading the *Iliad*, and dining with R. W. Macan.
- March 9 Sunday. Warren writes to Jack about his book.
- March 12 Wednesday. Jack presents his first paper to the Martlets on William Morris.⁴²
- March 15 Saturday. Jack writes to his father.
- March 17 Monday. The College term ends today. Jack stays for about a week and then goes to Bristol to help Mrs. Moore move.⁴³
- March 20 Thursday. Jack's *Spirits in Bondage* is published by Wm. Heinemann.
- March 27 Thursday. *The Times Literary Supplement* reviews Jack's *Spirits in Bondage*, not very favorably.
- March 28 Friday. In response to the efforts of Albert Lewis, the War Office pays Jack a "wound gratuity" of £145, 16s, 8d. Later he would be paid a "further wound gratuity" of £104, 3s, 4d.
- April Warren is transferred to the 6th Pontoon Park, Namur, Belgium.
- April 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Warren about Warren's desire to go into the Russian Expeditionary Force. He has received a typewritten letter from Warren, which he does not consider appropriate. Jack apparently goes to Belfast on this day.
- April 12 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- April 18 Good Friday.
- April 20 Easter Sunday.

⁴¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137.

⁴² Green and Hooper, 61.

⁴³ Green and Hooper, 62.

- April 23 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack apparently arrives back in Oxford around this time.
- April 30 Wednesday. The Martlets meet, and Edward Watling reads a paper on "The Plays of J.M. Synge."
- April? Warren and Jack visit Kirkpatrick in Great Bookham.
- May 5 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur after receiving a letter from him. Jack has nearly finished the Venus poem and the third volume of Gibbon.
- May 10 Saturday. Warren writes to Albert about Mrs. Moore.
- May 11 Sunday. Jack writes to his father, thanking him for a letter and a check. He thinks the German delegates at Versailles are insolent.
- May 20 Tuesday. Albert Lewis replies to Warren about Mrs. Moore.
- May 25 Sunday. Jack writes to his father, stating that a letter from the War Office arrived just after his father's, which came with a cake from Mary Cullen, the cook and housekeeper.
- June 2 Monday. Having received a letter from Arthur with pictures in it, Jack writes back. He has been reading William Morris's *The Water of the Wondrous Isles*. The last meeting of the Martlets saw Cyril Hartman ask Jack if he was "the famous Lewis" because of *Spirits in Bondage*.
- June 3 Tuesday. Warren writes to his father about Mrs. Moore.
- June 9 Monday. Jack writes to Warren, inviting him to spend his leave in Oxford in early September.
- June 16 Monday. Warren celebrates his twenty-fourth birthday.
- June 20-28 Friday-Saturday. Arthur visits Jack in Oxford.
- June 25 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 29 Sunday. Jack writes to his father. The term has just ended, and Poynton advises him to stay and do some work.
- July 5 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 14 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur. He has just read Scott's *The Talisman* and is now reading *The Travels of Marco Polo the Venetian*. His poem "Medea" is nearly finished.
- July 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Warren, offering to meet him at the train station when he comes.
- July 23 Wednesday. Jack goes to the train station to meet Warren who arrives in Oxford to begin a holiday. They have dinner together, walk that evening, and talk.
- July 24-25 Thursday-Friday. Jack and Warren travel to London and visit Mr. Kirkpatrick in Great Bookham on Friday.
- July 26 Saturday. Jack and Warren travel to Belfast.
- August 6 Sunday. Jack and Albert have a serious quarrel.
- August 22 Friday. Jack and Warren leaves Belfast for Dublin to visit Dr. Horace Stratford Collins, a friend of Warren.
- August 24 Sunday. Jack returns to Oxford. Jack writes to Arthur about Mrs. Moore's plan to go to France in a week or so. He asks Arthur to send him the reviews of his book.
- September 5 Friday. Albert Lewis writes in his diary about the rift between Jack and him.
- September 13 Saturday. Jack writes to his father.
- September 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur, stating that Mrs. Moore has returned from France. He has turned his "Medea" poem into a shorter piece on "Nimue." Jack is reading Wordsworth's *The Prelude*.
- October 10 Friday. Michaelmas Term begins.

- October 15 Wednesday. Jack is elected President of the Martlets.
- October 17 Friday. Sir William Quartus Edward, husband of Lady Ewart, first cousin of Flora, and father of Kelsie, dies.
- October 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur. He has finished *The Prelude* and has read Geoffrey of Monmouth's *History of the Kings of Britain*.
- October 20 Monday. Jack writes to his father, having just gotten over a bad cold and sore throat.
- November 19 Wednesday. Warren is reassigned to service in England, posting to Aldershot, the military headquarters in England, for the 2nd Regular Officer's Course. Warren completes his World War One service. Fisher appoints a commission to investigate both Oxford and Cambridge Universities and make recommendations.
- November 29 Saturday. Jack celebrates his twenty-first birthday.
- December 17 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 25 Thursday. Christmas Day. Jack stops receiving army pay.⁴⁴

1920

- January 12 Monday. Jack writes to Leo Baker from Little Lea.
- January 14 Wednesday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 15 Thursday. With Albert sick, Warren uses the cellar key to make himself a large whiskey and soda. He reads several essays by Lamb.
- January 20 Tuesday. Warren learns that his superiors think he was supposed to leave for West Africa on January 12.
- February 2? Monday. Jack reads Euripides' *Bacchae*. He is in Baker's rooms with Pasley until late at night.
- February 3? Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur. He is reading H.G. Wells' *Marriage*.
- February 4 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father. He is reading Lavengro at breakfast every morning. He has a good walk.
- February 14? Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur. He has purchased Charles Doughty's *Mansoul*. He has read two and a half of the six books of that epic poem.
- February 17 Tuesday. A statute is passed making women full members of Oxford University.
- February 26 Thursday. Warren receives his orders for Sierra Leone.
- March Warren purchases a Triumph motorcycle with sidecar.
- March 1 Monday. Warren begins training courses at Aldershot Military Garrison, England.
- March 4 Thursday. Examinations for Classical Honour Moderations begin today and last for eight days. Jack has swollen glands as he begins to write.
- March 12 Friday. The last day of examinations for Classical Honour Moderations.
- March 27 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- March 31 Wednesday. Jack earns First Class Honours in Classical Honour Moderations.
- April 1 Thursday. *The Times* publishes Jack's First in Classical Honour Moderations.
- April 2 Good Friday. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack is writing and reading a lot. He finished George Eliot's *Romola* recently, and he then read Washington Irving's *Lives of Mahomet and his Successors* and Lowes Dickinson's *The Meaning of Good*.

⁴⁴ Sayer, *Jack*, 150.

Jack is now reading Scott's *Waverley*. Mrs. Moore has a bad cold.

- April 4 Easter Sunday. Jack writes to his father about his First. He is reading *Waverley* and has sent a poem to the *Hibbert Journal*.
- April 7 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 11 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about the possibility of Arthur coming to live in Oxford. Arthur's best plan is probably to enroll at The Slade School of Fine Art at University College, London. Jack has recently seen the Castle of Dunster. He has finished *Waverley* and has started Thomas Carlyle, *On Heroes, Hero-Worship, and the Heroic in History*. Jack writes to his father.
- May 1 Saturday. Jack writes to his father.
- May 3? Monday. Jack writes to Arthur. He and the Moore's have moved to 131 Osler Road, Headington.
- May 23-29 Sunday-Saturday. Warren is in Belfast on leave. He is stationed at Aldershot in Hampshire.
- May 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father, having been in bed for several days with the flu.
- June 1 Tuesday. While enrolled in the second of four courses, Warren is assigned to the 487th Company Army Service Corps.
- June 6? Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. He is reading Kipling's *Kim* and Trollope's *The Small House at Allington*. Jack also writes to his father. He indicates that an anthology, *The Way's the Way*, is being considered for publication. They have a bus strike in Oxford.
- June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his twenty-fifth birthday.
- June 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur. He is reading Bergson. The anthology is to come out in autumn. He walks to Oxford every morning down a green lane, Cuckoo Lane, which runs parallel to Headington Hill.
- June 22 Tuesday. While walking on the High, Jack meets Mrs. McNeill and Janie McNeill.
- June 23 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father. He tells Albert that he has received a prize of £5 for getting a First. Encaenia.
- June 24 Thursday. Jack has tea with Mrs. McNeill and Janie.
- June 26? Saturday. Jack reads *Endymion*.
- June 27? Sunday. Jack has lunch with Mrs. McNeill and Janie. Then he writes to Arthur. Among his purchases, Jack has bought H.R.H. Hall's *The Ancient History of the Near East*. The publication of the anthology has been put off. He is reading John Mackail's *Lectures on Poetry* and the *Endymion*.
- July 10 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 25 Sunday. Jack writes to his father. Warren is apparently with Jack at this time.
- August 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father.
- August 14? Saturday. Jack writes to Leo Baker.
- August 20 Friday. Jack joins Warren at Aldershot Camp in Farnham, Hampshire. They travel in Warren's motorcycle to Liverpool and cross to Belfast by August 26.
- August 26 Thursday. Warren and Jack arrive at Little Lea.
- September 23 Thursday. Warren and Jack leave Little Lea.
- September 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Leo Baker. The anthology will never be published unless the authors come up with some money.
- October 9 Saturday. Jack writes to his father.
- October 10 Sunday. Warren takes a photograph of Mr. and Mrs. Kirkpatrick, the only known photograph of them. Michaelmas Term begins.
- November Albert still considers himself estranged from Jack.
- November 3 Wednesday. Jack reads his essay "Narrative Poetry" to the Martlets.
- November 29 Monday. Jack celebrates his twenty-second birthday with a visit to Cambridge, where he reads the paper he had

read to the Martlets on November 3, "Narrative Poetry," while still President of the Martlets.

- December 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father after a visit to Cambridge and some days in bed. He has been recommended to try for the Vice Chancellor's Essay Prize next April on the topic "Optimism."
- December 17 Friday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 22 Wednesday. Jack writes to Leo Baker.
- December 23 Thursday. Jack crosses to Ireland overnight.
- December 24 Friday. Jack arrives at Little Lea. Jack and Warren visit their father from December 24 to 30.
- December 30 Thursday. Jack and Warren leave Little Lea.

1921

- January Arthur enters the Slade School of Fine Art in London.
- January 9 Sunday. Jack and Warren go to church alone, leaving their father at home with a cold.
- January 12 Wednesday. Jack and Warren find some old drawings of theirs from about 1905, which they paste into their collection. This is the day that Warren was originally to sail for Sierra Leone, but he never received the orders.
- January 14 Friday. Warren returns to Belfast and stays until his departure for Sierra Leone on March 9. He sends Jack four volumes of *Mémoires de Mlle de Montpensier* to be bound. Hilary Term begins.
- January 15 Saturday. Warren is awakened by Annie Mulligan, housemaid at Little Lea from 1919 to 1928, at 9:20 a.m. In the evening Warren reads *Mémoires de Mademoiselle de Montpensier*. Since Albert is ill, Warren has the cellar key and uses it to help himself to a large whiskey and soda before going to bed. He reads a few Lamb essays before bed at 11:30 p.m.
- January 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father. The Martlets meet, and old Carlyle reads a paper for the meeting.
- January 20 Thursday. Warren receives orders that he was to have sailed on the *Appam* on the 12th. The orders did not arrive. Warren sends a telegram to the W.O. (War Office?) asking for instructions.
- January 21 Friday. Jack writes to his father. He is still working on his essay on Optimism. Though dated January 21, the letter is postmarked on January 29 at 2:00 p.m.
- February 15 Tuesday. Warren learns that his orders have been sent to Sierra Leone and that he should expect to sail in four to six weeks.
- February 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father. Arthur has been at the Slade in London and is apparently tiring of it.
- February 25 Friday. Jack writes to Leo Baker. He is reading *Prometheus Unbound* and going for long walks.
- February 26 Saturday. Warren receives his orders. He is to sail from Liverpool by the *S. S. Appam* on March 9.
- March 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Warren. He meets Alfred Hamilton-Jenkin while going into College, and they go to Hamilton-Jenkin's rooms on Merton Street.
- March 4 Friday. Jack writes to Leo Baker.
- March 9 Wednesday. Warren leaves for Sierra Leone, West Africa, on board the *S. S. Appam*. He sells his cycle before leaving.
- March 12 Saturday. Jack meets with the Master at 9:00 a.m., receives a little homily at Collections, and writes more of his serial letter to Warren.
- March 13 Sunday. Jack waits for Pasley in his rooms at Unity House, and then they go for a walk in a wood. They lunch together.

- Jack writes more of his serial letter to Warren.
- March 14 Monday. Jack receives a letter from William Force Stead, inviting him to see the poet Yeats. After dinner he goes to Stead's place on Canterbury Street. They go to Yeats home on Broad Street where they meet Yeats, his wife, Father Martindale, and another man who does not speak all evening. Jack writes more of his serial letter to Warren.
- March 18 Friday. Jack writes more of his serial letter to Warren.
- March 19 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack writes to his father and extends his serial letter to Warren.
- March 20 Sunday. Stead sees Yeats again, who invites him and Lewis to visit him again.
- March 21 Monday. Jack writes more of his serial letter to his brother.
- March 22 Tuesday. W. T. Kirkpatrick dies.
- March 25 Good Friday.
- March 26 Saturday. Yeats, Lewis, and Stead only meet, and they talk of books.
- March 27 Easter Sunday.
- March 28 Monday. Jack writes to his father. He acknowledges the death of Kirkpatrick and Kirk's influence on him.
- March 30 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- March 31 Thursday. Today is the deadline for the Chancellor's Prize Composition to be sent in on "Optimism."
- April 20? Wednesday. Jack writes to his brother. Term has begun recently, and there is a coal strike.
- April 21 Thursday. Albert Lewis writes to Warren about the funeral arrangements for Kirkpatrick.
- April 23 Saturday. Jack writes to his father.
- May 7 Saturday. The Senate of Cambridge University resolves to construct a new library.⁴⁵
- May 9 Monday. Jack writes to his father. He is reading Tacitus again. *The Times* reports a riot in Aldershot.
- May 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to Warren. He has recently had tea with the Carlyles at their home on Holywell.
- May 11 Wednesday. Hamilton Jenkin appears after lunch and invites Jack on a bike ride. They stop at Garsington for a drink. They investigate an old windmill near Wheatley and ride over Shotover Hill. They come near the house where the first Mrs. Milton once lived. Jack is visited by Dr. Macran, the atheist priest.
- May 23 Monday. Jack extends his letter to Warren. The coal strike is still going.
- May 24 Tuesday. Jack wins the Chancellor's English Essay Prize for his essay on "Optimism." He sends a telegram to his father today about the prize. It is worth £20.
- May 29 Sunday. Jack writes to his father. He has received a letter from Blackwell offering to publish the essay on Optimism, and Jack has written to Heinemann's about the same topic. Jack is reading John Henry Newman's *Loss and Gain*.
- June Jack writes to Arthur.
- June 13 Monday. Jack steps down as President of the Martlets as a new President is elected.
- June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his twenty-sixth birthday.
- June 17 Friday. Jack writes to his father. Cousin Mary and Kelsie have been in Oxford for a few days with Samuel Graham, the family coachman and friend. After dinner one evening he visits them in a private room at the Mitre.
- June 18? Saturday. In the evening Jack dines along with Kelsie in a private room.

⁴⁵ Brooke, 370-387.

- June 22 Wednesday. King George V is in Belfast to open the Parliament of Northern Ireland.
- June 25 Saturday. Jack and the Moore's visit Standlake, taking their lunch along. They also reach Bablocke Hythe.
- June 27 Monday. Jack writes to his father about having to read a two-minute part of his essay in the Sheldonian Theatre for the Encaenia. They had entered the Sheldonian at 11:30 a.m. Jack reads part of his essay "Optimism" due to winning the Chancellor's Prize.
- Summer Jack moves out of college housing into a home with Mrs. Janie King Moore and Maureen.
- July Jack writes to Leo Baker, thanking him for Paul Carus's *The Gospel of Buddha According to Old Records*. Jack is writing a new version of the "Foster" poem.
- July 1 Friday. Jack receives a letter this morning from Warren and writes to him. He has been meeting with the Martlets and had a dinner with the don Martlets a few weeks ago. Jack has found a bad edition of Matthew Arnold's *The Oxford Poems of Matthew Arnold*.
- July 9 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Jack writes to his father.
- July 20 Wednesday. Albert leaves Belfast to visit Jack in Oxford. They spend the first night in Betws-y-Coed, Caernarvonshire, the same place where Albert and Flora spent the first part of their honeymoon in 1894.
- July 24 Sunday. Jack joins Albert and Augustus and Anne Hamilton. They lunch at the Clarendon in Cornmarket. Then they travel through Nailsworth, Cirencester, Tetbury, and Malmesbury, ending the day at Chippenham at 5 p.m. They have tea and take rooms for the night. After dinner they walk. Jack has a headache.
- July 25 Monday. Jack buys some aspirin in the morning, and they have a hotel breakfast of porridge, fried fish, and plinth. They travel through Bath, Farrington Gurney, and Chewton Mendip to Wells. After lunch in Wells, they tour Wells Cathedral. On the road by 2:00 p.m., they go through Westbury, Cheddar, Axbridge, Highbridge, and Bridgewater into Somerset. They go through Nether Stowey and climb the Quantocks and the moors into the last valley in Somerset. They go into Williton and through Washford to Dunster by 4. They stay at the Luttrell Arms. With car troubles, they have the car towed to Minehead two miles further on. There is a hill crowned by the Dunster Castle. After dinner, Jack and Annie climb the nearest ridge, and they have an evening beer in the garden.
- July 26 Tuesday. In the morning they walk to Minehead to see about the car. They drive the car back and take to the road after lunch. They travel through Minehead and Porlock. Aunt Annie and Jack visit the church in Porlock because they have more car troubles and are held up for about 45 minutes. They go to Lynmouth and find a hotel at 4. After dinner they walk, arriving back at the hotel at 11:00.
- July 27 Wednesday. They have lunch at Clovelly.
- July 28 Thursday. They come to the beach and have lunch, then pass into Cornwall. They spend that night at Tintagel. In the evening, Jack reads Moliere's play *George Dandin, or le Mari Confonda*.
- July 29 Friday. They leave Tintagel after breakfast, pass through Redruth to Penzance and end at Land's End.
- July 30 Saturday. Seemingly today they travel from Lyndhurst in the New Forest, through Camberley, Maidenhead, and Oxford to Warwick where they spend the night.
- July 31 Sunday. Jack takes a train from Lichfield to Oxford.
- August 7 Sunday Jack writes to Warren.
- August 22 Monday. Albert writes to Warren about the England trip he took, and Jack writes to his father.
- August 31 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father. Warren is reading Dante, and there is much violence in Belfast.
- October 10 Monday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 25 Sunday. Jack attends lectures most mornings.
- November 29 Tuesday. Jack celebrates his twenty-third birthday.

November 30 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father from the Union Society, having just spent several weeks at Little Lea. Jack has the flu.
 December 17 Saturday. Michaelmas Term ends.

1922

January 14 Saturday. Hilary Term begins.
 February 10 Friday. The commission appointed by H.A.L. Fisher in 1919 completes its work.
 March 23 Wednesday. Warren completes his tour of duty in Sierra Leone despite his dislike of tropical heat and insects.
 April After a year in West Africa, Warren arrives home in Belfast the first week of April.
 April 1 Saturday. Jack begins keeping a diary. Jack walks to Iffley in the morning and calls at the Askins. Jack goes to the show at Headington School after tea. He sees Arnold's *Tristram* and Yeats' *Land of Heart's Desire*.
 April 2 Sunday. Jack starts a poem on Dymmer in rhyme royal. Jack walks on Shotover in the afternoon. In the evening Jack and Mrs. Moore and others play bridge. Jack reads Colonel Repington's book aloud.
 April 3 Monday. Jack works on Roman history notes all morning and Adamson's chapters on Aristotle after lunch.
 April 4 Tuesday. Jack walks into Oxford and leaves two poems ("Misfire" and "Offa") to be typewritten. Jack works at Adamson before lunch. A letter comes from Arthur. Jack does Roman History all afternoon and some in evening, and Book II of the *Republic*. He goes to bed shortly after midnight.
 April 5 Wednesday. Jack starts revising Greek History today. Jack picks up the two poems, now typed. Jack works for the rest of the day, except for a nightcap of Repington.
 April 6 Thursday. They move today to Red Gables. It is a day of packing, but also a fair morning's work. They reach Red Gables at 6:00 p.m. by taxi. Jack finds and starts Mallock's *New Republic*. Jack reads the fourth Book of the *Republic*.
 April 7 Friday. Jack's two poems are returned by the *Mercury*. After breakfast Jack does two hours of very satisfactory work memorizing Greek History notes. Warren arrives in Liverpool from service in Sierra Leone and then to Little Lea to begin a six month leave.
 April 8 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack goes to town immediately after breakfast for meat and gets back shortly before eleven and puts in good work on Greek History until lunch, and after lunch again until tea time. After supper Jack reads most of the fifth book of the *Republic*. Jack finishes *The Everlasting Mercy*, thinking it the poorest thing of Masefield that he has read yet.
 April 9 Sunday. Jack finishes Masefield's *Pompey the Great*. Jack walks on Shotover, getting back before lunch.
 April 10 Monday. In the morning, Jack goes over Roman History. Then Jack does Greek notes up to date. He goes out a little before lunch to enjoy the sunshine and drink a bottle of Guinness next door in the "White Horse." After lunch Jack copies out the poem beginning "The last star of the night" to send it to the *Mercury* again, and to send the *Mercury's* refusals to the *English Review*. He walks into Oxford and leaves the poem at the typists and sends off the two others.
 April 11 Tuesday. Jack puts in a good morning's work on Greek History and reads most of the sixth book of the *Republic* after lunch. Jack goes into Oxford after tea. After supper Jack and Dr. Askins talk of the Napoleonic wars. Jack walks to the bus with him afterwards.
 April 14 Good Friday. Jack does Greek History until lunchtime. In the afternoon he walks up the field path, along the road which skirts Stowe Woods, back by the footpath starting through Elsfield church. Jack does good work after tea and again after supper.

- April 15 Saturday. Jack works in the morning. After lunch he walks into Oxford to call in College and buy some things. Jack takes from the library Grundy's *Persian War*. Jack tries to work at Dymer. Jack reads some more Repington.
- April 16 Easter Sunday. Jack goes with Maureen to Highfield Church. After lunch Jack works at Dymer.
- April 17 Monday. Miss Brayne, Maureen's violin teacher, comes to tea. Jack memorizes and afterwards does some walking in the garden. After supper Jack finishes the seventh and begins the eighth book of the *Republic*.
- April 18 Tuesday. Jack works in the morning. In the afternoon he walks into Oxford and looks up Civil Service examination papers in the Union. Before supper he calls on Arthur Stevenson and his mother, hoping to hear something of the Civil Service. In the evening he copies out "Joy" and works a new ending.
- April 19 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Cranny (Frederick Walker Macran) appears unexpectedly.
- April 20 Thursday. Jack does a dull morning's work. He goes to the White Horse before lunch. In the afternoon he goes into Oxford to try and get back "Joy." They leave Lady Gonner's by taxi at three o'clock. Jack and company settle in from tea time to suppertime. After supper Jack begins to copy out "Nimue."
- April 21 Friday. Jack gets up shortly before seven, cleans the grate, lights the fire, makes tea and toast, bathes, shaves, has breakfast, washes up, puts the new piece of ham on to boil, and is out by 10:30. Jack gets "Joy" at last from the typist. Jack returns about noon. He washes up after lunch. Works at Greek History notes until tea. Mrs. Baker comes for tea, which lasts an hour. Jack works again after supper.
- April 22 Saturday. Jack gets up about 6:30 a.m. and does the same jobs as the previous day. Jack is settled to work by 9:30 a.m. and puts in a good morning. Jack works again after tea and from supper till ten o'clock. He finishes Herodotus, the last part of the twelfth book.
- April 23 Sunday. In the morning Jack finishes fair copying "Nimue." In the afternoon he calls on Mrs. Stevenson to talk houses. Jack finishes his notes to Herodotus.
- April 24 Monday. Jack starts to memorize his Herodotus notes en masse today. Jack works from 9 to 11 in the morning. Then Jack goes into town with Maureen to see her off for Bristol. Jack calls at the office of Rayson the architect, 15 Broad St. Jack works after lunch. After tea Jack walks on Shotover. He works after supper. A letter arrives from Albert Lewis today. Warnie has been at home (from Sierra Leone) for twelve days.
- April 26 Wednesday. Jack studies the Pentekontaetia period in Greece all day. Maureen writes and says that after an hour with Miss Whitty she finds her music hopeless.
- April 27 Thursday. Term begins today. Jack works hard on the Athenian politics of the Pentekontaetia. Before lunch Jack goes into Oxford and gets Whibley's book out of the Union. Jack works again from lunch till tea.
- April 28 Friday. Jack goes into College early and learns that they have Collections in hall at 9:30 on philosophy. Jack gets out about 12:30. Jack goes to Wadham to look for Baker. After lunch Jack goes on with Greek History. Stead comes in to have his new proofs praised.
- April 29 Saturday. Jack gets up and goes into college where they do a general ancient history paper for Stevenson. Jack is interviewed by Stevenson.
- April 30 Sunday. Jack calls for Baker at Wadham College, and they walk over the fields to Marston. After lunch Jack works at Dymer. After tea Jack puts up curtains in D's room. After supper Jack finishes and fair copies the first canto of Dymer
- May 1 Monday. Jack writes to his father. Jack works all afternoon on Thucydides. A letter arrives from Barfield accepting

“Joy” for the *Beacon*.

- May 2 Tuesday. Jack works in the morning memorizing notes on the Pentekontaetia and reading Thucydides. After lunch Jack tries to see Jenkin, but he is out. Jack leaves “Nimue” to be typed. Jack walks slowly and pleasantly through Mesopotamia and by rope ferry to Marston, then up the lane to Headington via the small cemetery. Jack gets back in time to put in some more work before supper. With Mrs. Moore, Jack writes a letter to Dr. Ley of Christ Church asking him to recommend a good music teacher for Maureen
- May 3 Wednesday. Jack works on the Thucydides text. He goes into town after lunch, and after looking for Jenkin in Merton Street, he meets him in the High. They walk down St. Aldate’s and over the waterworks to Hincksey. Jack speaks to Jenkin about staying up for another year and about religion. Jack works at Thucydides again in the evening. He goes to bed early.
- May 4 Thursday. Jack goes into town early. Jack calls on Baker in Wadham and goes to college at 10:30 for Stevenson’s class with Watling, Wyllie, Blunt, Montagu, Haig, and (later) Hastings. Jack goes to Cornmarket and gets back “Nimue” accurately typed. He sends it to Squire in the afternoon. Jack works at an English text of the *Politics* in the afternoon, and goes for a short stroll up Headington before supper. He does Thucydides note making in the evening.
- May 5 Friday. Jack meets Barfield at 2:30 by Headington Post Office. They walk over Bayswater Brook and have tea in a little house on the London Road.
- May 6 Saturday. Jack goes into town after breakfast to see Dr. Allchin of 15 Beaumont St. about lessons for Maureen. Jack finds Allchin engaged until twelve. Jack tries to work on “Psyche” in the Union with no success. Jack meets Wallis, P. O. Simpson, and Blunt. Jack goes back to Allchin at 12. Jack arranges for Maureen to go to him at 4:15 on Tuesday next.
- May 7 Sunday. Jack sits in the garden, writing a passage for a new version of “Psyche” in blank verse. Jack finds his way out to 14 Chadlington Rd., through North Oxford. Stevenson, his wife, his child Helen and someone named Mackay join Jack for lunch. They sit in the garden after lunch. Stevenson talks of his job at Le Touquet during the war. Jack comes home to find Mrs. Moore in the garden with the Doc, Mary, and Peony Askins. They sit in the garden after supper. While at the Walkers Jack has an amusing conversation with Ziman.
- May 8 Monday. Jack gets to work in the garden at 8:45 and continue, making notes and memorizing, until one o’clock. Goes into town after lunch to Jenkins rooms. Robson-Scott is with him. He took takes Jack in his canoe for a short time. Jack gets home about 4 o’clock. Jack has tea in the garden and makes an analysis of Kant. Jack memorizes this after supper, and also his Greek History notes.
- May 9 Tuesday. Jack’s poem “Nimue” is returned from Squire with a refusal. Jack gets to work at 8:45 in the garden. Jack does some more analysis of Kant and some Thucydides notes.
- May 10 Wednesday. Jack works on Greek History for part of the morning and then goes in to town and does two questions in the Union under Schools conditions, one from a Roman History and one from a Logic Paper. Jack buys a panama hat at Lane’s in Queen Street. Jack meets Watling who tells him that their Schools begin on 8 June. Jack gets Jowett’s translation of the Sophists from the library and works on it after lunch. Jack walks on Shotover after tea.
- May 11 Thursday. Jack goes into town and calls to see Baker. He gives back the first Canto of Dyer. Jack then goes to Univ. and sees Carritt. Then Jack goes to Stevenson’s class. Jack gets home about 12:30 p.m. The Doc is there and Maureen is very ill. After lunch Jack does a logic paper which Carritt had given him, taking three hours to do it.
- May 12 Friday. Jack works on an analysis of Kant and then on Greek History until shortly before lunch. Jack goes into town to see if Jenkin

will come to the show tonight. Jack works again after lunch. Jack comes back for supper and then returns to wait in the queue at the Corn Exchange. The Asquiths arrive. The show is, on the whole, good. Baker performs well as Mr. Formal.

- May 14 Sunday. Jack catches a bus into town and returns home shortly after lunch, having picked up G. K. Chesterton's *Magic* and Jones' *Road to Endor* from the Union. Mrs. Moore and Jack sit in the little alley way behind the French windows after lunch. Jack reads through the play *Magic*. Afterwards Jack begins to read *The Road to Endor* aloud, and continues it for the rest of the day.
- May 15 Monday. Jack gets to work at 9:30 a.m. and puts in a morning on the Sicilian Expedition. After lunch Mrs. Moore reads to Jack from the *Times* the memorial article on Sir Walter Raleigh who has just died. Jack memorizes afterwards. While in town Jack meets Poynton, who gives him a Latin Prose to do as a trial. After supper Jack works on the Sophist and starts the prose.
- May 16 Tuesday. Jack starts work after breakfast then walks into town to get Freeland's *History of Sicily*. Jack calls on Baker and drinks some sherry with him. Jack walks with him this afternoon. Baker calls for Jack soon after lunch, and they push their bikes up Shotover and sit there. After tea, until nearly 7 o'clock, Baker and Jack have a conversation again about Dymer.
- May 17 Wednesday. Jack works at Greek History all morning. Jack works again until tea time. Tea is at 4. Jack goes into town for a tutorial with Carritt.
- May 18 Thursday. Jack works in the dining room from lunch until tea. After supper Jack writes a long letter home about taking another school, since the English Schools have been greatly altered.
- May 19 Friday. Albert sends a telegram to Jack saying, "Stay on." Jack works on the Revolution of the 400. After lunch Jack walks into Oxford. Jack calls on Baker. After tea Jack busses back to College and calls on Macan. He advises Jack to take the extra year. Afterwards Jack makes a start on his next paper for Carritt and does 45 minutes of work on it.
- May 20 Saturday. Jack works in the morning on early Attica and Solon. After lunch he rides to the Union and takes out *The Admirable Crichton*. Then he rides beyond Marston to see Barfield. Jack meets Barfield just beyond the village on his way to the All Soul's dance. Jack goes home for tea and finds the Doc and Mary who soon leave. For the rest of the day Jack works on the second Canto of Dymer.
- May 21 Sunday. Jack rides to Merton St. after breakfast and calls for Jenkin. They cycle to Elsfield and Beckley, where they call at Bee Cottage. Harwood gives them water and they rest. They continue their ride downhill from Beckley.
- May 22 Monday. Jack busses into College and pays Farquharson an entrance fee for Schools. They see Allchin, arranging for Maureen to see him at 3:30 on Friday next. Jack comes home and finishes his notes on Solon. After lunch Jack busses to Wadham and sees Baker. A wire arrives from Albert Lewis saying "Stay on" in answer to his letter (see May 19).
- May 23 Tuesday. Jack works all morning in the alley way, memorizing Greek History notes. Mary and the Doc call. After lunch Jack busses into Oxford, takes Croce's *Essence of Aesthetic* out of the Union and walks to bathe at Parson's Pleasure. He comes home and has tea in the garden, then finishes the paper for Carritt. He goes to bed early. After coming in from the garden he writes one stanza of Dymer.
- May 24 Wednesday. Jack works on Greek History, then leaves home at 11:45 and busses into Oxford, meeting Barfield for lunch at 1 o'clock outside the Old Oak. They decide to go to the Good Luck instead for lunch. From there they walk to Wadham gardens and sit under the trees. They then turn to Dymer, with Barfield being favorable. Jack comes home for tea in the garden. Jack goes to Carritt at 5:45, and reads him a paper.
- May 25 Thursday. Jack memorizes in the morning.
- May 26 Friday. Jack busses into Oxford after breakfast and does a Greek History translation paper in the Union. Jack comes home shortly after twelve. Jack reads Bosanquet's *Theory of the State* in the afternoon. The Doc and Mrs. Stevenson come to tea. After supper Jack starts

- reading Strachey's *Queen Victoria* to Mrs. Moore. Jack and Mrs. Moore sit up late talking.
- May 27 Saturday. Jack calls on Stevenson and asks Stevenson to let him know of any tutorial work during the vacation. Jack then calls on Carritt and makes the same request. Jack meets Blunt who offers to get him a schoolboy to coach. Jack also visits Williams. After lunch Jack works on Dymer in the garden, then bicycles to town after tea and bathes.
- May 29 Monday. After lunch Jack cycles into town and goes to Baker. They adjourn to Wadham gardens and talk about Dymer. After tea Jack goes to see Miss Vida Mary Wiblin at 43 Hamilton Rd. about teaching Maureen technique. They have supper in the garden. Mary and the Doc come later. Jack goes indoors and works on Latin prose.
- June 1 Thursday. In College Jack finds a note from Carritt stating that Farquharson thought he could get Jack a job in Oxford for the vacation and also drawing Jack's attention to a Fellowship at Magdalen. Jack calls on Baker and gives him the new Dymer. Jack leaves Baker, gets a haircut, goes home, and takes a cold bath. Jack works in the drawing room after lunch. They have tea in the garden and Jack goes to Parson's Pleasure for a bath. After supper Jack reads Heitland, continuing the reading in his own room when Mary and Doc appear. After dark Jack goes out and talks with Doc alone in the garden.
- June 2 Friday. In the morning, Jack works on Greek History and starts revising Roman notes from breakfast to lunch. Jack changes and goes to Baker's tea fight at about 3:45.
- June 3 Saturday. Jack reads in the Union some of the poems in Hardy's new book. Jack looks into a copy of Freud's *Introductory Lectures*. Jack gets Havelock Ellis's *World of Dreams* from the Union and returns home. In the garden after lunch Jack reads Spenser's canto about Phaedria. Sheila Gonner comes to tea. Jenkin arrives. They all sit down to tea and Miss Wiblin arrives. Jenkin asks Jack to come on the river, so they walk to Magdalen Bridge and then go up the Cherwell in his canoe. Jack lends Dymer to Jenkin.
- June 4 Sunday. Jack reads Havelock Ellis's dream book. After supper Jack sits for a long time outside talking.
- June 5 Monday. Jack walks to Cornmarket, sees Mrs. McNeill and Janie, and promises to meet them on Wednesday afternoon. Lady Gonner comes to tea.
- June 6 Tuesday. Jenkin returns Dymer to Jack, who had lent it to him on Saturday. Jack and Jenkin go to Magdalen Bridge and take Jenkin's canoe. They go up the Thames, past Folly Bridge and the gas works, into a narrow side stream, and finally to Ferry Hinksey. There they have tea in the garden of the pub.
- June 7 Wednesday. Jack goes to College to see Carritt about the proposed job at Wadham. Jack then calls on Baker in Wadham and asks his advice about the Wadham job. Jack works in the garden until 3:45 and then goes to the McNeills at Oxenford Hall Hotel, and Jack takes Janie to the Good Luck for tea for two.
- June 8-14 Thursday-Wednesday. Jack sits for six days of Exams in Greats, six hours a day, exclusive of Sunday.
- June 8 Thursday. Jack begins Greats today. Jack leaves home early and goes to College. Jack sees old George and recovers his mortar board. Jack tries to see Carritt, but he is out. Jack goes to the Schools at 9:30 with Blunt and Montagu. They do a paper on Roman History questions until 12:30. They all go to see Stevenson afterwards. Jack lunches in Hall with P.O. Simpson, Blunt, Montagu, Mackenzie, Currie and others, and lies on the grass in the quad afterwards. Jack returns to the Schools for Unseens (Greek and Latin translation) at two o'clock. Jack finishes at about 3:45 and goes home.
- June 9 Friday. Jack goes to Schools from 9:30 until 12:30, doing a paper on philosophic books. Jack has lunch in Hall with Montagu, P. O. Simpson, Blunt etc. He does translation of Roman History texts from 2 until 4. Jack goes home and finds Miss Featherstone and Mrs. Moore in the garden. After reading a little Plato Jack returns to town. Jack meets Wyllie in the High. Jack gets a letter from his father in the afternoon and a notice from Truslove, drawing his attention

to a philosophical lectureship at Bangor, N. Wales, for £300 a year.

- June 10 Saturday. Jack goes to the Schools at 9:30 as usual for a Greek History paper. Jack goes with Baker to Wadham. They lunch together at the Old Oak. Harwood comes over from another table. Jack goes back to the Schools at 2:00 for a paper on translation from Plato and Aristotle. After supper Jack reads through the two Cantos of *Dymer* Jack gets a notice from Truslove today about a Classical Lectureship at Durham.
- June 11 Sunday. Jack gets up late and cycles into Oxford, leaving his bike at College. From there he walks through Christ Church down into Luke Street. He walks back into the wood and then home again. Jack washes his hands at the Union and takes out Wm. James's *Varieties of Religious Experience*. Jack reads this most of the afternoon. Jack looks over some old philosophy essays as a refresher.
- June 12 Monday. In College Jack finds Poynton and talks with him. He then goes to the Schools with other students for a Logic paper. Jack goes back to Schools at 2:00 and does a translation paper. Jack comes home to tea. Jack then goes to Carritt and talks about the job at Wadham.
- June 13 Tuesday. Jack goes into College and then to Schools at 9:30 where he does a General Ancient History paper. Jack writes steadily all through the time. At 12:30 he rushes up to Queen's Lane to Wadham and calls for Baker. Jack goes back to Schools at two o'clock for Latin Prose. Jack finishes Latin Prose at about 4:45.
- June 14 Wednesday. Jack goes in to Schools at 9:30 and does a paper on Moral and Political philosophy. Jack lunches in Hall with Montagu, Fasnacht, Currie and others. Jack does Greek prose in the afternoon. Jack goes home and has tea. He reads a little of William James and talks with Mrs. Moore. Jack goes in again at 7:45 p.m. to dine in Senior Common Room with Carritt and Stevenson. Carritt, Haig and Jack get into a long conversation on the subconscious.
- June 15 Thursday. Jack goes out walking at 10 o'clock. Jack goes up Shotover and down the other side to Wheatley. Jack gets home about 12:45 p.m. and has a late lunch. Jack writes five stanzas for the third canto of *Dymer* in the afternoon. Miss Wiblin comes to give Maureen a lesson and has tea with them. Jack reads William James in the afternoon and evening. Jack and Mrs. Moore sit in the drawing room in the evening with a fire. Jack's two poems have come back from the *English Review*.
- June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his twenty-seventh birthday. Jack gets a note from Carritt in the lodge with a ticket for the annual Greek play at Bradfield a week from Saturday.
- June 17 Saturday. Jack gets a notice from Truslove in the morning about a classical lectureship for a year at Reading. Jack meets Carritt in the library. Jack then calls on Poynton. Poynton says that he thinks it very unlikely that Jack's failure to do verse would hurt him for the Reading job. Jack also calls on Stevenson. Jack goes into the J.C.R. and writes two letters to Dodds, one a formal application. Jack goes home. They have supper at 10:00. Jack and Mrs. Moore then discuss various issues.
- June 18 Sunday. Jack wakes up late this morning. Jack writes a few stanzas for *Dymer* in the morning and then in the afternoon reads Hume's *Of Morals*. After lunch he walks up Shotover. After supper Jack continues the *Antigone*.
- June 19 Monday. After breakfast Jack goes for a walk. Mrs. Moore and Jack sit in the garden for a while. Jack writes some more of the third Canto of *Dymer* and two political stanzas for a later canto. After tea Jack walks up to Headington again to see Mrs. Hinckley. Jack and Mrs. Hinckley have a conversation on parents and children.
- June 21 Wednesday. Jack sits in the alley way and writes Tan's speech for the third Canto of *Dymer* Then Jack writes to his father and Aunt Lily. After lunch he bicycles to Beckley and calls at Bee Cottage where he finds Harwood. After tea Harwood brings out Barfield's "Tower" and some new pieces of his own, while Jack gives him the new canto of

- Dymer to read. They then go out for a walk, down to Otmoor. Jack gets back to Bee Cottage about 7:15. Jack eats a supper of ham. Jack leaves at 7:45 and bikes to the meeting of the Martlets in 25 minutes. Allen reads a paper on Joseph Conrad.
- June 22 Thursday. Jack goes into Oxford and leaves an advertisement at the *Oxford Times* office for tutoring work during vacation. After supper Jack reads aloud to Mrs. Moore the first volume of his diary.
- June 23 Friday. Jack runs an ad in *The Oxford Times*, offering tuition in philosophy or Classics. Jack receives a letter from Arthur in the morning. Jack goes into town in the morning, first to Blackwell's where he sells his *History of Persia*, the *History of Seventeenth Century France*, Joseph's *Logic*, two volumes of Sellar, and a volume of the Loeb Euripides. Jack then goes to Wadham and discovers that Baker has been moved to the Acland Nursing Home. Jack walks to the Acland on Banbury Road and visits Baker. Jack gets a letter in College from Dodds, summoning him to an interview in Reading at 11 a.m. on Saturday. Jack goes back to town after lunch to make this proposal.
- June 24 Saturday. Jack is interviewed by E.R. Dodds for a position as lecturer at University College, Reading, in classics. Jack has breakfast before 8 and cycles to the station to catch the 9:10 train to Reading. Jack reads the *Antigone* during the journey. Jack arrives at Reading, finds his way to University College, and leaves his bike at the Lodge. Jack then walks around until 11:00 when he is taken to the Principal's room. The Principal shows Jack around the college and leaves him in the Senior Common Room to wait for lunch, coming back at 1:00. At lunch the Principle introduces Jack to Miss Powell, one of their dons. Jack leaves the College at 2 and cycles to Bradfield to see Sophocles' *Antigone* performed in Greek at Bradfield College. Jack meets Watling and Jenkin outside the theater. Jack, Watling, and Jenkin go to a marquee and have tea. Jack comes home. Jack and Mrs. Moore have sandwiches for supper.
- June 25 Sunday. After breakfast, at 10:00 a.m., Jack walks to Beckley. Jack calls at Bee Cottage where he finds Harwood's brother and Barfield. Jack arranges for Barfield and Harwood to come to tea on Tuesday, and then he continues his walk. After lunch, Jack writes seven stanzas of a new canto III for Dymer in his own room. Jenkin arrives, and they all have tea. Baker arrives by taxi, with his Aunt, but his Aunt leaves almost at once. Jenkin stays until 7 o'clock. After supper Jack talks with Baker.
- June 26 Monday. After lunch Jack continues Dymer. After supper Jack does Latin with Maureen.
- June 27 Tuesday. Jack works most of the morning on Dymer. After lunch Jack goes out for a stroll through St. Clement's and up the old London Rd. Harwood turns up at about 4:00 and Baker comes down shortly afterwards. They discuss Doughty.
- June 28 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m. Jack receives a wire from Arthur saying that he would arrive by the 5:55 train. Jack writes a little more Dymer and goes to meet Arthur in a steady drizzle. They have supper with Miss Wiblin. Afterwards Miss Wiblin plays Debussy's *Cathedral*. Miss Wiblin will come to Jack for Latin tuition on Friday evenings.
- June 29 Thursday. Jack finishes and fair copies Canto III of Dymer. Baker and Arthur spend most of the morning in the drawing room talking psychoanalysis. Just before lunch Arthur and Jack walk as far as Magdalen to get a taxi. At 2:55 Baker leaves. Arthur and Jack then walk to Waldencote through Mesopotamia. At Waldencote Jack and Arthur see Mrs. Dawes of a potential rental house. Jack and Arthur then come home to tea. Arthur reads James' *Turn of the Screw* while Jack finishes his canto. In the evening Mrs. Moore, Arthur and Jack start three-handed bridge when Mary comes and makes a fourth.
- June 30 Friday. Jack runs an ad in *The Oxford Times*, offering tuition. After breakfast Arthur and Jack bus into Oxford. Jack calls first at the *Times* office where he finds an answer to his advertisement. They go to College. Arthur goes looking for Bryson of Oriel while Jack visits Farquharson. They return home, buying strawberries in Cowley Road. When lunch is ready, a woman named Malcomson, to whom Arthur had written, turns up. After lunch Jack packs up his things for the night and bikes into Oxford. Jack tries to see Poynton

in College and fails, so he goes on to Beckley. Jack is warmly welcomed by Barfield and Harwood. M. L. Jacks and his wife come for tea. M. L. Jacks is one of the strangers with whom Jack traveled from Pangbourne last Saturday.

- July 1 Saturday. Jack walks to the pub to buy a packet of cigarettes. Jack reads a *Study of Meter*. They have breakfast at 9:30. Afterwards they read the third canto of *Dymer* while Jack reads the third part of Barfield's "Tower". Jack leaves at 12:15 and bikes home. At lunch Mrs. Moore reminds Jack that Miss Wiblin is coming, so Jack goes into town to look up "Higher Certificate" papers, but finds none. After tea Jack goes into College and again fails to see Poynton. Jack walks home in torrents of rain. Miss W. comes for supper and afterwards does Latin Unseens with Jack in the drawing room. This is Jack's first "tutorial" with her.
- July 2 Sunday. Jack reads Bernard Shaw's *Irrational Knot* which he has never read. Arthur had brought it back. The Malcomson woman called for Arthur soon after breakfast and he goes off to Islip.
- July 3 Monday. Jack has a cold. Jack finishes *The Irrational Knot* and reads Dr. Miller's *The New Psychology and the Teacher*. At about 12:30 Jack gets up, shaves, and dresses. Arthur now reappears and they have lunch. After tea Jack walks up and down Warneford Road. After supper Maureen, Arthur and Jack attempt to do a rider in Geometry. Later Jack reads James' *Turn of the Screw* aloud to Mrs. Moore and Arthur.
- July 4 Tuesday. After breakfast Arthur and Jack go into town. Jack calls in College in the hope of seeing Poynton, but Poynton is out of Oxford. Jack then goes to the Union, then to Blackwells to rejoin Arthur. Returning to the Union, Jack takes out for Arthur a copy of Jung's *Analytical Psychology* and Rivers' *Instinct and the Subconscious*. Jack and Arthur get home at about 1:00. After supper Jack continues reading *The Turn of the Screw*. Arthur and Jack argue about "obscurity" in art.
- July 5 Wednesday. Arthur and Jack go out for a walk together. They go up Shotover. After lunch Arthur goes into town, and Jack reads Rivers' *Instinct and the Unconscious* and chats with Mrs. Moore. At 8:00 Miss Wiblin arrives and they have supper. Miss Wiblin gives Maureen a lesson and Jack looks over Miss Winblin's Latin Prose. Jack is very late getting to bed.
- July 6 Thursday. Jack takes Arthur out for a walk, going to Carfax by bus, then down St. Aldate's and by Lake Street over the water works. After lunch Jack begins a dissertation on the hegemony of the moral value. They don't get to bed until nearly 2:00.
- July 7 Friday. Jack runs an ad in *The Oxford Times*, offering tuition. Jack has lunch and busses into Oxford. Jack drops off Livy in College and takes out a volume of Cicero for Miss Wiblin. By bus Jack goes to Headington where Arthur meets him. At 8:00 Miss Wiblin arrives, and seven people sit down to supper. Afterwards some play bridge, while Jack retires with Miss W. to the drawing room for Latin. They spend about an hour and a half on Latin and then stop. After the lesson they have some tea. Barfield goes to bed at about 11:30 and Jack at about 1:30. Harwood leaves early.
- July 8 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Everyone is late getting up. Harwood turns up during breakfast to speak to Barfield for a minute and then goes on to ride to Dorchester and beyond. Barfield leaves at about 11:30. Jack does not go out because of a cold. In the afternoon Jack reads Cicero's *De Finibus*. They have supper at about 8:00, when Harwood comes. Jack goes to bed earlier.
- July 9 Sunday. Jack sets to work after breakfast to write a letter to Pasley. Jack reads the fourth Book of *Paradise Lost* in the morning. At about noon Jack walks up Shotover and comes back for lunch at 1:00. Jack and the others light a fire in the drawing room and sit there. They have tea. Jack tries his hand at an epilogue to *Dymer* with no success. Just as they are sitting down to supper, Jenkin comes in. They discuss *The Turn of the Screw* and *Emma*.
- July 10 Monday. After lunch Jenkin comes, and he and Jack cycle up Shotover to the bridle path to Horsepath where they sit. They talk. Jenkin departs soon after tea. Jack reads River's book.
- July 11 Tuesday. Arthur and Jack leave at 11:30 and proceed to the first gap on Shotover, where Arthur settles down to paint. Jack reads

Shelley, especially the fourth Act of *Prometheus*. Later Jack walks round the whole amphitheater of the first gap. Arthur had brought sandwiches but Jack leaves him at 11:30 and goes home to lunch. After supper Jack reads Ovid's *Metamorphoses* in the garden. Miss Wiblin calls and leaves a Latin prose. A letter comes from Pasley that it is okay for him to come here.

- July 12 Wednesday. Jack works on his dissertation in the garden until informed that it was 4:35 and that they have to be at Meadowlands at 5. Jack dashes off on foot and Arthur follows on Jack's bicycle. Mrs. Hinckley, Veronica, Arthur and Jack have tea. Miss Wiblin comes and they do about half an hour's lesson before supper, to which Jenkin comes. Afterwards Jack finishes Miss Wiblin's lesson, and they all have tea and cakes in the dining room.
- July 13 Thursday. Jack works all morning on his dissertation, and after lunch until Miss Wiblin comes for Maureen's lesson. They have tea. Arthur and Jack walk to Headington, then to the Green Lane and to Horsepath Road, finally home.
- July 14 Friday. Jack writes a few stanzas for the fourth canto of *Dymer*. Jack goes into College and sees Farquharson. He gives Jack some Latin prose and good advice, recommending Rivington's "Class Books" of Latin Unseens for Miss Wiblin. Jack then goes to the Union and returns home. After lunch, Arthur and Jack go up Shotover to the "crab apple" landscape. They then proceed to the bracken ridge above Horsepath. Jack leaves Arthur to paint and returns for tea. Jack finds Mrs. Moore and Dorothy making jam and so joins then in snagging red currants until tea at five. Jack does a little more snagging afterwards and reads Hingley's *Psychoanalysis*.
- July 15 Saturday. After breakfast Jack learns that he has only 20 minutes in which to reach the Parks. They hurry into town and meet Veronica. They walk to Lady Margaret Hall and take a canoe. Veronica and Jack paddle while Arthur makes himself comfortable in the canoe. They first go as far as Parson's Pleasure, then up again. They land for a few minutes in a field. They sit on new mown hay. They continue upstream to the Cherwell Hotel. Here they have ginger beer through straws. She makes the remark that an educational career is a school of hypocrisy. On the return journey they yield to Arthur's request to paddle. On the way back they look into Lady Margaret Hall, getting home at about 2. Jam making is still in progress.
- July 16 Sunday. Jack finds Miss Wiblin at the house and they settle to work, first on grammar. They then do Unseens for the rest of the morning. Miss Wiblin stays for lunch. Miss Wiblin stays for tea. Jack gives her some more Latin until 4:00. Later Maureen and Jack bus into New College where they meet Arthur and go to chapel.
- July 17 Monday. After lunch Arthur and Jack set off. They find Veronica at Lady Margaret Hall who has brought two other females. Arthur punt them up the river. They have tea under the trees opposite the Cherwell Hotel during rain. They drop one of the women at the Lady Margaret Hall landing stage at five o'clock and then proceed to a place beside the Parks and tie up. Arthur begins painting Veronica. At 7:00 they go home. Getting back, they find Baker, who has been at the house since 2:00. He had his viva this morning.
- July 18 Tuesday. Jack calls Arthur late this morning. Mrs. Moore and Jack persuade him to postpone his departure until tomorrow. Shortly after breakfast Baker arrives. Baker, Arthur, and Jack sit in the drawing room where Baker reads some passages in the melodrama. Later they are joined by the Doc. They walk for a short time before lunch. At 2:30 Miss Wiblin comes for a lesson from Jack on Latin prose until nearly 5:00, with tea afterwards. In the evening, Jack walks to Iffley and finds Arthur with the Doc and Mary. They all walk to Iffley church and admire the Norman tower and arches.
- July 19 Wednesday. Arthur packs as he prepares to go, and Jack writes a section for the beginning of the fourth canto of *Dymer* Arthur departs with many regrets. Jack accompanies Arthur in a taxi to the train station. Jack comes back and finds that jam making has begun. Jack

helps for a little while. Jack has a cold lunch alone. Baker comes at half past two. Jack and Baker walk up Shotover. They have tea after Baker leaves, and the Doc and Mary arrive. Jack has a few words alone with the Doc.

- July 20 Thursday. Jack writes to his father. He still takes daily walks. Arthur is now staying in Oxford.
- July 22 Saturday. In the morning, Jack works on his dissertation. Afterwards Jack reads the *Chanson de Roland*. The Doc is here in the morning. After lunch Baker comes. Maureen and Jack make Baker play “boy’s names.” Miss Wiblin comes in the evening for a Latin lesson.
- July 23 Sunday. After a late breakfast Jack settles down in the drawing room and reads more than half of *Henry VI*, Part I. Jack reads the *Sunday Times*, then gets lunch. After lunch Jack reads part of Bradley’s *Appearance and Reality*. At six o’clock Miss Wiblin comes and does Latin with Jack until suppertime. Later, Mrs. Moore and Jack talk.
- July 24 Monday. Baker comes at about 2:30 p.m.
- July 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur. The Doc, Baker and Jack sit on the sofa while Mrs. Moore summarizes. Miss Wiblin comes after tea.
- July 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father. Jack goes over his books and papers and makes a few notes for the viva. Jack waits until 11:00, does a little more gardening, and then goes in to the Union. Jack checks out the seventh volume of Havelock Ellis’s *Psychology of Sex*. Jack comes back for lunch. Baker comes after lunch, and Jack persuades him to accompany him to the show at Headington School. The first piece was a Latin play about H. Coccles, then a kind of fairy play. Before supper Jack nails up the peeling paper in various parts of the house. In the evening Jack writes to writes to his father.
- July 27 Thursday. Jack does some work after breakfast. Baker comes at about 10:30. Baker and Jack walk to Headington.
- July 28 Friday. Jack gets up and dresses in white tie and subfusc and heads in to his viva for Greats. All students present themselves at 9:30. Myers calls over the names and reads out the times at which they are to come for their viva. Two others and Jack are told to stay, and Jack is immediately called out.
- July 29 Saturday. Baker comes again after lunch and Jack sits with him in the garden. They come indoors and have tea. Jack sits on the steps with Mrs. Moore and reads Hamilton’s book. They have a very late supper.
- July 30 Sunday. Jack gets up rather late. After breakfast Jack goes to the drawing room and starts rewriting Canto IV of *Dymer*. Baker comes, and Jack walks with him up Shotover. They sit on a stile above the descent to Quarry and talk. Jack and Baker come home to lunch. Baker and Maureen play duets afterwards. Baker stays until about 3:45 p.m.
- July 31 Monday. At 1:30 Miss Wiblin comes. Jack, Maureen, and Miss Wiblin go to Christ Church. They wait at the steps outside hall until Baker appears and leads them into the Priory gardens where the show is to be.
- August 1 Tuesday. Jack and the Moores move to Hillsboro, Western Road, Headington. Jack and family work at packing all morning and afternoon. Jack goes to buy some things in Cowley Road. The Pasleys seem to come, at 6:00 p.m., to help Jack and family move to another home. Maureen and Jack bike, while Mrs. Moore and the luggage travel in the car. They have a busy evening settling in. Jack and the others have supper at 8:30, then Miss Wiblin and Jack wash up.
- August 2 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack busses into College and calls on Farquharson. Farq keeps him a long time, talking about books. Jack goes with him to watch Miss W. (whom they now call “Smudge”), Mary, Maureen, and Helen Rowell play tennis. All of them go for tea at the house. Afterwards the others return to tennis while Mrs. Moore and Jack have some quiet. Supper is at about 8:15. The Pasleys and Mlle. Cahen arrive a day early and go to the former house on Warneford Rd.

- August 3 Thursday. Jack rises and goes into town with Andrée to show her the sights. They return for a late lunch. The Pasleys come shortly afterward. Jack talks with Johnnie. After tea Jack goes to town and meets Warnie at the Roebuck Hotel in Cornmarket, where Warren checks in, and they dine together at Buols.
- August 4 Friday. Jack busses into town with Andrée and leaves her at Carfax. Jack then meets Warren, and they walk to the Schools to see if his lists are out in the evening. They are already up. Jack learns that he has earned First Class Honours in Literae Humaniores. Jack wires his father about the First and goes to lunch with Warren at Buols. Jack watches a game of croquet and then returns to Warren to dine. Jack goes home late and straight to bed.
- August 5 Saturday. Warren meets Mrs. Moore and Maureen for the first time. Jack goes to College after breakfast to see Poynton about money matters. Jack discovers that he has a balance in his favor. Jack busses to Headington, changes into white tie and subfusc suit, and returns to lunch with Warren at Buols. At 2:00 Jack meets the others at Univ. porch to be taken under Farquharson's wing. Then follows a long ridiculous ceremony making them B.A.s. Jack meets Warren again at the Roebuck and they go home. Everyone is present for tea. Jack goes back to town for dinner.
- August 6 Sunday. Warren comes out to the house with his luggage. Warren moves in with Jack and the Moore's. They play bridge in the afternoon.
- August 8 Tuesday. Jack has tea with the Stevensons. Warren and Jack carry out a long treasured project of visiting Watford. They start by bus and catch the 11:30 for Bletchley. Reaching Bletchley they have lunch at the station and catch the 1:40 train, arriving pretty late at Watford. They go up to Wynyard. Wynyard is now called Northfield and is a girls' school. A woman shows them around, pointing out improvements. Warren and Jack both remark how absolutely right the schoolboy is in his envy of "grown ups". They have tea in the garden of a hotel near the station and catch the 6:09 back. They change trains at Bletchley where they have a sandwich and a whiskey and soda, then enjoy a pleasant return journey in evening. They have supper at Buols. At Buols over supper, Warren says he supposed he would grow up some day. Then they travel home by bus. The others meet them at the terminal where they are seeing Smudge off. Letters of congratulation on Jack's graduation come from the Ainley-Walkers, Carritt, Lionel Lord, Stevenson and Benecke.
- August 9 Wednesday. Jack and others have a late lunch at which Smudge is also present. Afterwards Jack plays ping pong with Warren which continues until tea time. Then the Pasleys and Helen Munro arrive. Pasley gives Jack an account of the lectures for teachers which he is attending. While Jack washes up, the others play croquet. Jack reads some Bradley, alone in the drawing room with Mrs. Moore, and then Jack plays croquet. During the game Jack amuses Helen and Maureen by surreptitiously clipping clothes pegs on to the tail of Warren's coat
- August 10 Thursday. At about 2:00 Smudge, Andrée, Warren, and Jack set out with tea baskets etc. and go to Magdalen Bridge. Jack insists on taking a canoe. The flooding of the river makes it dangerous. They land in a meadow on the left bank just above the Parks and have tea in the hay. They travel back to Magdalen bridge at about 7:00. Warren and Jack go to College to look for post, then have a drink in the yard of the Mitre. Warren urges Jack to say whether Jack would be home in Belfast in September. Jack says probably not. This results in an end to their talk. Jack meets Beckett and agrees to lunch with him the next day. They reach home for supper and Smudge plays some music for them. After Jack and Warren have gone to bed, Warren continues to sulk, apparently over Jack's plan not to visit Belfast this fall, and Warren announces his intention of returning home next Monday (although he doesn't).
- August 11 Friday. Jack and Beckett have lunch together at All Souls in the buttery with a man called Lawrence (formerly of

Jesus).

- August 13 Sunday. Jack and the others play a good deal of croquet. Jack amuses Andrée with his attempt to translate the opening of *Aeneid* II into French alexandrines. In the evening they try to go to the Cowley Fathers to hear plainsong, but end up instead in the Catholic Church.
- August 14 Monday. Warren resumes his diary. Warren and Jack punt on the river at Magdalen Bridge. They go on the river—Smudge, Andrée, Maureen, Warren and Jack in a punt. They have fun in the garden after supper. Warren gets from the Union a book on *Social France in the XVII Century* by Cécile Hugon. Warren does not return to Belfast today after all.
- August 15 Tuesday. Warren goes into town in the morning and Jack works on his dissertation until lunchtime. Jack begins writing to his father, then Jack and Warren walk through Mesopotamia and play croquet.
- August 16 Wednesday. In the morning Jack accompanies Warren into town to return some books to the Union. They see some curiosities in the bookshop windows and finish with beer in the courtyard of the Mitre. They arrive home for a very late lunch. While they are still at the table the Pasleys appear and delay them for some time before they all set out for tennis. Warren and Jack remain, playing ping pong until tea time. Then Jack and Warren go to a nameless pub in Old Headington to drink beer in the back room. At supper Mrs. Moore tells the story of Frank and a brush with the Ludgershall doctor in 1918, which amuses Warren. Jack goes with him after supper to buy rum. Warren and Jack now take Smudge home. They bus to Summertown.
- August 17 Thursday. After a late lunch Jack takes the bus to go to tea with the Carritts. Jack busses to Carfax and then to Abingdon Turn, arriving at the Carritts at Heath Barrows at 4:15 p.m. Jack is introduced to Basil Murray of New College. After tea there is tennis again, so Jack leaves and walks to Carfax through S. Hinksey. Jack arrives home and plays croquet with Andrée, Maureen, and Warren. Afterwards Andrée and Jack play bridge against Mrs. Moore and Warren. Jack goes to bed early.
- August 18 Friday. Warren and Jack bus into Oxford after a late breakfast and Warren gets his hair cut. After some beer at the Mitre they go to All Souls. A porter leads them to the Codrington Library, where they find Beckett in one of the smaller rooms. Jack introduces Beckett to Warren, and Beckett promises to come to the house for lunch. After lunch Jack works on his dissertation and starts recopying it. Both the Pasleys come for tea. They, Smudge, and Jack, afterwards joined by Warren, play ping pong. After supper Mrs. Moore, Andrée, Warren, and Jack play bridge. Warren and Jack walk with her to the White Horse. Warren plays in an impromptu table tennis tournament organized by Rodney Pasley. Smudge, Jack, Warren, and Andree play bridge until 11:00 p.m.
- August 19 Saturday. They celebrate Maureen's sixteenth birthday. Jack goes into town with Warren after breakfast. Jack and Warren visit the photographer, Jack buys a new pipe, and Warren reads the first part of *Oeuvres de Louis XIV*. Maisie Hawes and Warren play some croquet. Maisie dances for them that evening.
- August 20 Sunday. Jack spends the morning working on his dissertation. Shortly before lunch Jack walks out with Warren to their usual pub, and they drink cider. After lunch Jack plays croquet with Warren. Jack changes and cycles to Warneford Rd. and finds Pasley. Jack and Pasley go to call on the Mugger, Reginald R. Macan, Master of University College. They find his wife in the garden and soon are joined by the Mugger. Pasley accompanies Jack along the Iffley Road. They meet Andrée, Smudge, and Warren outside Cowley St. John. Pasley leaves and the rest go in for plainsong. From here Jack goes to Warneford Rd. to have supper with the Pasleys.

- August 21 Monday. Andrée, Warren and Jack go into town after breakfast and find the library already closed. They then go to the University College chapel where Jack shows them the Dutch windows and Warren takes a photo, then the Merton College Chapel, followed by the Merton College library. They go to Merton to see the library and chapel, then to the House to see the pictures. The three of them go to the courtyard of the Mitre where Warren and Jack drink beer while Andrée has a cocktail.
- August 22 Tuesday. After lunch Jack works on his dissertation until tea time, after washing lunch dishes. After tea Maureen, Warren and Jack bus in to the train station to meet Daisy. They go home to supper, after which Maisie dances for them. Warren and Jack play bridge against Andrée and Mrs. Moore.
- August 23 Wednesday. Jack and Warren play croquet. After tea, Jack, Andrée, and Smudge take a walk. Andrée, Smudge and Jack take a walk up the fieldpath.
- August 24 Thursday. Warren and Jack go to town. Warren and Jack go to their pub to drink large whiskies. They come back and played croquet until Maureen tells Jack that Andrée has come. Pasley returns Dymmer with some criticism. Jack goes to bed about midnight.
- August 25 Friday. Warren and Jack then go town to make arrangements for tomorrow's travel, pay a farewell visit to the Mitre and return home. Maisie Hawes comes after lunch and plays croquet with Jack against Warren and Andrée. The Pasleys come to supper. After supper they all have fun playing "French and English" on the lawn.
- August 26 Saturday. Warren and Jack do most of their packing before breakfast. They are delayed for a few minutes to have Maureen take a photo, and then they depart, carrying Warren's trunk between them. They are running very close for Jack's 10:50 train so Jack moves quickly for the station bus and leaves Warren to move his box alone. Jack arrives just as the train is ready to go and gets a First Class compartment alone in which he travels to London. Baker meets Jack at Paddington and takes him via tube to Baker St. to lunch at Karraways. Here they meet another of Baker's aunts. From here they go to the Haymarket to see A. A. Milne's *The Dover Road*. They go back to Karraway's for tea and from there to 9 Staverton Rd. Here they meet Baker's third Aunt. After supper they sing old English carols. Jack goes to bed early after some chat with Baker in his room. Warren arrives in Belfast today.
- August 27 Sunday. Jack walks with Baker in the morning through suburban avenues, parks, and streets. They go back for lunch. Afterwards Baker and Jack are left alone with his aunt. Jack then retires to his room to write his diary. After tea they sing carols again. In the evening Baker plays lots of music on his gramophone. Jack hears the Kreutzer Sonata for the first time and the death scene from Mussorgsky's *Boris Godunov*.
- August 28 Monday. Shortly after breakfast Jack goes with Baker to the Old Vic where he begins his job today. When they emerge from Waterloo Jack remembers for the first time that he had heard *Carmen* at the Old Vic years before on his way to Bookham. Jack sees him disappear through the door and walks back over Waterloo Bridge. Jack resolves to enter the National Gallery. Jack sees the Titians, but the only things that he likes much are Botticelli's Mars and Venus with satyrs, and Veronese's "Unfaithfulness." From Trafalgar Square Jack takes the tube to Waterloo and waits for Baker at the stage door of the Old Vic. Baker comes out at 4:30 p.m. after Jack spends half an hour admiring Waterloo Rd. They tube to Karraways and Baker talks about his day. They then go to Paddington where Jack catches the 6.5. Jack arrives at Hillsboro about 8:30. Jack goes to bed early. Jack writes in his diary about going to London to see Leo Baker in his first professional stage performance.
- August 29 Tuesday. In the morning Jack works on his dissertation. Maisie comes before lunch and they hold a consultation about her. After lunch

- August 30 Jack busses into town and makes an appointment for 3:00 tomorrow with Walsh, the solicitor. Jack returns and helps Mrs. Moore. Wednesday. Jack spends most of the morning helping Mrs. Moore. After lunch Maisie appears and goes into town with Mrs. Moore. Jack tries to get on with his dissertation.
- August 31 Thursday. After lunch they pick plums and Andrée offers to stone them while Jack goes to his dissertation. Jack then helps Mrs. Moore with the jam.
- September Warren uses his Daudel, his new motorcycle and sidecar. Warren suggests that he and Jack make *Pudaita Pie*, a collection of Albert's choice sayings.
- September 1 Friday. All morning Jack sits in the dining room, working on his dissertation. After supper Jack takes Maureen to the Gonners. On the way they meet Smudge, and Jack walks back with her.
- September 2 Saturday. Jack spends the morning at work in the dining room.
- September 3 Sunday. They play croquet, Andrée and Jack against Maisie and Mr. Wiblin. After tea Jack goes out to deliver some message. He comes home in a state of agitation and has supper. Afterwards Jack helps to wash up and then reads two tales of Tolstoy, *Where God is, There is Love* and *The Godson*. Jack creeps down the road, finds lights still on, goes to the hall door with considerable caution and gets a note through the letter box. Jack comes down to Warneford Rd. and lets himself in. Jack retires at 1:35 a.m. to sleep in his shirt.
- September 4 Monday. Jack busses into town and calls on Walsh the solicitor. Jack has one of the worst colds he's ever had.
- September 5 Monday. Jack and the Moore's move back to 28 Warneford Road. Jack and company pack all day. They get down to Warneford Rd. at about 5:00. Mrs. Moore and Maisie do most of the work upstairs while Jack works below. Jack goes twice to the pub to get brandy.
- September 6 Wednesday. In the morning mail Ivy gets a letter from her fiancé saying that he is arriving at Carfax at 9:30 and asking her to meet him. Jack rushes into town and brings the young man out. In the afternoon Jack sits in his own room and writes in his diary.
- September 7 Thursday. In the afternoon Jack tries to work but ends by lying on his bed. A letter comes from the solicitor Walsh saying the Commander has asked for Maisie's address. Early to bed.
- September 8 Friday. Jack stays in bed until tea time. Jack begins reading the *Odyssey*, Book V through to the middle of Book VIII. The cold is still bad.
- September 9-23 Saturday-Saturday. Between Friday September 8 and Monday September 11, the date of Jack's departure for Ireland, the only important event is an interview between Mrs. Moore, Ivy, and Jack.
- September 11 Monday. Jack travels to Belfast, by Liverpool. Warren and Jack do a lot of motorbiking during this vacation. They bike to Holywood, usually for a drink in the "Central Hotel," Island Magee, Newcastle, and Browns Bay where one day they lunch with Kelsie and Gundred at Kelsie's hut. Jack reads Galsworthy's Forsyte Saga. Jack also reads the greater part of James Stephens' Irish Fairy Tales. Warren rigs up the croquet lawn. Warren and Jack play some. Their father Albert also plays some. In the evening Warren and Jack often play chess. Jack sees Arthur frequently. Jack works on his dissertation nearly every day and finishes it.
- September 21 Thursday. Warren and Jack take a new route and cross to England via Heysham rather than via Liverpool or Fleetwood. They start early, catching the 5:45 a.m. boat train from Heysham. They have breakfast on the train at Leeds and later a morning drink. Jack is reading H. G. Well's *Modern Utopia*. On reaching St. Pancras they go to Karraway's where they pick up tickets Baker has left for the St. Martin's. Jack gets these, and speaks to Baker's aunts and then rejoins Warren. After lunching at the Euston Hotel, they drive to the theater. They see Galsworthy's *Loyalties* and Barrie's *Shall We Join the Ladies?* From the St. Martin's they return to have a whiskey at Euston, and from there they go to Paddington

- where Warnie sees off Jack. Warren is under orders for Colchester. Jack travels to Oxford and arrives home at 9:00.
- September 23 Saturday. After breakfast Jack goes into town and gives his dissertation to the typist who promises to have it ready by Thursday. Jack then goes to College and gets from Frank the notice about the Magdalen Fellowship. Jack there learns that the dissertation and testimonials were to be handed in on Monday, September 25, and not on the 30th as Jack has supposed. Jack therefore goes to Magdalen and speaks to the porter who tells him that he had better see the President. Jack accordingly called at his residence. Jack then goes to the Union and writes to the Master, to Carritt, and to Stevenson asking for testimonials.
- September 24 Sunday. Moppie (Maisie Hawes), Maureen, and Jack go out. Jack washes up after breakfast and sets up for lunch. The three are on the road at 12. After lunch Jack helps Mrs. Moore compose a letter to Moppie's prospective employer Miss Quinlan of Cardiff. Later on Jack starts Maureen on an English essay and tries to give her some ideas about structure. Jack is to teach her Latin and English for the "School Certificate." Jack sits up with Mrs. Moore alone after the others have left.
- September 25 Monday. Jack busses into Oxford and calls at the typist. She has not yet finished his dissertation and she asks him to return at a quarter to six. Jack spends the time in the Union reading Chesterton's *Browning*. At quarter to six the typescript is indeed finished. Jack calls in Univ. for the testimonials from Carritt and Stevenson which have been left for him. Armed with these, Jack proceeds to Magdalen. Here Jack meets Ewing back from Geneva and competing for the position, as is Dodds (from Reading). The interviews with Herbert Warren are very short and they fill up forms. Jack gets home by about 7:30 to find Smudge there.
- September 26 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack walks to Magdalen and from 10 to 1 they do an English essay. At 3 Jack returns to Magdalen. From 3 to 6 they do "literary unseens": Hesiod, Dionysius of Halicarnassus and Ausonius. Tea is brought to them in hall at 4:30. Jack gets to bed at about 11.
- September 27 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack goes to Magdalen by 10 o'clock and does a philosophy paper. Jack walks home to lunch and then back again to Magdalen at 3 to write a Latin Prose. Jack goes home by bus and finds Mrs. Moore mending clothes for Moppie and teaching her how to pack. Jack sits down and writes "M. Blake" on tapes with marking ink, because Moppie has decided to use Moira Blake (invented name) as a professional name Jack writes some notes for Maureen as an introduction to the *Aeneid*. Jack goes to bed at 12:45 a.m.
- September 28 Thursday. Jack goes in to Magdalen after breakfast. The students do a paper on Ancient History and Political Philosophy. Jack busses back to Magdalen. They do Philosophical Unseens—one piece on Plato, one on Aristotle, and one on Tertullian. Jack busses home. Jack writes in his diary for the previous day Jack and then sets up for supper. They finish and wash up by 8:30. In the evening Jack reads to Mrs. Moore from his diary for June. They go to bed early.
- September 29 Friday. Jack and Warren see Galsworthy's *Loyalties* at the St. Martins Theatre on West Street in London (or on the 21st?). Jack walks into Magdalen after breakfast. Jack decides to skip the paper on Greek prose this morning. Therefore he goes to the Union instead. Before lunch Jack finishes an analysis of the *Aeneid* for Maureen. In the afternoon Jack returns to Magdalen to do French Unseens. Jack comes out after tea and busses home. They have an early supper. Jack applies himself to Dymer. After Maureen has gone to bed Jack reads to Mrs. Moore his diary for July.
- September 30 Saturday. This morning Jack does not go in to Magdalen. After breakfast Jack washes up and prepares the dining room. Jack then goes to his room and starts to work again on the sixth canto of Dymer. After supper Jack works on Dymer. After Maureen had gone to bed Jack continues reading his diary to Mrs. Moore up to the present date. Then Jack reads

some Pattison and goes late to bed.

- October Jack begins a program in English language and literature.
- October 1 Sunday. After washing up Jack sits by an open window and works on Dymmer.
- October 2 Monday. Jack reads the story of the *Magic Flute*. Smudge comes for lunch and afterwards, until 4:00, Jack does Unseens with her. Warren plays bridge at Jane MacNeill's in the evening.
- October 3 Tuesday. Warren leaves Belfast for Colchester, where he will serve as officer in charge of suppliers until December 1925. Jack works all morning in the drawing room at Milton. After tea Jack goes over some Virgil which Maureen is to prepare for tomorrow. Then Jack writes out a vocabulary containing almost every word in it and a few explanatory notes. This takes him until suppertime.
- October 4 Wednesday. Warren's six-month leave expires, and he is assigned as assistant to the officer in charge of the RASC in Colchester, England, where he serves as officer in charge of suppliers. After breakfast Jack continues his notes on Milton in his room. Jack is reading Burton and spends time reading his passage about scholars. After lunch Jack walks to the Union to get a book. Jack looks into Clarendon's *History of the Great Rebellion*. Jack takes out the third volume of Green's *Short History* and Vol. II of Hamilton's *Gallipoli Diary*. Jack then walks home again. After tea Jack reads a good deal of Green. Later Jack reads to Mrs. Moore until suppertime. Smudge comes to supper and afterwards Jack works with her on Tacitus's *Agricola*. After Smudge has left Jack reads to Mrs. Moore again.
- October 5 Thursday. Jack calls on the solicitor Walsh in St. Aldate's and shows him the agreement which Miss Quinlan had sent. Jack works in his own room before lunch. In the afternoon Jack sits with Mrs. Moore in the dining room and continues Milton's *Comus* and *Lycidas*.
- October 6 Friday. Jack works pretty well and gets through much of the second book of *Paradise Lost*. Jack goes to his room until supper time and reads some of the *Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce* and all of the *Tractate on Education*. Both Smudge and Mrs. Hankin join Jack and Mrs. Moore for supper. Jack washes up afterwards. Jack reads Keats's letters in the evening.
- October 8 Sunday. After tea Jack walks to College to find Carlyle, who is out again. Later, Jack sees a light in the windows of the Carlyle house, rings the door, and learns that the family has just returned. Jack is with Carlyle for about forty-five minutes. Carlyle says he is glad to hear that Jack has managed the Magdalen exam well.
- October 9 Monday. In the morning, Jack goes to his room and finishes fair copying Canto IV of Dymmer. Jack reads the whole thing through. At 10:30 Smudge comes and Jack goes with her to the drawing room to do the *Agricola* until lunch. Mrs. Moore brings them tea and biscuits in the middle of the morning. Jack starts a poetical letter to Harwood.
- October 10 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack settles down to Milton, reading Books II and III of *Paradise Lost*. Jack goes through Masson's notes on P.L., finding many new points. Mrs. Moore gets Jack some tea during the morning. After lunch Jack goes for a walk. Jack walks up Shotover and beyond. Jack goes to the drawing room to read the fourth book of *Paradise Lost*.
- October 11 Wednesday. Jack goes to his work after breakfast and finishes the fifth book of P.L. At about 11:30 Jack starts to do Virgil with Maureen. They continue until lunchtime. Jack finishes his letter to Harwood and reads part of the sixth book of P.L.
- October 12 Thursday. *The Times* announces that the Fellowship in Philosophy at Magdalen College went to Henry Habberley Price. Jack had applied for it. Immediately after breakfast Jack and Maureen do Virgil until 10:30, when Miss Brayne comes to give Maureen a violin lesson. Jack then goes to his room where he puts on his dressing gown and is comfortable,

though it is very cold. Jack does P.L. again and finishes Book VI and begins Book VII. After a cup of tea, Jack turns to Chaucer. Jack reads the *Book of the Duchesse*. Jack then walks into town. In the Union Jack meets Carlyle. Jack then goes to College to report. Term begins today. In the porch Jack meets Poynton.

- October 13 Friday. Jack has his first meeting with F.P. Wilson, his English tutor. Jack goes home to lunch, then rushes back to Exeter. Jack finds Wilson in his house in Manor Place. Having fixed up work and lectures Jack hurries home, where he finds Jenkin. Jack walks with Jenkin before tea. After tea Jack goes to see Carlyle. Carlyle gives Jack a letter of introduction to Miss Wardale, and Jack hurries to Wellington Square to find her, but she is not there.
- October 14 Saturday. Jack has his first tutorial in Anglo-Saxon with Edith Elizabeth Wardale of St. Hugh's College. Jack hurries through breakfast and goes as quickly as he can by bus to St. Hugh's to inquire for Miss Wardale's address. Jack finds her in a house in Margaret Road. Jack is to go to her on Tuesdays at 12. Jack comes back, taking a volume of Chaucer from the College library. At home Jack goes to his room where he reads *Troilus* until lunch. After lunch Jack bicycles to Merton Street and calls for Jenkin. They set off along Parks Road, then through Wolvercote and Port Meadow. They go by the tow path to Wytham village. Here they enter, where Jack's bike makes a great noise. At Godstow they have a cup of tea in the Trout Inn, and then go back to town. At Gadney's Jack buys Sweet's *Anglo-Saxon Reader*. Jack reaches home by 6:30. After supper Jack starts on a piece in the *Reader*. Jack gets to bed late.
- October 15 Sunday. Jack works all morning in the dining room on Sweet's *Reader*. At 12:45 Jack changes and bicycles to Chadlington Rd. to lunch with the Stevensons. Jack gets home by 3:30 and does Anglo-Saxon until tea. Then Jack goes on with *Troilus*. Smudge comes at 6:30 and Jack does Latin with her until 8:00, when they have supper. After supper and washing up Jack does more *Troilus* to the end of Book III.
- October 16 Monday. After breakfast Jack bicycles to a 10:00 lecture at the Schools, stopping on the way to buy a bachelor's gown. The lecture by Wyld is on the History of the language. After lunch Jack bicycles to the Schools to find the library of the English School. Jack checks out W. M. Rossetti's collation of *Troilus* and *Il Filostrato* and comes home. Jack goes back to *Troilus* and nearly finishes Book V. Jack writes a fragment for the fifth canto of *Dymer* tonight.
- October 17 Tuesday. Jack bicycles to town after breakfast and goes to Wyld's second lecture. Jack then cycles to 12 Margaret Road to Miss Wardale for an hour's lesson at noon. Jack is to read the *Riddles* for next time. From lunch until tea time Jack works at an essay on *Troilus*. After tea Jack walks to Iffley churchyard and back.
- October 18 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack sits in the dining room doing Virgil with Maureen. Jack bicycles to Schools for a 12:00 lecture on Chaucer by Simpson. Jack gets a letter from his father at College. Jack then rides home, lunches, and retires to his room. Jack leaves his books and walks to the foot of Shotover, then by the field path to Cowley Barracks and home. Jack is just starting back to his work when Jenkin arrives and Jack talks to him in the drawing room. They talk of *Troilus* and this leads them to the question of chivalry.
- October 19 Thursday. Jack has tea at breakfast and then takes the bus into town, thus arriving late at the Schools for a 10:00 lecture by Onions on Middle English texts. After this Jack comes home and starts to read the *Hous of Fame*. Jack continues reading after lunch until Dorothy announces that Cranny and his daughter are in the drawing room. Jack goes in, shakes hands with Cranny, and is introduced to his daughter. At tea Smudge and Maureen arrive from an afternoon concert where they have heard Vaughan Williams' new symphony. Then comes Jenkin. Jenkin persuades Jack to come to his rooms. He shows Jack one or two poems of Donne's, and he also reads Jack some ballads.
- October 20 Friday. Jack goes in to the Schools for an 11:00 lecture on Old English poetry by Miss Wardale, which took

place in the North School. From there Jack bicycles through wind and rain to Wilson at 9 Manor Rd. Jack goes home. Jack goes to his room, reads some of the *Legend of Good Women*, then the *Canterbury Tales* until suppertime.

- October 21 Saturday. Jack gets up rather late and starts Virgil with Maureen after breakfast. They finish at 11:00. Then Jack works on his U.L. *Riddles*. After tea Jack goes to the drawing room and continues the *Tales*. Then they have supper. Afterwards Jack reads to the end of the Reeve's Tale.
- October 22 Sunday. Jack gets up rather late. Jack goes out shortly after breakfast with *Two Gentlemen of Verona*. Jack finishes it during his walk. Jack walks up Shotover and home by the wood path. Jack gets home for lunch at 1:30. After lunch Jack reads Chaucer in the dining room. Everyone is happy at tea. Afterwards Jack reads *Riddles*. Jack learns the passage on Cynewulf and Cyneheard from the *Chronicle*. Then they have supper and wash up, after which Jack starts the passage of Aelfred on the state of learning in England. Mrs. Moore reads to Jack from the *Sunday Times* the week's installment of Mrs. Asquith's *Biography*. Jack gets to bed at midnight.
- October 23 Monday. Jack walks to the Schools after breakfast. Wyld is lecturing, and Jack attends. Then Jack comes home and does some more Old English before lunch. After lunch Jack works on Chaucer in the drawing room.
- October 24 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack goes to the Schools to hear Wyld. After his lecture Jack goes to College, and from there to the Union and then to Taphouses to do a message for Maureen. Jack then bicycles to Margarets Road and has a tutorial with Miss Wardale at noon.
- October 25 Wednesday. Jack walks into town and returns two books to the Union to prepare himself for tonight's Martlets. Jack goes to the J.C.R. where he finds Fasnacht, Salveson, Jenkin, Robson-Scott, Davie, and others. They converse and then depart for the Martlets meeting in the rooms of McCissack. These turn out to be the rooms Jack had when Jack first came up in 1917. Carlyle comes in after the paper has begun. The paper is on Burns, by a Scot called Dawson.
- October 26 Thursday. Jack walks to the Schools and hears a lecture by Onions. At home Jack goes to his room and goes on reading the *Clerke's Tale*. When Jack comes down for lunch, Mrs. Moore reminds him that Smudge is coming for lunch and a lesson from Jack. Soon afterwards Smudge arrives and they have lunch. Jack does Latin with her until 4:00 and then resumes his work on Chaucer. With breaks for tea, supper, and washing up, Jack continues until 11:00.
- October 27 Friday. After breakfast Jack does Virgil with Maureen until it is time to go to Miss Wardale's lecture in the Schools. After this Jack cycles to Wilson. Jack arranges to go to Wilson at 4:45 on Fridays instead of at noon. Wilson asks Jack to tea at four next Friday afternoon. Jack reads him his essay and they discuss it. Jack gets a letter from Carritt.
- October 28 Saturday. Jack writes to his father.
- October 29 Sunday. Immediately after breakfast Jack bicycles to Forest Hill and visits Aunt Lily. Jack stays until 1:00. She talks all the time on a variety of subjects.
- October 30 Monday. After breakfast Jack walks to the Schools to hear Wyld's lecture. Jack walks home again and does Anglo-Saxon. After lunch Jack goes to the drawing room. Jack gets the *Riddles* finished. Jack goes on with Aelfred's translation of the *Cura Pastoralis*.
- October 31 Tuesday. Jack goes to Wyld's lecture after breakfast. Jack receives a formal letter in College from the Mugger informing him that the Master and Fellows have decided to continue Jack's scholarship. Jack replies at once. Then Jack cycles to Miss Wardale for his noon tutorial. Jack takes out Hassal's *European Tables*, comes home and starts making out a table of English literature beginning at 1500. Jack works on this for the rest of the day.
- November 1 Wednesday. Jack decides to skip Simpson's lecture and spends the morning hard at work. After lunch Jack goes to the

library of the English Schools and reads Wyld's most elementary book in order to prepare for Miss Wardale's paper. Jack then walks to the Union and takes out a volume of Gower containing the *Vox Clamantis*. After supper Jack begins his essay, and he extends his table to the end of the 18th century before going to bed.

- November 2 Thursday. Jack goes to the Schools library. From there Jack goes at 4:00 to the Union and takes out a volume of Gower. Jack walks back home. Mrs. Moore and Jack are just sitting down to tea when the Doc turns up. After tea Jack goes into the drawing room and continues his essay. The Doc leaves. After supper and washing up Jack finishes his essay.
- November 3 Friday. After lunch Jack goes in to the library again and works on phonetics. Jack then walks to Manor Place and has tea with Wilson. Afterwards Jack reads him his essay on Gower.
- November 4 Saturday. Jack starts on his bike for Forest Hill to see Aunt Lily. Jack meets Aunt Lily coming down the hill to get milk bread, so Jack joins her after putting his bike away. Jack starts leaving at about 3:30.
- November 6 Monday. In the morning Jack goes to Wyld's lecture.
- November 7 Tuesday. Jack has a heavy cold. Jack decides to skip Wyld's lecture and instead translates the *Wanderer* until 11:30 when he bicycles to Miss Wardale's. They have a useful hour, beginning at 12. On getting home Jack learns that Mrs. Stevenson wants him to tutor Sydney in Latin. Jack arranges to take her on Sundays. After lunch Jack bicycles to Jenkin's rooms. They start by the Botley Road and go through Ferry Hinksey. When they get to Thessaly, they lay their bikes down walk into the wood. Jack gets back late to Jenkin's rooms, where they have tea.
- Thursday 9 Jack works hard all morning finishing *Piers Plowman*. Jack reads it all in the C text. Just before lunch Jack starts his essay. Smudge comes to lunch and afterwards Jack does Latin with her until tea time. After tea Jack continues his essay, and also after supper.
- November 10 Friday. Jack gets home and changes in preparation for the concert to which Jack is to go with Maureen. Jack reads for a few minutes when Mrs. Moore sees an advertisement of a house to let in the *Oxford Times*. Jack at once busses to Ship Street to Galpin's, the house agent, but he finds it shut. He returns home and they have supper after which Maureen and Jack set out. The best part of the concert is the Beethoven Sonata. Then Chopin. They get home in fairly good time and then to bed.
- November 11 Saturday. Jack goes into town to Galpin after breakfast to find that there have been forty applicants and the house is already let. Then Jack goes home and works at Old English Grammar. Then he turns to the *Wanderer*. For a few minutes before lunch Jack walks. After lunch, Jack begins *Beowulf*. Jack works hard until tea time. At tea time the Doc turns up. He seems in good form and speaks well of Dr. Brown's last lecture. Jack meant to go out but stays talking after tea. They discuss Tennyson, Keats, and Shelley. At about 6:30 the Doc leaves and Jack walks back with him. They walk to the end of Iffley village to look at the church and the trees. Jack leaves him and walks home.
- November 12 Sunday. After an early lunch Maureen and Jack cycle to the Sheldonian to hear the Oxford Bach Choir. They get seats on a windowsill just under the painted roof. Jack notices Curtis, Fasnacht, Emmett, Robson-Scott, Mort and Cyril Bailey. Cyril Bailey is in the choir. The main performance is Verdi's Requiem Mass. They also hear Elgar's Funeral March from *Grania*, Parry's *Jerusalem* and Vaughan Williams' setting of "For all the Saints." They bicycle home and have tea, and then Jack finishes Old English for Miss Wardale. In the evening Jack starts a new fair copy of "Foster" and makes some corrections. Jack then reads Mrs. Asquith's installment to Mrs. Moore.
- November 13 Monday. Jack sets off on his bike about a house rental. Jack bikes home through Iffley and reports to Mrs. Moore. Jack promises to try again at 4 and then returns to his work. After lunch Jack goes to the English library, returns two books and reads Ascham's *Schoolmaster*, also referring to a *Beowulf* crib.

- November 14 Tuesday. Jack sets off after breakfast to the Cad's lecture. Maureen joins Jack on her way to a lesson with Dr. Allchin. Jack is late at the Schools, but the Cad is also late. He lectures for about half an hour, discussing Bridges. Jack busses to Miss Wardale's where Jack has his tutorial at noon.
- November 15 Wednesday. Mrs. Moore receives a letter from Moppie.
- November 17 Friday. After breakfast Jack works at *Beowulf* in the dining room until 11:30 when he walks to the Schools to hear a lecture by Gordon. Jack walks home for lunch, at which Smudge turns up. She says she can't go to *Samson and Delilah* and so Jack takes Maureen. Jack busses with Maureen to the theater. He gets to bed late. Today is Paddy's birthday. On this day five years ago Jack sailed from Southampton.
- November 19 Sunday. Jack goes for a walk after breakfast. Jack goes up Shotover. Jack is reading *The Cenci* on this walk and he finds that one really sees more of the country with a book than without.
- November 20 Monday. After breakfast Jack goes to the Schools to hear the Cad's lecture. At 12 Jack returns to hear Gordon on Shakespeare's language. Jack walks home and has lunch and spends the afternoon on Old English. At tea Jenkin comes and works with Maureen. Jack goes to town again to return two books to the Union and walks both ways. Afterwards Jack walks part of the way back with Jenkin. After supper Jack finishes his paper for Miss Wardale. Jack is becoming reconciled to the phonetic material. Jack starts *Love's Labour Lost* just before going to bed.
- November 21 Tuesday. Jack finishes the first act of *Love's Labour Lost* over morning tea. Jack works at *Beowulf* until 11:30 when he bicycles to St. Margaret's Road for his tutorial with Wardale. After lunch Jack bikes to Jenkin's rooms. Jack finds Jenkin in poor form. Jenkin and Jack go to Binsey via the tow path and the Trout Inn. They arrive at the church of St. Fritheswide. Later they have tea in Jenkin's room.
- November 23 Thursday. After lunch Jack goes for a walk up Shotover. Jack goes to Robertsons for some tobacco, then they have tea, after which Jack reads *Henry IV* part I until supertime.
- November 24 Friday. After breakfast Jack works in the dining room on his notes for Wilson until 11:30 and then walks to the Schools to hear Gordon's lecture. After Gordon's lecture, Jenkin walks with Jack as far as the bridge end. Jack then goes home and has lunch with Mrs. Moore. Afterwards Jack finishes his notes and reads *Henry IV* until an early tea, after which Jack busses to Carfax and walks to Manor Place.
- November 25 Saturday. Jack reaches Aunt Lily's cottage at 2:38 p.m.
- November 26 Sunday. Jack gets up rather late and after breakfast walks out, taking Ben Jonson with him and beginning the *Alchemist*. Jack gets far enough to enjoy the first scene, but it soon becomes too windy to read. Jack walks home and chats until lunch. After lunch Jack reads *Henry V*.
- November 27 Monday. Jack works at Anglo-Saxon grammar and the *Battle of Maldon* until lunchtime and after lunch until 3:00.
- November 28 Tuesday. Presumably, Jack has a tutorial with Miss Wardale at noon.
- November 29 Wednesday. Jack celebrates his twenty-fourth birthday. Jack, Maureen, and Mrs. Moore set out after breakfast and bus to Carfax, thence to 204 Woodstock Road to see a rental house. Jack goes late to bed.
- November 30 Thursday. Jack is late in getting up. Jack spends the morning starting his essay on Bacon.
- December 1 Friday. Jack finishes his work on Bacon. Then he goes to Gordon's lecture at Schools where he meets Jenkin. Jack walks to Wilson and reads him an essay on Bacon.
- December 2 Saturday. After lunch Jack bikes to Forest Hill at top speed to see Aunt Lily, and Jack forces himself to have some soup.

- December 3 Sunday. After lunch Maureen and Jack bike to the Sheldonian where they get window seats in the upper gallery. Sir Hugh Allen conducts the orchestra. They perform Bach's "Sleeper awake," Besley's "Dominus Illuminatio," and Vaughan Williams' "Fantasia on Christmas Carols." And they do some fragments of the *Messiah*. The end of the program includes some carols in which the audience joins.
- December 4 Monday. Jack spends the morning doing a paper for Miss Wardale. Jack meets Fasnacht in town. Refusing an offer of tea, Jack invites Fasnacht to come to his home tomorrow afternoon. Jenkin comes late to tea. Later, Jack walks with Jenkin up the hill to the Asylum gate. Jack then returns, has supper, and washes up. After this Jack writes to his father and then continues the *Judith*.
- December 5 Tuesday. Presumably, Jack has a tutorial at noon with Miss Wardale. Fasnacht comes to tea. They converse about Earp and Rowland Childe, eugenics, Pasley's principle, Schopenhauer, and Von Hartmann.
- December 6 Wednesday. Jack goes to College for the Martlets Society meeting. Here Jack meets Jenkin who leads Jack to King's rooms where the meeting is to be held. Present are King, Dawson, Curtis, Robson-Scott, Currie, Fasnacht, Ziman, Simpson, some freshmen, a new don called Keir, and Carritt. Carlyle speaks on the relation of history to literature. They discuss Carlyle's talk afterwards.
- December 7 Thursday. At 6:30 Jack goes to the Schools for the preparatory meeting of Gordon's Discussion Class. Gordon meets with twelve students in the English Staff Room. Robson-Scott is there.
- December 12 Tuesday. This morning Jack decides to see the Bursars of John's, Hertford, and Merton about houses. Jack is very nervous about this, but he sets off after breakfast. Jack walks first to St. John's where the clerk of the Estates Bursar tells him that they have nothing. From there Jack goes to Merton where a clerk sees him. They also have nothing. It is the same story at Hertford. Presumably, Jack has a tutorial at noon with Miss Wardale, his last of the term. Later Jack also reads aloud a good part of the last volume of his diary.
- December 13 Wednesday. In the afternoon, Jack sets out walking with Lyly in his pocket. Jack walks to Cowley village, then past the barracks to Horsepath, up the bridle path and home over Shotover. During parts of his walk Jack reads part of *Endymion*. While Mrs. Moore and Jack are having tea a letter arrives from Warnie. Warren is having a week's leave and Jack should meet him at Euston on the 23rd.
- December 14 Thursday. Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen proceed to the cathedral to see the ceremony with the Bishop presiding. Immediately after the service they meet Mary and the Doc. Mrs. Moore asks them home for tea, and they all go back by taxi, including Smudge. Jack walks home. After tea Jack talks alone with the Doc.
- December 15 Friday. After breakfast Jack busses to the Union where he finishes and makes notes on *The Broken Heart* and reads nearly all of Beaumont and Fletcher's *Philaster*. Jack finishes *Philaster* and begins *The Maid's Tragedy*.
- December 16 Saturday. Jack spends the morning doing Virgil with Maureen. At 12 o'clock Jack sets out for Forest Hill to visit Aunt Lily. They do not lunch until 3:30. Jack leaves her after 5:00 and walks home. Jack reaches home shortly before seven to find the Doc and Mary there.
- December 17 Sunday. Michaelmas Term ends. After breakfast Jack walks up to Hillsboro. Having reached home again, Jack writes a little until Maureen's practicing in the next room interferes. After lunchtime the Doc arrives and gives them all shots.
- December 18 Monday. After breakfast Jack goes to the Union and starts Chapman's *Bussy D'Ambois*. In the end Jack comes home with a volume of Middleton. After lunch Jack reads the *Changeling* in the drawing room. Afterwards Jack begins *Women beware Women*. After tea Jack reads until Smudge comes for a lesson, and they do Tacitus until 8 o'clock when they have supper.
- December 21 Thursday. Jack then comes to the Union and writes to Baker and to his father. Jack goes to the bookshops to choose a present for his father, and fixes on *What the Judge Thought*. Jack then comes home, and after lunch Jack goes into the

drawing room and starts his table of dates and names for the nineteenth century. Jack and Mrs. Moore have tea at 5:45 alone. In the evening comes Smudge. After supper Jack does Latin with Smudge. Jack gets to bed just before one.

- December 22 Friday. After a late breakfast Jack goes on with his table for a little while. Then Jack busses to the Union and does some research. Mrs. Moore and Jack are alone for tea. After tea Jack walks down Cowley Road and buys a razor blade. They sit up late in the evening and talk over this last year.
- December 23 Saturday. Immediately after breakfast, Jack leaves home. Jack catches the 10:30. Jack is met at Paddington by Baker. At 11:30 they go out for lunch at the Good Intent, and then tube to Charing Cross where Baker leaves Jack. Jack then writes a card to Mrs. Moore, gets his ticket and walks around Endsleigh Square, where Jack had been in the hospital in 1918. Shortly before 4:00 Jack returns to the Central Hall at Euston and there meets Warren, and they immediately go for tea in the refreshment room. Warren talks about Colchester. They catch the 5:30 for Liverpool and Belfast. They remain in Belfast until January 12. At Liverpool they board the boat. Jack is very worried all day by the pain in his armpit.
- December 24 Sunday. Jack and Warren arrive at Leeborough in the gray of the morning. After breakfast and conversation, they veto churchgoing and instead go out for a walk at noon. They come back and have some sherry. They have a heavy midday dinner at 1:45. The rest of the day is spent in the study, reading. Jack reads some of Inge's First Series of *Outspoken Essays*. Jack talks with Warren for some time after they go to bed.
- December 25 Monday. Albert, Jack, and Warren go to the Communion Service at St. Mark's. They get back and have breakfast. They have Christmas dinner at 3:45. After dinner Albert encourages Warren and Jack to go out. Warren and Jack set out to reach Holywood by the high road and there have a drink. They are unable to have a drink, because they are met just outside Holywood by the Hamilton's car and have to travel back with them. Uncle Gussie drives them back. They arrive at Leeborough with Uncle Gussie. The Hamiltons do not stay long. Afterwards Jack reads *Empedocles on Etna*. In the evening Warren plays music on the gramophone. Jack goes to bed early.
- December 26 Tuesday. Jack reads Burke's *Present Discontent* in the morning. Warren is reading Dill's *Roman Society* and he starts discussing it with Jack. They are invited by telephone to lunch at Glenmachan, and while Jack and Warren are changing Kelsie calls and they walk up with her. They meet Bob and Cousin Mary. They walk down to Tillysburn and go to town by rail motor. At the station they have drinks and Jack sends off a postcard to Mrs. Moore. Jack and Warren then return to Sydenham by rail and arrive at Leeborough to find their father out. After tea Jack begins *Jude the Obscure* and reads this most of the evening. Jack goes early to bed.
- December 27 Wednesday. Jack and Warren get up late. Warren spends most of the morning in the little end room planning a program of gramophone records for the evening. Jack sits in the study and reads *Jude*. Albert takes short strolls in the garden and reads some before lunch. Warren and Jack play croquet after lunch. Warren and Jack go into town. They get back late and listen to the gramophone in the evening.
- December 28 Thursday. Albert goes into town today. After breakfast Warren and Jack go at once to the little end room. Jack spends a busy and laborious morning making up his diary from the time when he left home until now. During the morning Janie McNeill calls and invites Warren and Jack to lunch. Warren suggests a walk and in the afternoon they set out. Jack and Warren go up to the hills by the usual route. Then they go down by the waterworks into Holywood. In the hotel at Holywood they drink and sit for a long time by a fire in the smoking room. They then catch the rail motor and reach Leeborough just at the same time as Albert whom they meet at the gate. Afterwards Jack finishes *Jude*. Jack looks into Yeats's later poems, such as *Two Kings*. Jack then takes up De la Mare's *Veil*. Warren and Jack go to bed late.

- December 29 Friday. Warren and Jack get up late. After breakfast Warren and Jack go to the little end room where Jack writes to Mrs. Moore. Jack then writes in his diary. Diary writing, some reading of an old manuscript, and some chat over their morning beer takes them until 11:30 when it is time to change to go to lunch at the McNeills. Back at Leeborough they change, have some tea, and then walk down to Tillysburn where they take the rail motor to Holywood. Warren remarks on the insensibility of nearly everyone to beauty: "How many would notice *that*?" he asks. They then go to their usual hotel and its smoking room. We have their drink. They then come back by rail motor, getting out at Sydenham. After dinner Jack begins to read grandfather Hamilton's diary of his voyage to Calcutta in 1852. Mollie Boyd calls on the telephone and invites Warren and Jack to play bridge some evening.
- December 30 Saturday. After breakfast Jack and Warren go to the little end room. Warren answers that he is going to England tonight and that Jack is going on the 7th. At first Jack is delighted at this escape, but he soon realizes that they would be almost sure to see him in Belfast later than the 7th. After some hesitation Jack writes a letter to Molly Boyd explaining that Warren made a mistake. After this Jack writes in his diary and then Warren presses Jack to go for a walk. Jack writes a card to Mrs. Moore and then goes. They walk to Tillysburn by the High Holywood road, and from there by rail motor to Holywood. They sit in the smoking room. They come back by rail motor to Sydenham and Leeborough, finding their father already home. During the afternoon Jack goes on with reading his grandfather's diary. After supper Albert and Jack go to the Liverpool boat by taxi to see Warren off and return in the same taxi. After he has gone to bed Jack reads Mrs. Moore's letter. Jack then reads Boswell until late and a little of Morris's *Jason*.
- December 31 Sunday. Jack gets up late again. After breakfast Jack and his father go to church. Jack tackles Meredith and so begins *Beauchamp's Career*, making considerable progress before nightfall. They have dinner at 2:30. Jack also reads *The Faerie Queene*, beginning at the seventh book. Then Jack goes out, Albert accompanying him. They meet the McNeills on the road and ask Jack to lunch again on Tuesday. Jack accepts. They walk nearly to Holywood along the high road and back again. After going to bed Jack sits up for a long time reading Spenser.

1923

In this year Owen Barfield and Cecil Harwood become Anthroposophists. In 1922-23 Jack has written an autobiographical poem, probably "Joy," which is published in 1924 in the *Beacon*.⁴⁶

- January 1 Monday. Jack wakes early. Albert is out before Jack comes down. Jack breakfasts alone, reading *Beauchamp's Career*, and afterwards he goes to the little end room. Here Jack writes up his diary and also writes a letter to Mrs. Moore. Molly Boyd calls and invites Jack to progressive bridge this Friday. A few minutes later, Mrs. Greeves calls, asking Jack to come out for a walk with her and lunch at Bernagh afterwards. Jack accepts. Jack and Mrs. Greeves walk to Knocknagoney by the High Holywood Rd., then back by the low road. Jack reads Warren's West African diary for a few minutes until tea is ready. After tea Jack walks down to Strandtown to buy some cigarettes. Coming back, Jack settles down to Sweet's *Anglo-Saxon Reader* and continues, with a break for dinner, until Albert goes to bed at 10:30. Albert brings home the two volumes of Donne which Jack asked for as a Christmas present. After Albert has gone to bed, Jack reads two more cantos of the *Faerie Queene* and is in bed by 11:30.
- January 2 Tuesday. Jack gets up rather late. After breakfast Jack goes to the little end room where he writes to Mrs. Moore and writes in his diary. Janie calls to remind Jack that he is lunching with her today and to ask him to come out for a walk with her and Gundrede. Jack

⁴⁶ Green and Hooper, 127.

declines on the pretext of work. Jack finishes his writing and has his morning beer. Jack rummages about the books and things in the little end room for half an hour and then changes and goes to the McNeills. Jack leaves soon after lunch, comes back, and starts Anglo-Saxon. After tea Jack goes out for a walk. Jack starts Anglo-Saxon once more and continues until dinner and after dinner until 10:00. After his father is in bed Jack reads *Beauchamp's Career* for a while. Jack takes a very long time to get to sleep.

- January 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Moore, writes in his diary, and goes out for a walk. Jack receives a letter from Harwood, enclosing a poem. After lunch Jack works on Anglo-Saxon grammar. After tea Jack reads some more of *Beauchamp's Career* and begins Webster's *White Devil*. After dinner Jack changes and walks to the McNeills. They play cards.
- January 4 Thursday. After breakfast Jack goes on with his poem without much success. Jack then writes to Mrs. Moore and in his diary. Then, in the study, he works at Anglo-Saxon grammar until just before lunchtime when he goes to Bernagh to see if any mail has arrived. After lunch Jack begins again and continues until tea time. Over tea Jack reads Frazer's *Golden Bough*. After tea Jack walks as far as Sloan's Seat and back. After dinner Jack does Caedmon in Sweet's *Reader* until 10:00 p.m. when his father goes to bed. Jack then reads a little more of Frazer and goes to bed.
- January 5 Friday. Jack writes letters and also writes in his diary after breakfast in the little end room. Jack then comes to the study and works at Anglo-Saxon until lunchtime. Immediately after lunch Jack goes to Bernagh, and the servant hands him a letter. Jack then shaves, has tea, and walks to Strandtown to buy cigarettes. Jack changes before dinner and goes out at 7:30 p.m. in a taxi. Jack arrives at the Boyds. Mrs. Boyd and daughters Molly and Dot welcome him. Mr. Boyd is in England on business, but the duties of host are performed by Colonel Yatman. Other Somerset officers are present. He leaves at about eleven.
- January 6 Saturday. Albert calls Jack very late, and Jack takes a long time dressing so he can shorten the long day. When Jack comes down, he is told by the servant that Mrs. Greeves has been trying to reach him on the telephone. Jack goes over to Bernagh to talk to her as soon as breakfast is over. Jack finds that she wants to arrange for him to go with her on Wednesday to see a man named Osborne. While Jack is sitting with her, Lily turns up with two dogs. Jack walks with Mrs. Greeves and Lily along the Glenfarlough Road and then turns back. Jack and Albert walk through the slum park. Back at the house, Jack and Albert have sherry, and Jack does Anglo-Saxon until a 2:30 dinner. Jack does Anglo-Saxon for the rest of the day. After tea Albert asks Jack if he wants to go out again. They go for a walk again, and they come back and have supper.
- January 7 Sunday. Jack and Albert go to church. Barton preaches a good sermon. Jack and Albert come back and Jack is relieved to find nothing waiting for him. Jack then takes a chance and says that he will go over to Bernagh to see if Mrs. Greeves has any news from Arthur. Albert makes no comment. Jack visits Mrs. Greeves, asking her never to send anything over that Albert might find out about. She reads Jack a letter from Arthur, who is not coming home. Jack comes back from Bernagh greatly relieved. During the afternoon Jack reads much of *The Faithful Shepherdess*. Jack also finishes *Beauchamp's Career*. After tea Jack goes for a walk, and Albert does not accompany him. In the evening Jack begins the *Autobiography* of Trollope.
- January 8 Monday. Jack writes in his diary, catching up since Thursday. After doing that and writing to Mrs. Moore, Jack takes a walk to the post and calls at Bernagh before lunch. There is no letter for him. After lunch Jack returns to the little end room and works at Sweet until tea time. After tea Jack goes for a short stroll. Jack then returns, speaks to his father for a few minutes and changes clothes. Jack then walks over to Schomberg. Mrs. Greeves sees him and gives him a letter. Jack leaves Schomberg at about 10:30. After Albert has gone to bed Jack reads Mrs. Moore's letter. Before retiring for the night Jack finishes Trollope's *Autobiography*.
- January 9 Tuesday. Janie telephones Jack after breakfast, and Jack accepts another invitation to lunch. Jack then goes up to the little end room to work on his writing, and he does Wulfstan's address to the English until lunchtime when he changes and walks to the McNeills. At

about three o'clock Jack gets up to leave. Janie volunteers to come with him, refuses to come in for tea, and instead makes him go for a walk with her. On the way back she comes into Little Lea to borrow a book and stays for a long time. She discovers that Jack is sailing on Friday and expresses her regrets. Jack works until 11:30 p.m. and then goes to bed.

- January 10 Wednesday. Immediately after breakfast Jack walks over to Bernagh and excuses himself from lunching because of work he has to do. Jack gets a letter—yesterday's—from Mrs. Moore. After answering her letter and writing in his diary, Jack works on Anglo-Saxon until lunchtime. After lunch Jack reads Arnold Bennett's *Human Machine* until it is time to change and call for Mrs. Greeves who is taking him to see Dr. Osborne, a don from some Australian University. After seeing Mrs. Greeves at Bernagh Jack comes back home, finds his father home, changes, and has dinner. Jack finishes the *Beowulf* section in Sweet. Before going to bed Jack reads some of Strachey's *Adventure of Living*. Jack receives a letter from Arthur today, containing nothing new.
- January 11 Thursday. After letter and diary writing Jack works on Anglo-Saxon and reads until lunchtime, reading part of the *Fall of the Angels*. Jack writes more Dyer. Then Jack reads Macdonald's *Phantastes* at tea. Jack then walks to Hollywood. Jack goes out a little before five and returns at 6:15. Albert is already at home when Jack comes back. In the evening Jack finishes the *Fall of the Angels* and reads some of the *Gnomic Verses*. After finishing *Phantastes*, Jack goes to bed at 11:30.
- January 12 Friday. After breakfast Jack goes over to Bernagh, but there was no letter for him. Jack comes back and goes to the little end room where Jack writes in his diary and writes a postcard to Mrs. Moore. Jack goes into town via tram and gets a new Homberg hat at the shop that used to be Laird's, and then he returns. Then Jack purchases a sponge and some shaving soap, then walks to Leeborough. As soon as Jack finishes lunch he goes out and waits for Mrs. Greeves. She gives Jack a letter. Jack prepares to pack and then writes three more stanzas of Dyer. Then Jack comes down to the study and reads Bernard Shaw's *Candida* until tea and finishes it. After tea Jack goes for a walk in the evening. Coming back Jack goes upstairs and starts packing. The taxi comes at 8:15 and Albert accompanies Jack into town. Jack boards the boat to Liverpool. Jack has Mrs. McNaughton's *Lame Dog's Diary* with him, so he reads it in the smoking room until ten o'clock. Then he retires to his single berth room.
- January 13 Saturday. Jack is called by his steward at 7:30 a.m., shaves, and dresses while the boat is moving to the dock. After breakfast on board, Jack crosses by ferry and arrives at Woodside Station shortly after 9:00. Jack comes down by the 9:35 train, lunching on board and reaching Oxford at 2:18. In the morning Jack finishes the *Lame Dog's Diary*. Jack has lunch at 12:30. Jack arrives home at about 3. Jack changes and bathes, then talks the rest of the day. After supper Jack writes in his diary. They go to bed by 11:30.
- January 14 Sunday. Hilary Term begins. All are up by 7:30 and, after tea and biscuits, bike to Headington for church. Mr. Clarke and a curate officiate. Jack and Mrs. Moore attend, since Maureen receives the sacrament for the first time. After breakfast Jack spends most of the morning putting things into his new desk and destroying some old books. After lunch Jack starts again on the seventh canto of Dyer. After tea Jack reads through his Magdalen dissertation. At six, Jack walks up to Headington, down the Green Lane and home by the old London Rd. They have supper at 7:30 and after supper Jack helps Mrs. Moore compose a letter to Moppie. Jack goes to bed at about midnight.
- January 15 Monday. After lunch Jack goes over his notes on the Elizabethan plays. Jack finishes them after tea and begins Lodge's *Rosalynde*. Jack continues it until supertime and after supper goes on with fair copying "Forster." Jack goes to bed about 12.
- January 16 Tuesday. After lunch Jack does some work on Anglo-Saxon grammar and later on begins his paper on Spenser for Gordon's discussion class.
- January 18 Thursday. After breakfast Jack works all morning on his paper on Spenser. Today is the beginning of term. During tea,

a card comes from Wilson telling Jack to call on him at 9:45 tomorrow. After tea Jack continues his work on Donne and reads the *Second Anniversary*. Jack also reads the *Soul's Progress*.

- January 19 Friday. Jack rides to Manor Road. On the way Jack meets Robson-Scott and someone else who are also going to Wilson. There are others with Wilson when Jack arrives at 9:45 a.m., and the three sit in his dining room downstairs to wait. When Jack goes up, Wilson dictates a Collections paper to him and advises him to see Miss Wardale at once. As soon as Jack leaves him, Jack rides to Margaret Road and finds Miss Wardale just before she goes out. She also promises to send Jack a paper. Jack leaves for the Union where he reads Santayana's *Reason in Art* for an hour. Jack then comes home and reads the *Iliad* 16 of Homer before lunch.
- January 20 Saturday. Jack spends the first part of the morning doing the Old English translation paper. Until lunchtime, Jack works on Old English grammar. After tea Jack begins his Old English grammar paper. Jack puts his paper in an envelope, enclosing £5, and mails it. After supper Jack does Tacitus with Smudge.
- January 21 Sunday. Jack receives a card from Jenkin, from some place south of Naples.
- January 22 Monday. At noon Jack goes to the Schools to hear Gordon lecture on Shakespeare's tragedy. As Jack is getting his bike from College afterwards, he meets Stevenson. After tea Jack goes to the drawing room and works on his essay on the influence of Donne on seventeenth century lyric. After supper Jack goes on with notes and reads a little Old English.
- January 23 Tuesday. Jack cycles into town after breakfast and works in the Union on his notes on the Metaphysicals. Jack reads Johnson's passage in the life of Cowley. Jack prepares for Wilson at 12, and then goes home at one. For the rest of the day Jack works on Middle English. Then Jack starts a paper on the *Chronicle* passage for Miss Wardale and finishes at about 11:00.
- January 25 Thursday. Jack bikes in to College where he gets a note from Carritt inviting him to dine in Hall next week. Jack answers immediately, accepting for Tuesday. Jack goes to Schools at 10:00 a.m. to hear Onions lecture on Middle English. There Jack meets Robson-Scott who says that there will be a meeting of the Martlets next Wednesday.
- January 26 Friday. After lunch and washing up Jack changes clothes and goes in to Schools to help at the first meeting of Gordon's Discussion Class. It is held in an upper room, on the High. Jack arrives early. Robson-Scott is there. Darlow reads a paper on the eighteenth century. Jack gets home in time for tea and reads Donne and Raleigh until just before supper. Barfield arrives at the house. They go at their Great War talk and other things. Jack walks back to Wadham with him in the moonlight.
- January 27 Saturday. Jack awakens at 8:30, and Barfield comes to breakfast at 9:30. They have breakfast. After breakfast, Barfield reads the latest version of Dyer. Barfield says that he is getting married in April. Jack walks to Wadham with him. Jack sees him off at the train station and goes home.
- January 30 Tuesday. Jack reaches the Senior Common Room just as the dons are preparing to enter for dinner. Present are an American pianist named Antony, Carlyle, Stevenson, Keir, Allen, Emmet, and Carritt. Farquharson comes later. Carritt follows Jack out and asks him to come up to his room.
- January 31 Wednesday. After an early supper Jack busses into College and goes to the Martlets meeting, held in Dawson's rooms. Present are Terry, Ziman, Curtis, Robson-Scott, McKisack, Rink, and another person. McKisack reads a paper on Galsworthy.
- February 1 Thursday. Jack gets up late and rushes to get in to the lecture by Onions. After this lecture, Jack buys some margarine and bikes home in the rain. Jack goes upstairs and works at Milton's prose. After lunch Jack goes on with his work until 3:30 when he walks into town and has tea with Fasnacht. Jack meets Fasnacht in the Union alley talking to Robson-Scott and he takes Jack to the Cadena.
- February 2 Friday. Jack attends George Gordon's Discussion Class in the afternoon. Coghill from Exeter reads a very good paper on "Realism." They discuss the paper afterwards. This is the first time Jack meets Coghill.

- February 4 Sunday. Jack goes off on his bike to have tea with Miss Wardale. Coghill arrives and joins them, as also does a girl whose name Jack doesn't catch. When Jack leaves, Coghill goes also, and they walk together as far as Carfax. Jack finds out that he had served in Salonika, that he is Irish, and that he comes from near Cork. Jack asks him to tea, and Coghill says that he had just been going to ask Jack, so they finally agree that Jack should go to him on Friday for tea. Jack then bikes home.
- February 5 Monday. Jack bikes into town after breakfast and attends the Cad's lecture at 10:00. Afterwards Jack sees Robson-Scott and asks him if he could get someone else to read to the Martlets instead of Jack. Jack bikes home. After Jack has been working for some time, the Doc appears and they talk. After lunch Jack goes out. Jack decides to put together some notes on *Prometheus Bound* for the Martlets. Jack takes the book with him.
- February 9 Friday. By the second post Jack's poem "Waking" comes back from *The Challenge*, with a rejection notice. Jack will try *The Spectator*. After lunch Jack sets out on foot and walks into town Jack. He goes to the Schools. The others gradually arrive, and they begin the meeting of the Discussion Class. Jack reads his paper on Spenser. Jack leaves with Coghill and Martley, who compliment him on his paper. At tea in Coghill's rooms, besides these three, were Coghill's younger brother and someone named Cuthbert. Jack walks home to supper. He works afterwards.
- February 10 Saturday. After lunch Jack goes into town to return books to the English Library. While Jack is there, Strick talks to him.
- February 11 Sunday. Jack calls at Exeter and finds that Coghill and his brother are there. Coghill is ready and they walk out immediately. They go to Thessaly and back. They go into the pub at Ferry Hinksey. They part at the Turl. Jack goes home and has lunch. After lunch Jack works with Sidney for an hour and a half. After tea, Jack writes to his father, and then he begins to work on his poem "Requiem."
- February 12 Monday. After breakfast Jack walks to Schools for the Cad's lecture. Wynn comes and sits next to Jack. Jack walks home. After lunch Jack walks over to Iffley and gets his Wordsworth from the Doc's rooms. Jack then crosses the river down by Sandford, but the ground is so wet in the meadows that Jack turns back. Jack then walks up the field path opposite the church, and he reads the opening of the last book of the *Excursion*. Coming home again Jack sits down to work a little more on the "Requiem." Cranny comes for tea and talks a lot. After tea Cranny leaves and Jack works on the fifth canto of *Dymer*.
- February 13 Tuesday. Jack works on *Beowulf* most of the morning revising, and then he bicycles to Manor Place where Jack reads his essay on Milton to Wilson. Afterwards Jack begins Dryden. Jack begins this evening to read aloud *Tess of the d'Urbervilles*.
- February 14 Wednesday. After lunch Jack walks into Schools and works all afternoon supplementing his Spenser paper. On reaching home Jack has tea after being greeted with the news that Jenkin had been here and will attend the Martlets tonight. From tea to supertime Jack completes his paper. After supper Jack busses to College. Jack goes into the J.C.R. and finds Jenkin sitting with Terry, Robson-Scott and Fasnacht. Present are Anderson, R-Scott, Curtis, Terry, Jenkin, McKissack, Rink, and Keir. Arrangements are made for the dinner next week when the Cambridge Martlets are coming. Jack's paper is very well received. Jack expresses his opinion to Rink that a work of art "is not to be criticized but to be experienced and enjoyed."⁴⁷
- February 16 Friday. Jack finishes the *Ancrene Riwle* and goes on with *Sir Gawain*. Jack then goes to Schools for the Discussion Class. Macdonald reads a short paper on the adapters of Shakespeare.
- February 21 Wednesday. Jack goes to 14 Longwall Street for lunch with Rink. Just before 3:00 they go out for a walk.
- February 23 Friday. Mary and the Doc come before lunchtime. Doc is very bad and stays. After lunch Doc begins raving. Dr.

⁴⁷ *All My Road Before Me*, 197f.

- Hichens comes in the evening to see Doc.
- February 24 Saturday. Hichens comes at 11:30. Afterwards Rob and Hichens consult while Jack stays to watch the Doc. At about 1:00 p.m. Rob sends Jack to town to engage an ex-policeman for tonight. Jack does so and comes back after lunch. Jack goes up and lies down on his bed. Jack comes down for tea. After some tea Jack goes back to bed. Jack feels much better than in the afternoon. Jack sits and smokes until 4:00 a.m. At 4:00 Mrs. Moore calls Rob to relieve Jack. Jack gets to bed just before five and sleeps well.
- February 25 Sunday. Jack wakes up at 11:00. Jack shaves, washes, and has breakfast. Jack walks to Merton Street. Jenkin is finishing his lunch. Afterwards they take a bus to Banbury Road, cross and return by the Woodstock Road bus. After their ride Jack has tea with Jenkin and walks home. Jack sleeps on the dining room sofa.
- February 26 Monday. In the afternoon Jenkin arrives on his bike. Jack rides with him to Horsepath and then over Shotover. Back home, Jack has tea and then goes out for a walk with Mary and the Doc. Upon their return Jack goes to the post and takes Doc with him.
- February 27 Tuesday. At noon Jack goes to Wilson and explains to him why he has not done any work. Jack then bikes home. In the afternoon Jack works on *The Owl and the Nightingale*.
- February 28 Wednesday. Jack goes to his tutorial with Miss Wardale and explains why he has done nothing. She teaches Jack for an hour. Jack comes home after leaving a note for Jenkin to come out later in the afternoon. Jack rides to Merton Street. Jack then returns home, and he finds all well. Jack goes out for a walk up to Headington. Jenkin comes in just before tea. Afterwards Jenkin and Jack walk with the Doc. Mrs. Moore and Jack then sit in the drawing room until about 11:30 and then go to bed.
- March 1 Thursday. Jack gets up and has breakfast with Mrs. Moore. Jack then goes into town to buy beef and pork pie. Rob appears. Mary and Doc have been for a walk and return at tea time. After tea Jack goes to the Gonners for a mattress. Jack carries the mattress home. Smudge comes to supper and afterwards Jack does Anglo Greek with her.
- March 2 Friday. At breakfast Mrs. Moore, Rob, and Jack discuss the Doc. Immediately after lunch Jack busses into town to the Discussion Class. Gordon is ill, so the students carry on without him. Burns reads a paper on Schools of Poetry. Mrs. Moore and Jack do some shopping.
- March 3 Saturday. After morning tea Jack goes upstairs and falls asleep again. He has breakfast alone in the dining room. Doc has an attack at lunch. They get to bed about 12:30 a.m., Jack sleeping on the dining room sofa. At about three Jack is awakened by noise and finds Mrs. Moore trying to calm the Doc.
- March 4 Sunday. Jack gets up at 9:45. Jack shaves. Then Jenkin turns up. Jack goes out with him, and they ride to Garsington and back home. After lunch Jack looks over some Latin prose of Sidney Stevenson, and then Rob and Jack walk with the Doc.
- March 5 Monday. Jack has morning tea. Rob leaves for Bristol today at 10:00. Jack works on Sidney's Latin prose. Then Jack busses into College, and then busses back.
- March 6 Tuesday. Jack gets up late and busses into town and goes to see Wilson, telling him again that he has done nothing. Jack comes home and works on *Sir Gawaine*. After tea Jack works on a paper for Wardale. Jack finishes his paper, and Smudge turns up. Jack does Anglo Greek with her until 12:30. At about 1:30 a.m. they go to bed.
- March 7 Wednesday. Mrs. Moore calls Jack at 9:30. Jack goes to see Miss Wardale for an hour tutorial. After the tutorial Jack shops and comes home. Mrs. Moore and Jack sit up until 12:15 and then go to bed. Jack is awakened by Doc and gets to bed again at four. An hour later they wake up again. He goes back to bed about six.
- March 8 Thursday. Jack does Sisam's *Bruce* passage. Around 4:30 Jack helps with the Doc. Mrs. Moore and Jack go to bed

around 2:00 a.m.

- March 9 Friday. Jack goes to College after breakfast. Miss Featherstone comes to help. Mrs. Moore insists on Jack going to the discussion class this afternoon, so after an early lunch Jack does so. The class is held at Gordon's house in Chadlington Road. Singh reads a paper on Tagore. Jack leaves before tea and walks back to Carfax with Burns. Jack goes home.
- March 10 Saturday. The Pensions people now ask when Dr. Askins could be ready to go to the hospital. Jack does some work for Smudge.
- March 11 Sunday. Jack rises late after a night on the sofa. After breakfast Jack walks into College and has a hot bath there. Then Jack goes to the Union and works on an essay for Wilson. Jack has tea in the Union and then goes to Chapel at Univ. to hear the farewell sermon of Macan. Jack comes home, has supper, works for Smudge, and goes to bed on the sofa.
- March 12 Monday. Jack goes in to the University at 10:00 for an hour with Wilson. The taxi comes to take the Doc to the hospital. Rob, Jack, and the Doc drive to Henley, but he ends up at Richmond. Jack works after tea and goes out before supper for a whiskey and soda.
- March 13 Tuesday. Jack works on Middle English all morning until Smudge comes at noon, and Jack does Anglo Greek with her. Sidney comes at three. Jack works with Sidney until after five. After tea Jenkin appears on his bike and Jack goes with him. Later Jack is alone with Mrs. Moore. Jack finishes his paper for Miss Wardale afterwards.
- March 14 Wednesday. Jack rises late and reads a few pages of Hazlitt's essay over tea. After breakfast Jack bikes to Margaret Road for his last tutorial with Wardale. After lunch Jack bikes to Merton Street, where he finds Jenkin. Jack and Jenkin ride through Kennington to the village of Sunningwell. They separates at Iffley Road, and Jack comes home. Before supper Jack reads *The Battle of the Books*. Maureen comes back tonight.
- March 16 Friday. After lunch Jack busses into town and goes to Merton College where Gordon reads to a joint discussion class in the Senior Common Room.
- March 17 Saturday. After breakfast Jack finishes reading *Gulliver*. Just before lunch Jack tries hand at some fourteeners. After lunch Jack busses into town and goes to the Union where Jack reads the first book of Chapman's *Iliads*. Dr. John Askins comes and stays with the Moore's.
- March 18 Saturday. After lunch Jack works on Dymmer. Sidney arrives for a lesson. Jack does Latin with her for two hours.
- March 19 Monday. After supper Jack completes his essay. Jack agrees to go into town tomorrow to get information about the house on Woodstock Rd. and to see Carlyle and Stevenson about his prospects for the future. James Stephens' *Insurrections* arrives for Jack.
- March 21 Wednesday. Jack reads the *Prelude* in the morning. In the Union Jack meets Robson-Scott. Jack goes home, and Mrs. Moore makes him some tea.
- March 22 Thursday. After breakfast Jack walks into town. He goes to Carritt's room and returns his copy of Aristotle. Jack then visits Stevenson. Jack goes to the Appointments Committee in Broad Street, asking them about the Nottingham job. Jack comes home and discusses the situation with Mrs. Moore. Jack works after lunch.
- March 25 Sunday. After lunch Jack goes back to Prattle Wood. Jack explores the wood. After tea Jack writes to his father Albert.
- March 26 Monday. In the morning Jack reads Sweet and finishes three acts of *Othello*. After lunch Jack bikes to the Union where he reads Santayana's article on Lucretius.
- March 27 Tuesday. Jack works on Old English in the morning. After lunch Jack goes up to where Aunt Lily is now living and sees her. Smudge comes for tea. Jack bikes into town and inquires with some agents if it is still possible to sublet houses in Headington. Jack tells Mrs. Raymond that they will take the rental house. Jack works after supper.
- March 29 Thursday. Jack has tea in the Union. Jack meets Carlyle. Jack goes to the train station in the rain to meet Warnie. They leave his

- suitcase in the Union and go for a beer in the Mitre. They come out to the house by taxi. After supper Warren and Jack chat for a while, but Warnie soon goes to bed. Warren is reading Gibbon's *The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*.
- March 30 Good Friday. After lunch Jack starts reading Sidney Colvin's *Life of Keats* and Warren also reads.
- March 31 Saturday. This morning Jack and Warren walk into town. Jack gets Conrad's *Typhoon* and Havelock Ellis's *Kanga Creek* out of the Union for Warren. Warren takes Jack for a drink at the Roebuck Hotel.
- April 1 Easter Sunday. Warren takes Jack to the Mitre for beer. Jack feels that he doesn't want to see Warren again soon. They bus home to lunch. Jack writes three stanzas of the sixth canto of *Dymer*
- April 2 Monday. Warren departs by the 10:50 train to attend a football match at Aldershot between the Army Service Corps and a Scotch regiment. Jack busses in with him and sees him off. Jack returns home reads Colvin's *Keats* until lunchtime. Jack finishes Colvin and reads *Isabella*, *St. Agnes*, and the Odes.
- April 4 Trinity Term begins. Jack receives a letter from Harwood with a poem for Barfield. Jack replies. Jack rides to Headington to see Aunt Lily.
- April 5 Thursday. Jack works on Old English all morning. Jack goes to Stile Rd. and has supper with Aunt Lily. Jack gets home after 10:00 p.m.
- April 6-11 Friday-Wednesday. On Friday Jack prepares a prospectus to show to Carritt. Dr. John Askins, brother of Mrs. Moore, dies today from heart failure.
- April 7 Saturday. In the morning a letter comes from Rob announcing the death of the Doc the previous day. The Doc's funeral will be at Clevedon on Wednesday. Mrs. Moore and Maureen go at about six. Jack reads Byron's *Beppo* and *Vision of Judgment*.
- April 8 Sunday. Dorothy calls Jack at 7:15. Jack finishes breakfast by eight and walks to the station. Jack leaves by the 9:30 train. Jack arrives at the Bristol station Jack where he meets Cranny who is going to attend the funeral. Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen get the train for Clevedon. Cranny and Willie read the funeral service. Cranny and Jack make their way back to the train station and have tea in a cake shop next to the station. Jack talks with Carritt. Jack works at Old English and also reads *Richard III*, *Twelfth Night*, *Timon of Athens*, and *The Phoenix and the Turtle*. Jack finishes fair copying "Foster."
- April 12 Thursday. The Doc's funeral takes place at Clevedon today rather than Wednesday.
- April 20 Friday. In the morning Jack finishes *Beowulf* and works on the *Battle of Maldon*. Jack walks to Iffley. Jack arrives in Hillsboro. Then Jack walks home. After supper Jack finishes *The Battle of Maldon* and begins *The Fall of the Angels*.
- April 21 Saturday. Jack writes to Hamilton Jenkin. After breakfast Jack goes into Oxford with Mrs. Moore and Maureen. They go to Elliston and Cavell's and order wallpaper for the hallway, then they go to Baker's and order wallpaper for the bathroom. They then go to the gas office in St. Aldate's to see about renting a stove.
- April 22 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur in the midst of doing routine work for exams. Right after breakfast Maureen and Jack head to Hillsboro to paint. After lunch Jack returns to the bathroom at Hillsboro and continues painting. Jack is soon joined by Maureen and later by Mrs. Moore.
- April 24 Tuesday. Hilary Term ends. Jack walks to Hillsboro after breakfast and begins painting. Jack paints until 1:15. Jack comes home to lunch. Smudge joins them for lunch. Smudge learns she has failed in Mods. but has passed in Anglo Greek. After lunch Jack bicycles to Hillsboro and paints the drawing room.
- April 25 Wednesday. Jack gets a card from Jenkin. After breakfast Jack walks to Hillsboro and paints.
- April 27 Friday. This morning Jack works on Old English After lunch at about 3:00 p.m., Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen go into town. Jack

and Mrs. Moore go to the gas office and order a stove. Jack goes to College where he learns that Sadler has been made Master today. Jack meets Ewing. From there Jack goes to Manor Place, where he finds Wilson and Robson-Scott just finishing tea. After Robson leaves, Wilson dictates a Collections paper to Jack and arranges for a tutorial hour.

- April 30 Monday. Jack and the Moore's return to 14 Holyoake Road, Hillsboro.
- May 20 Sunday. Jack dines at High Table at Magdalen College.
- May 21 Monday. Warnie is in Oxford for the Whitsun weekend and leaves Oxford today.
- May 22 Tuesday. Jack works all morning on a paper for E. Wardale and on Old English. In the evening Jack reads *The Testament of Cresseid* and part of *The Flower and the Leaf*.
- May 23 Wednesday. Jack rides his bicycle to Miss Wardale at 11:45 for his tutorial. Jack then comes home after getting three volumes of Johnson's *Lives of the Poets* from the English Library. Jack changes clothes, then sits down in the drawing room to read the life of Savage and wait for Ewing whom Jack has asked to tea.
- May 24 Thursday. In the morning Jack works on Johnson's *Lives* and on Hurd in the drawing room. After lunch Jack bikes in to town, takes Warton's life of Pope from the English Library and goes to the Union where he works on Addison. Jack has tea in the Union. Coming home Jack finds Jenkin and decides to accompany him up Shotover on bikes. Jack invites Jenkin to supper.
- May 25 Friday. Jack works all morning on an essay for Wilson. After lunch Jack rides his bicycle in to see Wilson, who has changed the tutorial time to 2:30. They meet for an hour. Jack gets from Wilson a correct list of the papers he is taking in Schools, and Jack takes this list to the Assistant Registrar's office. After an early supper Jack busses to the Discussion Class. Jack arrives in Coghill's rooms.
- May 28 Monday. Jack writes to his father. The result of the Exeter fellowship, for which Jack applied, has not been announced. Jack takes a day off because of a cold and fever. Jack reads Ovid's *Metamorphoses* for most of the day.
- May 29 Tuesday. At supper Jenkin comes in, and after supper Jenkin and Jack sit in the drawing room. Jenkin shows Jack an article of his which was rejected by the *Daily Mail*.
- May 31 Thursday. After breakfast Jack works on an essay on Cowper and Crabbe. Jack bikes into town to the Union for two volumes of Crabbe's and Cowper's moral satires. Before leaving town Jack looks into the Exeter porch to see if the results of the election have been announced. Though Jack has little grounds for hope, he has enough hope to do this regularly.
- June 1 Friday. At 4:30 Jack goes to Wilson for an hour's tutorial. Jack bikes home, has supper, and busses in to Exeter. A small gathering assembles at the Discussion Class, consisting of Gordon, Strick, Manley, Coghill, Wynn, Bateson and Payne. Strick gives a paper. This is the last meeting of the term.
- June 2 Saturday. Jack takes today and the next day off. After breakfast Jack goes for a walk. Coghill comes at five. Coghill leaves at 7:30.
- June 3 Sunday. Jack plays croquet with Maureen in the morning. Then Jack reads Ovid in the garden until lunch. After lunch Jack starts reading the *New Arabian Nights*, particularly the "Suicide Club" and the "Rajah's Diamond." After tea Jack plays another game of croquet with Maureen. Jack then goes to see Aunt Lily.
- June 4 Monday. Jack works hard at revision all day except that he walks into town between lunch and tea.
- June 5 Tuesday. Jack does more revision in the Union in the afternoon.
- June 7 Thursday. Jack does more revision. Jack goes into town in the afternoon and meets Robson-Scott. They stand for half an hour in the High comparing notes.
- June 9 Saturday. Jack goes into town in the morning and calls on Coghill. Jack memorizes all afternoon. After supper Jack reads *Antony and Cleopatra*.

- June 13 Wednesday. Jack dines in the Senior Common Room with Carritt, Stevenson, and the Greats men of this year.
- June 14-19 Thursday-Tuesday. Jack sits for exams in English language and literature.
- June 14 Thursday. Jack begins Schools, i.e. exams, today. Jack has Old English in the morning. Jack lunches in College. In the afternoon they do the history of the language. Jack bikes home and mows the lawn in the evening.
- June 15 Friday. Jack does Middle English in the morning. In the afternoon they do Chaucer. Jack bikes home and does gardening in the evening.
- June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his twenty-eighth birthday. In the morning Jack spends a lot of time working on the lawn. After lunch Jack bikes to the Schools and does a paper on the age of Shakespeare. After the paper Jack meets Coghill who invites Jack and Strick to tea.
- June 17 Sunday. Jack spends most of the day reading *Waverley*.
- June 18 Monday. Jack does a paper on Shakespeare and Milton in the morning. In the afternoon they do a paper on the Seventeenth Century. Then Jack has tea with Jenkin in Merton St.
- June 19 Tuesday. Jack does a paper on the Eighteenth Century in the morning. On the way back to School Jack meets Coghill. In the afternoon Jack does an easy paper on the nineteenth century.
- June 20 Wednesday. Jack bikes on Cowley Road to Strick's address at 390 (southeast Oxford). Jack visits him and then leaves. Jack rides home and reads Wycherley's *Country Wife* before lunch. After lunch Jack rides out to Stanton St. John. Jack goes into a church in the village. Jack surveys the tomb of Mary Annie Lewis and rides home. Jack mows the lawn. Jack and the rest get to supper a little before ten.
- June 21 Thursday. After breakfast Jack writes in his diary from the 9th. Then Jack lays linoleum. This takes until lunch. After lunch Jack goes to see Aunt Lily. After tea Jack walks through old Headington.
- June 22 Friday. In the morning Jack reads *Venice Preserved*. Later Jack stains the floor in the hall. After lunch Jack finishes the hall and stains the floor in the drawing room and then helps Mrs. Moore with some changes of furniture in the dining room. Sheila Gonner and Helen Munro come for tea and Jack joins them for croquet afterwards. At six Jack walks out to find a new field path.
- June 23 Saturday. After breakfast Jack bikes to Margaret Rd. to see Miss Wardale about his language papers. At 4:45 Jenkin arrives for tea, bringing his mother. After tea they sit in the garden and Jack tries to teach Jenkin croquet. They agree to stay for supper.
- June 25 Monday. After writing in his diary Jack looks at the fourth canto of *Dymer* to come up with a better ending. Jack paints until lunchtime. After lunch Jack bikes to Aunt Lily's new place at Lower Farm, Thame Road. Jack bikes home in torrents of rain. Later Jack plays croquet with Maureen. After supper Jack writes two new stanzas for *Dymer*.
- June 26 Tuesday. This morning Jack bikes into town and calls on Wilson. He will come to tea on Thursday.
- June 27 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m. Jack goes to his room after breakfast and spends most of the morning recopying Canto V of *Dymer* and working on the poem. After lunch Jack goes out. Jack walks almost to Forest Hill.
- June 28 Thursday. After breakfast Jack begins an opening for a new Canto in his room. Wilson comes shortly before five, and he has tea with Jack in the garden.
- June 29 Friday. After breakfast Jack sits in the garden and works on *Dymer*.
- June 30 Saturday. After breakfast Jack moves the furniture from the dining room and sandpapers the varnish off the floor to prepare for staining. Jack finishes the staining. After that Jack waters the garden. Jack receives a letter from his father about Jack's future and offering continued support. They have supper at about 10:45 p.m.

- July 1 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about doing a B.Litt. or a Doc. Phil. Arthur's father Joseph has gone into a nursing home.
- July 3 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack sits in the garden. Jack tries to write *Dymer* and read Wordsworth. Jack reads the next story in *Rubezahl*. Jack reads more Ovid in the evening.
- July 4 Wednesday. Jack works most of the morning on the stair carpet. Later on Jack gives a first coating to the worst parts of the stairs. After lunch Jack bikes to town through Divinity Road and Cowley Road to cash a check at Robertson's.
- July 5 Thursday. In the morning Jack reads *Rubezahl* in the garden. The afternoon is spent clearing out the yellow room. They have tea late. After tea, Mrs. Moore and Jack start hanging photos above Paddy's desk.
- July 7 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Jack goes by bus to the Station where he meets Harwood. They walk to Parson's Pleasure where they bathe. After a long time they return to the Union where Harwood picks up his suitcase, and they bus to Headington. They have tea on the lawn. After tea Harwood and Jack lie under the trees and talk. Harwood tells Jack about Rudolf Steiner.
- July 8 Sunday. After lunch Jack reads Boswell on the lawn while Harwood and Maureen play duets. Just before tea Jack sees someone at the hall door and finds Stead. Jack talks to him in the drawing room and then introduces him to Harwood. They have tea. Harwood and Jack then bus in to the city and go for another bathe at Parson's Pleasure. From there they go to the Cathedral to hear the organ recital. After supper the four of them play croquet.
- July 9 Monday. Harwood leaves right after breakfast. In the morning Jack sits in the garden and works on preparation for his viva. After lunch Jack does the same. After tea Jack rides to the Union where he reads almost all of Turner's *Journey to Cytherea*. Later Jack takes out Raleigh's *Six Essays on Johnson* and reads them in the Union Garden.
- July 10 Tuesday. Jack gets up and dresses in sub fusc and white tie for his viva. He arrives at the Schools at 9:30 a.m. and meets Martley and Lloyd Jones who are also being vivaed today. At 9:30 they enter the viva room and after the names have been called, six are told to stay, one of them Jack. Jack sits in his gown on a hard chair until 11:50. Jack's viva by Brett-Smith lasts two minutes. Jack goes to the Union, takes out *The Egoist*, and then goes home to read much of it before lunch. W. A. Craigie is also an external examiner and may have examined Jack.⁴⁸
- July 11 Wednesday. Arthur arrives in Oxford to spend two weeks with him. After lunch Jack finishes the last picture for Mrs. Moore's room. Jack busses to the train station where he meets Arthur. They take a taxi, stopping for some shopping at Eaglestone's. They all have tea in the drawing room. They have supper outside, then Arthur, Maureen and Jack have a game of croquet.
- July 12 Thursday. Jack bathes with Arthur after tea this evening, and they meet Wilson on the way back.
- July 13-25 Friday-Wednesday. Arthur visits Jack for two weeks. During the first week Jack discovers that he received a First in English. Shortly after this Jack goes to tea with Wilson, who asks Jack if he has a book in his head. This results in the eventual writing and publication of *The Allegory of Love*. Jack spends a day sandpapering the stairs. Jack continues some work on *Dymer*, and Jack begins to turn his old poem on "Sigrid" into a new poem in couplets. The next morning Arthur and Jack walk up Shotover. Harwood stays until Monday afternoon, 23 July.
- July 16 Monday. Jack earns First Class Honours in English language and literature, as does Nevill Coghill and four others. He wires his father the news.
- July 21 Saturday. After bathing Jack walks through the Park and meets Poynton in the Parks Road. After this, Harwood and Jack walk up and

⁴⁸ Green and Hooper, 75.

- down the lawn and talk. Harwood has recently met what he calls “the most beautiful woman” he had ever seen.
- July 25 Wednesday. Arthur leaves Oxford.
- July 26? Thursday. Jack begins correcting English essays for the School Certificate for entrance to Oxford or Cambridge.
- July 30-31 Monday-Tuesday. This weekend Jack works all day correcting about 150 English essays. On Monday 30 July, Jack is still correcting essays. Maurice Delanges of Valenciennes arrives as a paying guest, so Jack comes down to meet him. He came by an earlier train, so he is already there. That afternoon Jack walks with Maurice into town. The next day Jack is still working at exams.
- August 1-6 Wednesday-Monday. Jack finishes his exam work. Jack also finishes George Eliot’s *Middlemarch* and begins Carlyle’s *French Revolution*.
- August 3 Friday. On Friday Warnie arrives by the 5:58 train. Jack goes to meet him, and they go to the courtyard of the Mitre for a drink and a talk. They bus out to Headington.
- August 4 Saturday. On Saturday morning Warren and Jack go on a book hunt and drink in Oxford, meeting Maurice at Longwall corner at 11:45 and bathing with him. They go to Parson’s Pleasure.
- August 12 Sunday. Jack writes to Hamilton Jenkin. He is still correcting English essays for the School Certificate twelve hours a day. He is renting space in the home to a boarder for more income.
- September 8 Saturday. Jack writes two cantos of *Dymer*—the sixth and seventh.
- September 10 Monday. Maurice leaves today. The spare room is thoroughly cleaned this morning. After tea Jack reads two more tales in Crabbe and starts the second volume of *Richard Feverel*. At about six o’clock Mrs. Moore and Jack walk to the fields to look for mushrooms.
- September 13 Thursday. Jack goes for a walk. Jack goes to Marston where he has some beer and a packet of cigarettes. After tea Jack continues to read Fairfax’s *Tasso*. Mrs. Moore and Jack go out for a stroll before supper. Jack reads some *Repetition* aloud.
- September 14? The boarder leaves the Lewis-Moore home? Mr. Allchin comes to see Mrs. Moore soon after ten, and later on Jack joins the conclave.
- September 17 Monday. A new puppy, who is to named Pat, joins the family. In the morning Jack begins rereading Bergson’s *L’Evolution Créatrice*. Jack spends most of the afternoon gardening. Before supper they all go for a stroll through Old Headington and Barton End. This evening Jack and Mrs. Moore sit in the drawing room in front of a fire. Soon after this Jack makes his annual trip to Belfast to visit his father.
- September 22-October 10 Saturday-Wednesday. Jack stays with his father at Little Lea.
- October 10 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack gets on very well with his father during nearly three weeks at Little Lea, working steadily the entire time on his Italian. Today Jack finishes reading Tasso’s *Gerusalemme*. Jack crosses over from Ireland to Oxford on board a boat tonight.
- October 11 Thursday. This morning Jack is called at 7 in his single berth room on the boat deck. Jack has breakfast on board and crosses by ferry to catch the 9:35 train from Woodside, which brings him without a transfer of trains to Oxford at 2:18, having lunch on the train. Jack busses to Headington. Tibbie the cat was chloroformed during Jack’s absence. Miss Pearce comes to tea. After tea, Mrs. Moore and Jack go for a stroll with Pat, then they have an early supper and bus into town to see Allchin about Maureen’s lessons.
- October 12 Friday. Jack and Mrs. Moore go into town before lunch, Mrs. Moore to see Allchin and Jack to College. Jack meets Curtis and Allen. Jack sees Carritt. Jack goes to Parkers and orders Boiardo in two volumes. Jack then goes into town

- again and visits Poynton in the Bursary.
- October 13 Saturday. This morning a note arrives from Stevenson offering to try to get Jack some work. After breakfast Jack goes in to College and returns some books to the library. Jack calls at Stevenson's rooms, but he is out. Jack then walks to Manor Place to see Wilson and while waiting downstairs reads several chapters of a translation of *Candide*. Jack returns Archibald Marshall's *The Eldest Son* which Jack has read. Wilson thinks Jack's idea of "Translation of the VIIIth Century" a promising subject for a B.Litt. Jack leaves, does some shopping, looks again for Stevenson and busses home. They have tea. This evening Jack and Mrs. Moore sit in the dining room. Jack reads *The Ring and the Book* which he began in Ireland.
- October 14 Sunday. Before lunch Jack starts gilding an old frame. After lunch Jack continues the job for half an hour or so and then helps Mrs. Moore give Pat a bath. Miss Baker comes for tea. After tea, Jack goes back to picture framing and finishes the job.
- October 16 Tuesday. A note arrives from Stevenson this morning saying that the Master wants to see Jack at 9:30 a.m. Jack busses in after a quick breakfast. Jack finds the new Master, Michael Sadler, living in Emmet's old rooms in the Radcliffe Tower. After leaving Jack goes to see Stevenson and thanks him for opening the contact with Sadler. They talk about ten minutes. In the drawing room Jack begins reading Garrod's book, which Sadler had given him,⁴⁹ and reads it for most of the afternoon and evening. Jack writes a review of the book this term for Sadler.⁵⁰
- October 17 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack goes to his room and works on a first draft of Garrod's book. Jack continues Garrod after lunch and by four o'clock has produced an essay. Jack takes up Herodotus and reads a good deal of the first book.
- October 18 Thursday. After breakfast Jack writes up his diary and goes into town to see the Master. Jack leaves him, gets Locke from the Univ. College library, does some shopping, and comes home after leaving his review to be typed in Cornmarket.
- October 19 Friday. After breakfast Jack goes into town and asks the typist's office why they did not send his manuscript to Univ. as promised. They insist that they have. Jack goes to Univ. College and finds that it had, after all, come yesterday and the Master had already taken it to his own room. Jack has an early tea and catches the 4:30 to Paddington to see Harwood, who invited him to the Chilterns for the weekend. Reaching Paddington Jack takes the Metro to Victoria and there waits for a bus, but finally takes a taxi and then comes to 2 Lupus St., Pimlico, S.W.1. After dinner they have coffee and read *Comus* together. When this is done they have tea and talk. On the return journey Jack tells Harwood how much Jack likes his friend. They get back at 12:45 and go to bed.
- October 20 Saturday. Harwood calls Jack and they breakfast at 8:45. Jack goes by bus to Hyde Park corner and walks through Hyde Park and Kensington Gardens to Arthur's studio at 119 Westbourne Terrace. Arthur is away for the weekend. Jack walks and busses back, then begins to read Barfield's fairy tale "The Silver Trumpet." Harwood returns. After lunch and a smoke they go for a walk. They go along the embankment to Westminster, especially to see Rodin's group of the Burghers of Calais. They attach themselves to a party that is being guided through it. They have tea and go home to the flat. After an early supper they set out to wait in the pit queue for *Hassan*, but they are unable to get in and go instead to Munro's *At Mrs. Bean's*. They have beer after the first act. They walk home to Harwood's flat in Pimlico. They have a glass of whiskey, a chat, and then go to bed.
- October 21 Sunday. Jack begins reading Butler's *Erewhon* in bed this morning. After a late breakfast, they walk. They take the

⁴⁹ Green and Hooper, 78.

⁵⁰ Green and Hooper, 78.

Metropolitan to Richmond. They then go into Richmond Park. They have a good walk, coming into Kingston on Thames at about 2:00 p.m. They have a very hasty lunch at a restaurant. After lunch they walk into Hampton Court Park. This evening Harwood reads and condemns the two new cantos of Dyer.

November 22 Thursday. Jack writes to his father. He has recently interviewed with Sir Michael Sadler, new Master of Univ. He is tutoring a student for entrance to Oxford by the name of Austin Sandeman.

November 29 Thursday. Jack celebrates his twenty-fifth birthday.

December Arthur leaves the Slade.

December 9-28 Sunday-Friday. Jack and Warren stay with their father at Little Lea. While Jack is in Ireland, he reads Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*, Masfield's *Daffodil Fields*, J. Stephen's new book *Deirdre*, and Henry James' *Roderick Hudson*.

December 17 Monday. Michaelmas Term ends.

1924

January 1 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack purchases a new book at Hewitt's and settles down to read through the philosophical works of Henry More and to make a summary of them. Jack spends the morning on the preface and also writes into his notes the detail of the title page.

January 2 Wednesday. Jack works all morning on More's *Antidote to Atheism*. After tea Jack continues with the third book of the *Antidote*. Shortly before supertime Jack goes out to pay the income tax and house dues to the local official.

January 4 Friday. After breakfast Jack works on *Enthusiasmus* and begins More's Latin correspondence with Descartes. Jack does various household jobs and then goes to the Union where he looks at Campagnac's *Cambridge Platonists* and decides it will not be useful. Jack borrows Seth's *English Philosophers* and comes home by bus. After tea Jack continues with the Cartesian letters. After supper Jack continues his work.

January 5 Saturday. After a late rising, Jack, Maureen, and Mrs. Moore almost immediately after breakfast set off for town where Maureen has a tooth pulled. Jack goes to the Union, where he reads the opening of Bertrand Russell's *A.B.C. of Atoms* and decides that there is no need to go further. Instead he takes up Russell's *Philosophical Essays*.

January 6 Sunday. After catching up on his diary Jack is unable to find the first volume of Dyer, but he soon finds it. Jack spends the morning rewriting the opening of the "Wild Hunt." After supper, Jack works more on the "Wild Hunt" and then reads to Mrs. Moore.

January 8 Tuesday. After lunch Jack walks into town and gets his typescript and, in the Union, writes to Squire asking if a poem of 480 lines would be excluded because of its length from the *Mercury*. Jack then takes out Huxley's Romanes Lecture, Russell's *Philosophical Essays*, and Ward's *Realm of Ends*. Jack comes home and has tea. Jack then reads Huxley's lecture. After Huxley Jack reads Ward's book. After supper Jack sits down to write and follows the argument where it leads. Jack then reads to Mrs. Moore for a little, and they go to bed. When Jack takes Pat out (as Jack always does before going to bed). It is snowing.

January 9 Wednesday. Jack spends the morning working on his paper on "The Promethean Fallacy in Ethics." Jack walks through Headington Quarry to the Hinckleys. Jack leaves at 6:45 and gets home to find old Taylor who stays to supper. Jack goes to bed about one o'clock.

January 10 Thursday. Jack goes to the Union and borrows the second volume of Martineau's *Types of Ethical Theory* and Sorley's

Moral Values and the Idea of God and then goes home. After lunch Jack works for the rest of the day until 10:30. Jack reads to Mrs. Moore until bedtime.

- January 12 Saturday. At the Union Jack returns Sorley and Martineau and borrows Balfour's *Theism and Humanism* and *Theism and Thought*. After lunch Jack works hard until supper at 8:00 p.m. In the evening Jack reads *Theism and Thought*. At about 10:00 Maureen learns she has chickenpox.
- January 14 Monday. Hilary Term begins.
- Thursday-Sunday 17-20 January: Jack is now rewriting Canto III of *Dymer* and rereading *The Life and Death of Jason*.
- January 21 Monday. After a late breakfast, washing up, and cleaning vegetables, Jack corrects the typescript of his essay on the "Promethean Fallacy in Ethics" and then busses into town. Then Jack takes Carritt's and Wilson's testimonials, an application, and the essay, and leaves the packet at St. John's. Jack gets home by 2:00, has a cold lunch, washes up, works in the kitchen and the scullery, and then works on *Dymer* until tea time at five and after tea until suppertime.
- January 22 Tuesday. Jack gets up earlier than usual, has breakfast, washes up, cleans vegetables, and is finished by eleven. Jack works on a new Canto III, finishes it, goes to Hewitt's for a book and begins to fair copy it. Jack has lunch at 1:30. Jack washes up, brushes the kitchen, mops the scullery, and continues his fair copying.
- January 24 Thursday. Jack does chores and then continues his work on More. Jack works again in the afternoon and reads Carr's translation of Bergson's *Energie Spirituelle* in the evening. *The Times* reports that Coghill has earned a Fellowship at Exeter.
- January 25 Friday. In the morning, Jack takes Pat for a walk in Stowe Woods. Jack works all afternoon.
- January 26 Saturday. In the morning Jack works on Henry More. After a late lunch, Ewing arrives and wants Jack to read a paper to the postgraduate philosophical group next Thursday, which Jack agrees to do. While Ewing is talking to Jack, Jenkin arrives on his bike. Jack goes for a walk with Jenkin.
- January 28 Monday. For two days Jack is always cold, coming down with an illness.
- January 30 Wednesday. Mrs. Moore learns this afternoon that Jack has a temperature of 102. Jack has the chicken pox, so he lives for the next week in the yellow room. During this illness Jack reads the first three volumes of Gibbon. Jack also reads *Vanity Fair* and *Don Juan*. Jack rereads the first book of *The Faerie Queene*. Jack reads Maurice Hewlett's *Fool Errant*, also Mrs. Humphrey Ward's *Lady Rose's Daughter*. Jack rewrites *Dymer* VI. Jack sends his poem "Foster" to Squire, and it is refused. Appleton of the *Beacon* writes to Jack saying that he had found "Joy" again and asking if Jack still wanted it to appear. A publisher named Stockwell writes saying that "a mutual friend" had told him Jack would soon have enough poems for a book and stating that he would be pleased to see them.
- February 4 Monday. Jack writes to his father about applying for a Fellowship at St. John's. He has recently recovered from chicken pox. He has read Thackeray's *Vanity Fair* and Mrs. Humphrey Ward's *Lady Rose's Daughter*.
- February 20 Wednesday. Jack walks into town after breakfast and calls on Farquharson about the possibility of a B.Litt. Jack goes to the Union where he begins to read Haldane's *Daedalus*. Jack meets Robson-Scott and they go into the upper room to talk. Jack is to go to tea with him next Tuesday. Jack picks up the typescript of a new version of "Joy" for Appleton and busses home after some shopping for Mrs. Moore. Jack washes up after lunch and reads Oliver Elton's *Sheaf of Papers*. Miss Featherstone comes for tea. In the evening Jack sends "Joy" to the *Beacon*, writes to Stockwell explaining that he is under contract to Heinemann, and to Harwood declining an invitation to London. Later on Jack starts reading *The Crock of Gold* to Mrs. Moore.
- February 21 Thursday. Jack walks in and calls at Univ. College and goes to the Union, returning by bus. Jack then writes in his

diary. After lunch Mrs. Moore and Jack walk in the garden, Jack reads over his diary for this time last year. A letter comes from Aunt Lily by the afternoon post.

- February 22 Friday. After breakfast Jack takes down all the gas globes for Mrs. Moore to clean. Jack works in the morning on Henry More's *Defense of the Cabbala*. After lunch Jack crumbles a ham, sweeps the kitchen and scullery, and then takes Pat for a walk.
- February 23 Saturday. The Pasleys arrive at tea time. They have tea in the kitchen, and then they talk in the drawing room.
- February 24 Sunday. After breakfast The Pasleys and Jack go for a walk up Shotover, taking Pat. They come home shortly after noon and read the papers.
- February 26 Tuesday. Jack works all morning on More. They have lunch in the kitchen. After lunch Jack writes a letter to Aunt Lily and walks in to the Schools where Jack visits the English Library and finds Ward's *Life of Henry More*. Jack reads Ward there for a while and then, checking it out, goes to Robson-Scott in St. John's Street. Jack walks home. After supper Jack works on Ward.
- February 27 Wednesday. Jack receives a letter from his father this morning about financial support. Jack finishes More's *Philosophical Works* this morning and makes out a table of chronology from Ward's *Life* and a table for the English school. After lunch Jack goes first to the Union where Jack reads in the *Dictionary of National Biography* about More and then goes to Wilson to borrow his *Theological Works*. In the evening Jack begins reading *The Mythology of Godliness*.
- February 28 Thursday. Jack works all morning. Jack walks with Pat. Jack comes home past Mrs. Seymour's and through Old Headington. Jack works for the rest of the day on the *Mystery of Godliness*.
- February 29 Friday. Jack works on the *Mystery of Godliness* in the morning. After lunch Jack polishes the stove and sweeps the kitchen and scullery and then goes to Napier House to get Helen Rowell who is to spend her half term weekend with them. After tea, Jack dresses in preparation for dining with Carritt, Farquharson, an American Dr. Blake, the junior fellow, and an alumnus. At dinner Carritt gives Jack the notice of the vacancy at Trinity, a fellowship in Philosophy worth £500 a year. Carritt and Jack walk to Allen's home in Holywell for the meeting of the Philosophical Society. At Allen's are Ewing, Rink, Curtis, Ziman, Fasnacht, King and others. Ziman reads a paper on "Some Heresies." They continue until 11:15. Jack walks back to College.
- March 1 Saturday. Jack spends most of the morning cutting turnips and peeling onions for Mrs. Moore, and then he goes for an hour's walk. After lunch and jobs Jack reads Euripides' *Heracleidae*.
- March 4 Tuesday. After breakfast Jack walks into town. Jack goes to the library in College and looks up in Paley some passages in the *Heracleidae* that he has not understood. Jack then walks to New Inn Hall Street to see about some rates. By chance, Jack meets Aunt Lily. Jack follows her into Buols where she is lunching and talks with her until her food comes. After lunch Jack goes for a walk with Pat. On the walk Jack meets Ewing who is with Price, the man who got the Fellowship Jack tried for at Magdalen. Later Jack goes on with the *Hippolytus*.
- March 5 Wednesday. Jack returns to work Henry More this morning. After lunch Jack walks into town and returns Ward's *Life of More* to the English library.
- March 6 Thursday. Jack spends the morning writing a long letter to his father. Jack walks into town and goes to the library in College, looking into G. K. Chesterton's *Browning*, and then Noyes' *William Morris*. Jack leaves the library at about 4 p.m. Jack then goes to Manchester College and finds his way to the room where the Postgraduates' Philosophical Group were meeting. There is a vacancy at Trinity, Oxford, and the position at Univ. is still unfilled. He is considering applying for an All Souls fellowship. He reads a philosophical paper in Manchester college to the Oxford University Philosophical Society on "Hegemony of Moral Values."
- March 7 Friday. Jack works on the *Hippolytus* in the morning and before lunch reads some of Gilbert Murray's *Greek Epic*.

- After lunch Ewing calls for Jack, and they walk to his place in Iffley Road where they have tea.
- March 8 Saturday. Jack gets a card from Carritt asking him if he can dine on Monday to meet Prichard. Jack gets up, dresses, writes an acceptance, and runs to the post office. Jack also receives a card from Barfield asking to meet him outside the Cadena at 11:00 a.m. today. Jack sees Barfield's face in the distance and flees. They put Barfield's bike into the Union and walk to St. John's garden. They lunch at the Cadena where his wife joins them. After lunch they shop together and then separate to meet again later in Wadham gardens. Jack takes Alexander's *Space, Time and Deity* out of the Union and goes to Wadham where he walks in the garden reading the introduction. Jack goes to tea at Yeats' tea rooms. Jack promises to come over for the night on Thursday week.
- March 9? Sunday. Jack writes to his father.
- March 10 Monday. In the morning Jack reads more Alexander. After lunch a letter from Pasley arrives. Jack goes to the Senior Common Room where he meets Carlyle who promises to write to the Trinity people about Jack. Carritt soon comes in.
- March 12 Wednesday. After lunch Jack goes to Headington crossroads and waits for the Aylesbury bus to take him to Aunt Lily's place. Jack goes to bed early.
- March 13 Thursday. Jack busses into College to attend the Philosophical Society in Ware's room. Attending are Ware, King, Jack, Carritt, Ewing, Price of Magdalen, Rink, Ziman, Fasnacht, Curtis and several others. Carritt reads a paper on the "Moral Faculty." Jack leaves at 11:20 and walks home.
- March 14 Friday. Jack spends most of the morning at an essay on the Whole. After lunch Jack washes up. Later Jack plays croquet with Maureen.
- March 16 Sunday. After breakfast Jack walks to All Souls. Jack goes up to Sir John Simon's rooms and waits there reading Russell's *Icarus* until Beckett turns up, followed by Harwood. They soon begin their walk. They go to Stanton Harcourt where they have lunch. Afterwards they go into the bar. They walk back and arrive for tea in Beckett's rooms after about 15 miles of walking.
- March 17-25 Monday-Tuesday. Jack does some packing for an upcoming holiday. Jack writes a last canto for Dymer.
- March 26 Wednesday. Jack rises early and finishes packing. They set off by taxi at 11:30 with two cats, Pat the dog, and all the rest. They get to their new flat at Clevedon.
- March 27 Thursday. Jack goes to Walton Castle.
- March 28 Friday. Jack has a cough and a temperature so he spends the day in bed. Jack reads an English translation of Goethe's *Dichtung und Wahrheit*. Jack also reads Thoreau's essay. In the evening Jack reads George Moore's *Confessions of a Young Man*.
- March 29 Saturday. In the morning Jack does odd jobs and then walks along to the church to look at the Doc's grave. Jack returns home for lunch. Maureen and Jack walk past the post office to Strawberry Hill.
- March 30 Sunday. Jack walks past Strawberry Hill up the Court Hill. Jack gets home for a late tea and then all three of them call on Miss Rimington. In the evening Jack works on Dymer.
- April 1 Tuesday. After jobs Jack finishes fair copying the canto which will be the last in Dymer. Jack then begins reading *David Copperfield*. Jack read part of *David Copperfield* at Wynyard around the year 1910. Jack goes out walking towards the Castle and then across the valley. Jack arrives home at ten minutes to six and has tea alone. Jack reads *David Copperfield* until suppertime and beyond.
- April 5 Saturday. In the morning a letter comes from Wilkinson, offering Jack some examining work in July, and Jack gets the proofs of "Joy" which has been accepted by *The Beacon*. After breakfast Jack returns the proofs, replies to Wilkinson, writes to Carritt for a reference, and does his jobs. In the afternoon Jack walks with Maureen to Walton Castle and into the wood beyond it. Jack walks down into the streets beyond the station.

- April 6 Sunday. After the usual jobs, including taking Pat for a walk before breakfast and cleaning potatoes, Jack does some work on a new Canto VII of *Dymer* and looks into Mrs. Browning's *Sonnets from the Portuguese*. Jack spends the rest of the morning reading *The Sunday Times* and *David Copperfield*. Jack cuts short his walk and is home shortly after four. They have tea after five. After tea, they all go out. Maureen, Pat and Jack sit on the wooded bank for about half an hour until the sun sets.
- April 8 Tuesday. After getting clay for the cats and salt water for Maureen's foot, Jack goes to the coal merchant and finds that they cannot send coal today, so Jack carries home about thirty pounds of coal on his back. Maureen and Mrs. Moore depart after lunch so Jack washes up. Jack has some tea and then works on *Dymer*. Jack finishes *David Copperfield* today. Jack reads some of Alice Meynell's essays and then starts to put up curtains in the kitchen.
- April 9 Wednesday. Jack walks to Walton-in-Gordano and up the hill beyond it.
- April 10 Thursday. Jack does jobs and diary writing in the morning. Jack reads through *Dymer VIII*. After tea Jack works at *Dymer VII*.
- April 11 Friday. Jack walks on the hill beyond Walton. Jack begins Nietzsche's *Beyond Good and Evil*.
- April 12 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack does jobs in the morning. After lunch Jack works again on *Dymer VII* and reads more Nietzsche.
- April 13 Sunday. After lunch Jack takes Pat for a walk. Jack does some reading at about 2:15 p.m.
- April 14 Monday. Jack washes up after breakfast and goes down to the coal merchant. They agree to send some coal today. Jack walks home and writes in his diary. They have a late lunch, and Jack washes up after lunch and after tea, which followed immediately after lunch.
- April 16 Wednesday. The others travel to Bristol by bus early in the morning, leaving Jack alone. Jack sends Warren a card, telling him to pick up Jack at Claptonin-Gordano between two and four. Jack fills his claybox, takes Pat for a walk, carries the blankets back to Miss Rimington, shops, cleans the bath, washes up the breakfast things and starts writing at about 12:15 p.m. Jack lunches at about 2:00, feeds the animals, writes a little more and takes a leisurely walk with Pat at 3:30 along the shore, getting home at 6:15. Jack begins reading *Erewhon*.
- April 18 Good Friday. Warren arrives from Colchester by motor bike, having spent the previous night at Oxford. Jack sets out shortly after breakfast to walk to meet Warren at Claptonin-Gordano between two and four. Jack walks to East Clevedon, then to Cadbury Camp, then into Clapton. Jack waits for Warren in the village for two hours. Jack finally finds Warren, sitting under a tree. Jack and Warren have tea in the village and Jack rides home in Warren's sidecar.
- April 19-26 Saturday-Saturday. Warren's visit is very pleasant. In most afternoons Warren reads, while Jack often goes out to get something, or reads and writes. After tea Jack and Warren go for a ride on Warren's motorcycle. Jack and Warren find a pub in Wookey Hole where they eat lunch. They then go into Wells. They visit the Cathedral in Wells.
- April 20 Easter Sunday.
- April 23 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 26 Saturday. Today everyone returns to Oxford. Jack travels in the sidecar of Warren's bike. Jack goes by train with Mrs. Moore to Yatton and gets her on a train to Bristol with the luggage, while Warren, Pat, and Jack ride on the bike. Jack and Warren enter Bristol by Bedminster. From Faringdon they make good time through Bickland, Kingston Bagpuize, Fyfield, Bessels, Leigh, Cumnor, and Botley all the way to Oxford, arriving home at about 5:00 p.m. Maureen arrives at eight o'clock. In the evening Jack introduces Warren to the poems of Walter de la Mare.
- April 27 Sunday. Jack writes to his father. He is applying for the Trinity Fellowship. He has read William Allingham's *A Diary* and recommends it to his father. He has visited Aunt Lily recently.

- April 27-30 Sunday-Wednesday. Warren leaves by bike for Colchester soon after breakfast. Jack receives an invitation to dine at Trinity on Sunday, May 4, and also a wire from the Master asking him to come to his lodgings at 9:30 on Monday evening to meet Farquharson and Carritt. Jack finishes and fair copies Canto VII of *Dymer*, and he now has a text of the entire poem.
- May University College offers a one-year philosophy appointment for E. F. Carritt. Jack's poem "Joy" is published in *The Beacon*, III, No. 31 (May 1924).
- May 4 Sunday. Jack dines at Trinity this evening. Jack goes first to the President's house and the President takes Jack to Hall. They have coffee and smokes in an upper room. In the upper room Jack talks with their Mods Tutor about Mods, and about Poynton, Bailey, and Myres.
- May 5 Monday. Jack spends the morning working on a new version of his essay "Hegemony of Moral Values" for *Mind*. Mrs. Moore and Jack take Pat for a walk after tea. After supper Jack takes the bus to College and meets Carritt and Farquharson with the Master of Univ., Michael Sadler. Sadler proposes that Jack take over part of Carritt's work during the next year, while Carritt spends a year at the University of Michigan. Jack wants to know if this undertaking involves withdrawing his candidature for Trinity. It does not. Jack is assured of £200 for the year. Jack agrees to everything and leaves at about ten. Jack will lecture twice a week next term.
- May 6 Tuesday. In the morning Jack works on his paper. After lunch and the usual jobs Jack goes to have tea with Robson-Scott and with William Bateson in his rooms in Beaumont Street. While Bateson thinks that his interest in a poem centers on the author, Jack thinks this is inconsistent with real aesthetic experience.⁵¹ Jack gets home by 8:00 p.m. after calling in the Union to take out Leibnitz.
- May 7 Wednesday. Jack spends the morning reading Leibniz's *Monadologie*. After lunch Jack sweeps the kitchen and shakes out the mats before Ziman appears to go on a walk with Jack. Jack comes home and has tea. After tea Ziman sits with Jack until 7:30 p.m., talking.
- May 8 Thursday. This evening Jack goes to the Univ. Philosophical Society after dinner to hear McMurray of Balliol.
- May 11 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about the offer to teach philosophy for Carritt. He will lecture twice a week next term. He has recently dined at Trinity in the evening as a finalist for the philosophy position. It has rained for a week. Jack takes a short walk with Pat in the morning. Jack washes up after lunch and reads Malory.
- May 12 Monday. Jack washes up after lunch and then locks up the house and goes down to Ewing's place on Iffley Road to walk with him. Jack returns with Ewing's place for tea and talk about theism.
- May 13 Tuesday. Jack spends the morning reading through the new version of his "Hegemony" paper. Jack writes a few stanzas of *Dymer* VI. After lunch Jack goes out with Pat and walks.
- May 15 Thursday. In the morning Jack goes into town to shop and sits for a long time in the Union reading Bosanquet's *Suggestions in Ethics*. Jack returns home again, has lunch, does chores, and then works on Locke, with a break for tea, until supper time. In the evening Jack reads Masfield's *Right Royal*.
- May 18 Sunday. Jack and Mrs. Moore lay linoleum until 10:30 p.m.
- May 19 Monday. Jack goes into town after breakfast and shops for Mrs. Moore. Arriving back home Jack is immediately sent to Headington on another mission. Jack spends the afternoon finishing the linoleum job in the kitchen.
- May 20 Tuesday. There is a storm at tea time.
- May 23 Friday. The Holmes children arrive after breakfast and since Mrs. Holmes is dying the children will stay the night

⁵¹ *All My Road Before Me*, 321.

and perhaps longer. Then Jack washes up. They have supper and are finishing when Harwood arrive. While Jack washes up Harwood talks of his walking tour with Beckett. Later Harwood, Jack, and Mrs. Moore sit in the dining room. Harwood and Jack talk of books and friends.

- May 24 Saturday. Jack washes up after breakfast while Harwood amuses the Holmes children. Jack does various jobs until about noon when he and Harwood carry Norah's luggage by bus to the station and from there Jack and Harwood go to All Souls to lunch with Beckett. At about 3:00 they leave and Harwood looks to see if the Bodleian Library has a copy of Traherne's *Christian Ethics*. They walk home. Reaching home they find the boys and Joy Holmes there for tea. Mrs. Holmes died this morning. At tea Jack gathers that the two boys are leaving today. After Jack washes up the tea things he comes out to the lawn where Harwood is amusing the children. The Holmes car appears and takes both the boys away. Mrs. Moore and Jack then go shopping, and later Harwood and Jack take Pat for a walk. After supper Harwood reads most of Dyer and gives Jack some new poems to read, including "Epitaph on Sudden Death," "A modern journey," and two other poems.
- May 25 Sunday. Harwood and Jack take Pat for a walk to Stanton St. John where they lunch on bread and cheese and shandy. They go home, and Harwood leaves after supper.
- June Warren asks Albert to supplement his army pay by £6 per quarter. Albert agrees to do so.
- June Sunday. Jack gets up and does the hall and dining room before breakfast. After breakfast Jack takes Pat for a walk. After lunch Jack does his usual jobs and washes up. Then Jack takes down the pictures from the drawing room. After tea Jack writes to his father and finishes reading the first part of the *Pilgrim's Progress*.
- June 4 Wednesday. Jack works after breakfast on his essay on Locke. In the afternoon, Jack busses to the Union where he reads Oddenowski's *Man and Mystery in Asia*. Jack goes home again and after tea Jack works on his paper for *Mind*. After an early supper, Mrs. Moore and Maureen go to the staff play at the school while Jack goes to a meeting of the Martlets. In King's rooms Jack finds Ware and King present. Soon others turn up, including Carritt, Fasnacht, Dawson, Ewing, Allen, Carlyle, and Stevenson. Carritt reads a paper on Arnold. Jack walks home with Ewing.
- June 5 Thursday. Jack works on his essay on Locke in the morning. After lunch Jack takes Pat for a walk. In the evening Jack goes to Touche's and King's rooms on Beaumont Street where the Philosophical Society meets and Fasnacht reads a paper.
- June 7 Saturday. Jack receives a letter from the President of Trinity saying that they had made their decision, and Jack is not their choice.
- June 9 Monday. Jack dines with Carritt in hall. Jack converses with Rink. They are joined by the Master. Jack goes with him into the Common Room. Poynton, Miles of Merton, Leys, Bowen, two others, Allen, Farquharson, Raymond, another unknown, Carritt, and Jack are present. In the Common Room afterwards Poynton rises to hand out the wine. Later Jack goes to Carritt's rooms where he receives information about his forthcoming duties.
- June 12 Thursday. Jack starts reading Berkeley this morning. After lunch Maureen and Jack bus in to Oxford and line up at the Sheldonian for the Bach choir. After the performance, Maureen busses out and Jack writes a note to Coghill in the Union, saying that he will come in to College after dinner on Sunday. Jack leaves his note at Exeter and busses home to find Jenkin at tea. They have supper, and Jack busses into town and goes to W. H. Sutton's rooms at Christ Church for a meeting of the Postgraduates. Stout and others arrive. The reader is Mr. Catlin whom Jack met at the Encaenia in 1911 when both were prizemen. Jack goes home by bus from Carfax.
- June 13 Friday. Jack takes Pat for a walk on Shotover. Upon their return home Jack takes some aspirin and writes in his diary. By lunchtime the headache is gone. After lunch Jack washes up and does his usual jobs, then works on Berkeley.

Maureen, Aideen and Jack have tea at 4:45. Jack does more Berkeley before supper. Then Jack washes up and takes Pat for a walk. In the evening Jack reads in Thomas Browne's *Urn Burial*.

- June 14 Saturday. After breakfast Jack finishes Berkeley's *Principles* and then begins Hume. After lunch Jack sets off with Pat. Jack gets home and finds tea set on the lawn and Jenkin there with Mrs. Moore. Jack brings Wordsworth to the garden and reads part of *The Prelude*.
- June 15 Sunday. After supper Jack busses to Exeter and goes to Coghill's rooms where Jack is joined by Coghill and Morrah, a Fellow of All Souls. They talk most about on books until Jack leaves at 11:30 p.m.
- June 16 Monday. Warren celebrates his twenty-ninth birthday. Jack has a late lunch and finishes his jobs after 3:00 p.m. Jack then busses into town to shop. Jack also goes to the Union where he reads the De la Mare's *Ding Dong Bell*. Jack busses home and has tea alone in the garden with Mrs. Moore. After this Jack takes Pat for a run and meets Jenkin just turning into their road.
- June 18 Wednesday. In the evening Jack busses into College to read his paper on J. Stephens to the 318th meeting of the Martlets in Donald's rooms.
- June 21-24 Saturday-Tuesday. Jack leaves Oxford by the 10:50 train for a weekend with Harwood and travels to London in a crowded train. From Paddington Jack takes the Tube to Victoria and from there catches a 24 bus to Lupus Street. After lunch Harwood takes Jack to the British Museum. Harwood takes Jack into the reading room at the Museum. Jack and Harwood have a long tea later in the garden of a little teashop near the Museum. They go home to supper and then to the pit of the New Oxford to see a performance of *As You Like It*. After the show Jack and Harwood go round to the stage door to see Baker. Jack, Harwood, and Baker go for coffee to a place nearby and then part, arranging to meet in Kew Gardens next day.
- June 22 Sunday. On Sunday morning Jack and Harwood rise late and do nothing until lunchtime. After lunch they train to Kew and find Baker at the Pagoda. They have tea in the gardens and then walk through the rockeries. Baker, Harwood, and Jack come back by train and have supper at a restaurant in Soho. Harwood and Jack leave Baker soon after this since Harwood has persuaded Jack to go with him to a meeting of the Anthroposophical Society. They go by taxi. They arrange to meet Barfield at the *Truth* offices on Tuesday and lunch with him. They take Miss Olivier home to the flat by bus and she has coffee with them. After some good talk Harwood sees her home.
- June 23 Monday. On Monday after breakfast they decide to go to *The Valkyrie* at His Majesty's Theatre tonight. Jack gets two tickets for the upper circle. On Jack's way home he goes into the Tate. They look into many bookshops. They walk home through Pall Mall. On Tuesday they lunch with Barfield in a little underground restaurant near the offices of *Truth*. Jack then takes the Tube to Paddington and so home after the holiday.
- June 25 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 25-30 Wednesday-Monday. Jack takes Pat to bathe in Parson's Pleasure. Mrs. Moore and Jack have some evening walks after supper.
- July Warren is in Oxford, just before the examining begins. Jack goes to Colchester for the night to come back with him. They have lunch at a railway bridge near Watford on the way back to Oxford.
- July 3 Thursday. Jack goes to Colchester in order to travel back in Warren's sidecar. Jack leaves by the 10:50 train and takes the Tube from Paddington to Liverpool St., where Jack has lunch at the G. E. R. Hotel. Jack reaches Colchester where he is met at the station by Warren and driven to the Red Lion where they have tea. Warren has been reading *Puck of Pook's Hill*. They walk out to see the town. They see the Roman castle and the remains of the old gate of Camolodunum. They motor out of the town to a higher, windy land, full of camps. They arrive at Warren's camp. Warren takes Jack into the mess and is given a drink. They then motor back to town to a

- club where Warren is a member. They drive back to camp. Warren has found another hut and has given Jack his bedroom.
- July 4 Friday. Warren and Jack start towards Oxford after breakfast in the mess. They pass the villages of Braintree and Dunmow. At St. Alban's they stop to see the Cathedral. In town they buy two pork pies to supplement the sandwiches given them by the mess, and they drink some beer. They eat their lunch at Hunton Bridge on the railway where they used to sit and watch the trains when out on a walk from Wynyard. They drive on and have tea at Aylesbury and get to Oxford by seven.
- July 5 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 5-7 Saturday-Monday. On Saturday after lunch and doing the dishes, Warren and Jack bike to Wantage Road where Warren takes a photo of the fastest train in England. They get tea at the Dog House.
- July 6 Sunday. On the next day, Sunday, Jack and Warren bathe at Parson's Pleasure with Pat. While Warren is with Jack for the weekend, Jack reads France's *Revolt of the Angels*.
- July 7 Monday. Warren leaves.
- July 9-16 Wednesday-Wednesday. Jack spends most of this week finding the books he is to examine in. On Wednesday Jack gets his first papers to correct—Higher Certificate Shakespeare—and begins his work.
- July 17-29 Thursday-Tuesday. For these thirteen days Jack works hard on examining. Jack has breakfast each day at quarter to eight. Jack starts work at eight and continues until lunch. While drinking tea after lunch Jack walks for a few minutes in the garden. Jack then begins work again and continues until 6:45 or seven, taking afternoon tea while at work. At seven Jack walks over into Old Headington for a whiskey and soda and returns for supper. After supper Jack begins again and goes on until midnight when he goes to bed.
- July 30 Wednesday. Jack is now through the worst of the papers, so he takes a day's holiday. Today Jack buys a copy of *Tom Jones* and begins to read it.
- August 1-3 Friday-Sunday. Jack continues his routine for morning and afternoon, but finishes at 6:30 p.m. Then Jack has a drink, washes up after supper and reads *Tom Jones* in the evening.
- August 10? Sunday. Jack writes to his father. He has been busy with examining the past three weeks from 8 a.m. to 7 p.m. He has recently read Eothen.
- August 11 Monday. Jack begins preparing his lectures for the fall.
- August 28 Thursday. Jack writes to his father.
- August 29 Friday. Jack has lunch with Aunt Lily.
- October 10 Friday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 14 Tuesday. Jack's first lecture at University College: "The Good, Its Position among Values" is heard by four people.
- October 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father about his first lecture.
- November 29 Saturday. Jack celebrates his twenty-sixth birthday.
- December 17 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 20 Saturday. Warren arrives in Oxford, and he and Jack drive to Liverpool on his motorcycle.
- December 22 Monday. Jack and Warren cross the Irish Sea to Belfast by overnight ferry.
- December 23 Tuesday. Warren and Jack arrive at Little Lea in the morning.

- January 10 Saturday. Jack and Warren leave Little Lea. They travel from Shrewsbury through Ledbury to Oxford.
- January 14 Wednesday. Hilary Term begins.
- February 6 Friday. After breakfast Jack goes into town. Buckley brings an essay on deduction for his tutorial. Then Hogg comes for his tutorial, followed by Swanwick. At noon Jack goes to the Payne to deliver his lecture before an audience of two. Jack gets home by 1:30 and has lunch. After his jobs Jack goes for a walk up Shotover with Pat. Jack gets home for tea. After tea Jack sets papers on the *Merchant of Venice* and starts looking for an “English Story” for the Local Certificate. At 6:30 p.m. Jack goes in to Hall, returning by 9:00. Jack reads *Matière et Mémoire* in the evening.
- February 7 Saturday. Beattie comes this morning with an essay for his tutorial. Then comes Donald on Kant, followed by Swanwick without an essay. Jack walks out after lunch and purchases *Travels with a Donkey*, which Jack needs for the Local Certificate, at Mowbray’s. Jack busses home and walks with Pat. Jack reads *Travels with a Donkey* in the evening.
- February 9 Monday. Jack goes in to College after breakfast. Little Buchanan comes for his tutorial. Next comes Nash. Jack then goes out and gets an envelope to mail a long delayed letter for Carritt. Jack orders Gadney’s to send over in the afternoon Sidgwick’s *Historical Ballad* for the Local Certificate. After tea Jack goes into College and works over his Berkeley and Hume notes for Tuesday. Jack dines in, then busses home.
- February 10 Tuesday. Jack has a tooth pulled. After rising late, Jack goes into town and works on his Sidgwick paper for the Local Certificate. At noon comes Campbell for his tutorial. Keir and Lawson come for lunch. Jack goes home and takes Pat for a walk. Returning to College at 5:30, Bradley and Gordon-Clark come for their combined tutorial. Jack dines in hall and leaves for the theater for the O.U.D.S. production of *Peer Gynt*. Mrs. Moore, Maureen and Dotty are already there when he arrives.
- February 11 Wednesday. Jack gets up at 7:30 and has breakfast. Jack learns that Stevenson thought the O.U.D.S. excellent. Cox doesn’t turn up for his tutorial. Henderson and, after him, Ross the American, then Keir and Lawson for lunch tutorials. Jack goes home and takes Pat for a walk. Jack works on Leibnitz in the evening. Jack writes to his father. He has spent the first two weeks of the term in bed with the flu. Jack goes to bed early.
- February 12 Thursday. Jack goes in to College in the morning and takes a walk in the afternoon. He gets back to town by 5:30 and takes Firth for an hour’s tutorial. Jack dines in hall. After dinner Jack goes to Ware’s rooms in Worcester Street for a meeting of the Philosophical Society. Ziman reads paper on causality. Jack gets home late.
- February 14 Saturday. Beattie comes for his tutorial this morning. Then comes Donald. Lawson comes to a lunch tutorial. Jack buys a copy of *Peer Gynt* and takes Joachim’s *Spinoza* out of the Union. Jack busses home. Jack takes Pat for a walk. After tea Jack works on Spinoza.
- February 15 Sunday. Jack gets home about noon and reads through Dymer I-VI. After lunch Jack washes up and does the usual jobs, then works on Leibnitz until tea time. After tea Jack reads *Mary Rose*. He goes to bed early.
- February 16 Monday. Buchanan brings an essay for his tutorial. While Buchanan is with Jack, Dawson invites Jack to the Martlets dinner. Jack books him for a walk and tea next Saturday. Nash comes at 11 and reads an essay. Jack enjoys his walk with Pat before breakfast. Jack goes to the Union and returns Hoffding, checking out Pollock’s *Spinoza*, and then goes home by bus. Jack reads a bit of Pollock before lunch. After lunch Jack takes Pat for a walk. Jack returns and works on Spinoza.
- February 17 Tuesday. Jack goes to College, having bought a copy of Bertrand Russell’s *Problems of Philosophy*. Jack works on Spinoza and finishes *Ethics* Part II. Then Jack reads *Problems*. Jack goes home and reads some Bridges. After tea, Jack goes into town and has a tutorial with Bradley and Gordon-Clark. Jack dines in.
- February 18 Wednesday. Mrs. Moore calls Jack at 7:30 and, after tea and bread and butter, he walks to the top of the hill and busses

in to breakfast in the Common Room. Cox arrives for his tutorial. Then comes Henderson. Then Ross. After him Nightingale and Hawker come for a lecture. Jack goes down to Keir's rooms and lunches with him and Lawson. Jack checks Moore's *Philosophical Studies* out of the library and busses home. Jack takes a walk with Pat before tea. Jack reads Moore in the evening. Jack has supper at home.

- February 19 Thursday. Low comes for his tutorial at 10 and then comes Johnson. Ziman is ill and does not come for his tutorial. Jack busses home. After lunch Jack starts for a walk with Pat. Jack goes to his room and looks through Dyer VIII. Jack walks home for tea and in to College to take a tutorial with Firth. Jack dines in hall with Poynton, Farquharson, and others.
- February 20 Friday. Arthur's father, Joseph Greeves, dies. Jack rises early. Buckley comes for his tutorial. Then Hogg. After him there is a lecture to attend. Hawker and Nightingale come for their tutorial. Jack lunches with Keir and Lawson in Keir's room. Then Jack busses home. Jack walks up Shotover. Jack works on Moore's "External Relations" after tea and then goes in to College to dinner. They have wine in the summer common room after dinner.
- February 21 Saturday. For tutorials Beattie comes and then Donald. Then Swanwick. Then Jack goes home to lunch. Dawson, Touche and Ewing come at 2:30 and they walk to Stowe Woods. They come back for tea and stay until 6:45. Jack likes them all.
- February 24 Tuesday. Jack arrives in College by 10:00 and works until noon. Then comes Campbell. Jack busses home for lunch and then takes Pat for a short walk. Jack returns to College by 5:30 and has Bradley and Gordon-Clark on Kant.
- February 25 Wednesday. Jack goes in to College for breakfast by 8:15. He has tutorials with Cox at 9, Henderson at 10, and Ross at 11. Then Hawker and Nightingale. At 7 Jack busses in from home for the Martlets dinner. The Master, Allen, and Keir are there at Cox's rooms. They have dinner in the J.C.R.
- February 26 Thursday. Low is absent. Johnson reads an essay. Ziman has his tutorial, then Firth at 5:30. Jack dines in hall and then goes to the Philosophical Society in Firth's rooms.
- February 27 Friday. Jack has Buckley and Hogg for tutorials, and then he attends or gives a lecture.
- March 1 Sunday. Jack walks on Shotover with Pat after breakfast. When Jack gets home, he begins rereading Tasso's *Jerusalem*. After lunch and jobs, Jack has a quiet afternoon reading in the yellow room with Mrs. Moore. Mrs. Moore and Jack walk round Barton after tea.
- April 4 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- April 6 Monday. Jack and Warren leave on a holiday on motorcycle and sidecar.
- April 7? Tuesday. Jack and Warren visit Salisbury and have tea and supper in Salisbury. They spend the night.
- April 8 Wednesday. Jack and Warren leave Salisbury after breakfast for Stonehenge. They visit Stonehenge with Warren taking a photo of Jack there.
- April 10 Good Friday.
- April 12? Easter Sunday. Jack writes to his father. There is no word on the Univ. Fellowship, but there is one open at Magdalen. Jack's best pupil, Harold Cox, has lost his father and his mother has cancer.
- April 15 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- May 10 Sunday. Jack dines at Magdalen as a finalist for the Fellowship.
- May 16 Saturday. Sir Thomas Herbert Warren, Master of Magdalen, sees Jack on the street.
- May 18 Monday. Jack receives a note from Herbert Warren, asking to see him on Tuesday.
- May 19 Tuesday. Jack meets with Herbert Warren.
- May 20 Wednesday. A phone call at 2:30 p.m. invites Jack to Magdalen. **Herbert Warren tells Jack that he is elected Fellow** at £500 a year.

- Jack sends his father a telegram: "Elected Fellow Magdalen. Jack." Albert writes a thank you to God in his diary.
- May 22 Friday. *The Times* announces Jack's appointment to Magdalen College, at Oxford.
- May 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father about the details of his election.
- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his thirtieth birthday.
- June 15 Monday. Jack's Fellowship begins.
- June 24 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 25 Thursday. Jack's Fellowship begins.⁵²
- July 11 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. During this term Jack receives the M.A.⁵³
- August 8? Saturday. Warren bikes to Cambridge from Colchester and takes Jack away at 5 p.m. They reach Colchester by 9.
- August 9? Sunday. Warren and Jack go to the sea and swim.
- August 10? Monday. Warren and Jack see the country, including Essex and Suffolk.
- August 11? Tuesday. Jack leaves Colchester.
- August 14 Friday. Jack writes to his father in the midst of summer examining, this year as an awarder rather than an examiner. They have been put up at Queens College, Cambridge, and work from 9 a.m. until 7 p.m.
- August 16 Sunday. Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen pack for a three week holiday. Packing begins at about five and ends at 2 a.m. In the afternoon Jack orders a taxi for tomorrow.
- August 17 Monday. Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen leave for Cloud Farm at Oare on Exmoor at 10:45. They take a train to Reading. They journey to Minehead, lunching and having tea from their own supplies on the train. From Minehead they come to the County Gate by charabanc. Then Pat and Jack take a walk. At Cloud Farm Jack meets Mrs. Moore and Maureen. They settle in to a farmhouse. After supper Pat and Jack go out. They get to bed by eleven.
- August 18 Tuesday. They have breakfast at about nine. Maureen and Jack take a walk at ten. They go up the Doone Valley, arriving home at 1:15. After tea they explore more of the farm. Jack reads Cowper's *Task* for the second time. After supper all three go up to the wood. They get to bed by eleven.
- August 19 Wednesday. After breakfast Maureen and Jack take Pat for a walk. In the morning Jack orders Geo. MacDonald's *Lilith*. They stay in until tea time. Jack does some German with Maureen and continues *The Task*. After tea they all go out for a walk.
- August 20 Thursday. Jack bathes. Jack goes for a walk alone. After lunch Jack begins reading St. John Ervine's *Alice and a Family* which he found in a cupboard. After tea they walk.
- August 21 Friday. Jack walks down the valley and up to County Gate. After tea Jack walks with Mrs. Moore and Maureen.
- August 22 Saturday. After a bath and breakfast Jack sets out for Brendon. After lunch they sit in the sun under the fir wood. Jack reads *Esmond*. After tea they walk up to the beginning of Lank Combe.
- August 23 Sunday. Jack goes out in the morning. Jack stays in all afternoon as does Mrs. Moore. Jack writes a few lines on Jesseran. After supper Jack goes for a walk with Pat. Jack is reading *Esmond*, and he writes in his diary at 1:58 a.m. Jack is now reading Hilaire Belloc's *Mr. Emanuel Burden*.
- August 24 Monday. Jack gets to bed about 4:30 a.m. and gets up at 9 a.m. As soon as Jack has breakfast, he sets off for the nearest doctor in

⁵² Green and Hooper, 82. Note the discrepancy with June 15.

⁵³ "Degrees Conferred in Michaelmas Term, 1924, and in Hilary and Trinity Terms, 1925," pp. 301-311. In *Oxford University Calendar for the Year 1926*. Page 304.

- Rockford. Jack spends most of the day in the kitchen stoking the fires.
- August 25 Tuesday. Jack starts out to walk to Brendon for tobacco. Jack goes on reading *The Task*. After tea Maureen and Jack interview two black pigs!
- August 26 Wednesday. Jack reads *The Task* and does some work on Jesseram.
- August 27 Thursday. Jack reads more of *Esmond*. After a late lunch, Jack goes out at 3:30, walking to Oareford. He gets home by 6 and teaches French to Maureen. Jack finishes *Esmond* later.
- August 28 Friday. Jack stays in after breakfast and finishes reading *The Task*. After a late lunch Jack goes out walking and comes home for a late tea.
- August 29 Saturday. Jack walks to Simonsbath, starting at 10:30 a.m. At Simonsbath Jack has lunch in the Exmoor Forest Hotel. Jack has a cup of coffee in the garden and leaves about 2:30. Later on Jack helps Maureen with her pony. Jack begins reading Joseph Conrad's *Chance*.
- August 30 Sunday. After breakfast Jack walks to Rockford to see the doctor. Jack reads *Chance*.
- August 31 Monday. Jack goes to Lynton to do some shopping and Maureen accompanies him. They set out at 10:30. They lunch at the Cottage Hotel.
- September 1 Tuesday. It rains all day and Jack stays inside except for five minutes before supper. Jack finishes reading *Chance*.
- September 2 Wednesday. In the morning Jack stays in and reads *The Bride of Lammermoor* which he bought in Lynton. In the afternoon Jack walks to the lighthouse at Foreland. Jack has tea at Combe Farm on his way back.
- September 3 Thursday. Jack has a short walk after tea and then explores Southern Wood.
- September 4 Friday. In the morning Jack reads some of the poem *Kingis Quair*. In the afternoon Jack goes to Rockford to pay the Doctor. Jack sees the Doctor and has tea at Rockford. In the evening Jack reads Hans Anderson.
- September 5 Saturday. Jack walks up the valley. After arranging for a taxi to come to Cloud at 8:45, Jack has lunch at the Castle Hotel. Jack begins the journey home. Jack has tea by the fire.
- September 13 Sunday. Jack arrives at Little Lea.
- October 1 Thursday. Jack leaves Little Lea. They have had a good two weeks and a few days.
- October 10 Saturday. Michaelmas Term begins. This officially begins Jack's work at Magdalen College.⁵⁴
- October 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father.
- November 4 Wednesday. Jack writes to Hamilton Jenkin, expressing ease in his finances and surroundings.
- November 29 Sunday. Jack celebrates his twenty-seventh birthday.
- December Warren completes his service at Colchester, England.
- December 4 Friday. Jack writes to his father.
- December 17 Thursday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 20-28 Sunday-Monday. Warren and Jack are at Little Lea with their father.
- December 28 Monday. Jack leaves on the overnight ferry to Liverpool.
- December 29 Tuesday. Jack and Warren catch the train, and Warren reads Evelyn's diaries.

⁵⁴ Sayer, *Jack*, 207.

1926

- January Warren is assigned to duty as officer commanding No. 17 Military Transport Company Army Service Corps, RASC, Woolwich, England, just east of London.
- January 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father.
- January 14 Thursday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 23 Saturday. Jack gives his first lecture as a Fellow at noon on “Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement.” Because of the size of the attendance he has to find a larger lecture hall in Magdalen.⁵⁵
- January 24 Sunday. Jack writes to Barfield, having read Barfield’s new book, *History in English Words*. Jack sends the text of Dymer to the typist this week. Around this time Jack sends a letter to William Force Stead after reading the galleys for Stead’s book, *Shadow of Mount Carmel*, published this year.
- January 25 Monday. Jack writes to his father. He has reread some Jane Austen, Scott’s *Quentin Durward*, and Boiardo’s *Orlando Innamorato*. Jack has had the flu this month.⁵⁶
- January 30 Saturday. Jack continues his lectures at Magdalen on “Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement.”
- February 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Nevill Coghill and invites him to dine next Wednesday.
- February 4 Thursday. Jack writes again to Nevill Coghill.
- February 6 Saturday. Jack continues his lectures at Magdalen on “Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement.”
- February 10 Wednesday. Jack dines with Nevill Coghill, and they talk about Dymer.
- February 13 Saturday. Jack continues his lectures at Magdalen on “Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement.”
- February 20 Saturday. Jack continues his lectures at Magdalen on “Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement.”
- February 27 Saturday. Jack continues his lectures at Magdalen on “Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement.”
- March 5 Friday. Heinemann’s refusal of the Dymer manuscript arrives.
- March 6 Saturday. Jack writes some notes to himself about the Dymer rejection. Jack continues his lectures at Magdalen on “Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement.”
- March 13 Saturday. Jack continues his lectures at Magdalen on “Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement.”
- March 20 Saturday. Jack continues his lectures at Magdalen on “Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement.”
- March 27 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack concludes his lectures at Magdalen on “Some Eighteenth-Century Precursors of the Romantic Movement.”
- April Jack writes a letter to Owen Barfield in early April about a rendezvous with Barfield on the evening of April 8.
- April 2 Good Friday.
- April 4 Easter Sunday.
- April 7 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 8 Thursday. Jack meets Barfield in the evening and stays with him.

⁵⁵ *Oxford University Gazette*, January 15, 1926, 267. The assumption is that Jack gave lectures each week until and including the end of the term. Illnesses, which may have forced the cancellation of an occasional lecture, are not included, unless clearly stated in diaries or correspondence. All lecture lists come from the *Oxford University Gazette*.

⁵⁶ Green and Hooper, 86.

- April 11 Monday. Jack leaves Barfield.
- April 27 Tuesday. Jack goes on reading Seebohm's *Oxford Reformers* in the morning. Jack also drafts a letter to Miss Perham of St. Hugh's. He goes out to return books to the Union and meets Rowse in Chaundy's. Jack met him first last term when dining with Coghill to meet De la Mare. Jack asks him to dine next Wednesday. From the Union Jack goes home. Jack goes for a walk with Pat up Shotover. After tea Jack goes back to College and goes on with Seebohm. In the evening Jack is settling down to Skeat's introduction when T.D. Weldon comes in. This means whiskey and talk until 11:30. They discuss the historical truth of the Gospels, and Weldon and Lewis agree that there is a lot that cannot be explained away. Weldon makes his comment about death and resurrection, "Rum thing. It almost looks as if it had really happened once."
- April 28 Wednesday. Jack has pupils in the morning. Yorke, then Betjeman and Valentin on *Voyage of Ohthere*. Finally Hamilton and Hetherington. Jack then busses out to the house, has lunch, and takes a walk, getting home for an early tea. Jack then goes to Lady Margaret Hall for his class. Seven females are in the class—Colborne, Scoones, Grant, Thring, House, Johnston, and one other. On his way Jack looks into Keble Hall for the first time since he was a cadet. In the evening Jack finishes Seebohm and begins *Friar Bacon and Friar Bungay*.
- April 29 Thursday. Percival and Waterfield come for their tutorial this morning. Jack works on Skeat's *Introduction* for the rest of the morning. Jack goes home to lunch and then goes for a walk. Jack goes home again and has a game of badminton with Maureen and Dotty. Mrs. Wilbraham comes for tea, along with her daughter, her nephew Wittall of Oriel, and Diz. When Jack gets back to College he talks with Hardie. Jack dines in but doesn't go to Common Room. Jack reads *The Spectator* from 9 o'clock on.
- April 30 Friday. Jack reads an exciting review of de Selincourt's *Prelude* in Common Room at breakfast this morning. Jack has no pupils this morning. He works for an hour or so on his "Outline of History" poem and then walks to the Turl and buys Trevelyan's *England Under the Stuarts*. Jack stops at the Clarendon Press to look for de Selincourt's *Prelude*, but he cannot find it. Jack returns to College and reads Trevelyan until one. Jack busses home. Jack takes Pat for a walk. They have tea in the garden.
- May 1 Saturday. Jack is called at 5:00 a.m. to do the May Day observance. Jack shaves, dresses and goes over to the Tower in surplice and hood. There are crowds going up the Tower, and it is a slow business. Jack comes back to New Building at about 7, has a long hot bath, drinks a cup of tea, and reads Trevelyan. At 8 Jack has breakfast with Benecke and then the normal day begins. For tutorials Jack has De Peyer and Clark together, Yorke on Steele and Addison, and then Glasgow. In the afternoon Jack walks with Pat to Stowe Woods. After tea Jack works on Aristotle. Jack has supper at home and then goes back to College to spend the evening with Hardie on Aristotle. Jack goes to bed about 11:30. On the bus this evening Jack hears that the miners had gone out on strike.
- May 2 Sunday. At breakfast everyone is talking about the strike. Jack walks home after breakfast. He spends time in the morning reading the newspapers. After tea Jack walks to Stowe Woods and home. Jack gets home again for supper. Jack works on Aristotle after supper.
- May 3 Monday. Jack works on Aristotle all morning in preparation for Boddington who comes at noon. At 1:00 Jack goes to Merton College to lunch with Lawson and Keir. Jack looks into the Union, then leaves them and goes home. Jack walks up Shotover and comes back for tea in the garden with Mrs. Moore. Jack returns to College at about 5:30 p.m. In his rooms Jack finds the new de Selincourt *Prelude* and begins to read it. There is Masonic dinner tonight so Jack has a small party with the non-Masons in Hall. Hardie and Jack go out for a walk in the Grove in the twilight. Jack returns to his rooms by about 9.30 and reads the new Wordsworth until bedtime.
- May 5 Wednesday. Jack rises at 7:45. Waddington and Sykes come for tutorial at 9. At 11 Valentin and Betjeman arrive for their tutorial. At noon come Hamilton and Hetherington. Jack lunches in Common Room and then goes to Balliol at 2 for a meeting. The meeting takes place in the old Common Room with the Vice Chancellor in the chair. Jack finishes

- by about 1:30 and then goes to the English Library and takes out Dunbar. Jack returns to College, writes in his diary, works at his Outline, and then writes a note to Driver. He has tea in Common Room and then goes to Lady Margaret Hall to teach his class. Miss Scoones reads a paper. Jack leaves at 6:15 and busses home. Jack has tea at home.
- May 6 Thursday. Jack begins correcting Spencer's English paper. Jack goes home for lunch. Jack reads the papers. Jack returns to his rooms and works on Dunbar. Hardie comes in around 10:30 and they make hot toddy.
- May 7 Friday. Jack goes on correcting Spencer's paper. Waterfield and Percival come at noon. Jack arrives home at about 1:30 p.m. After lunch Jack walks. Jack changes clothes and has tea. Jack returns to College by 5:30 and works on Hoccleve. Back in his rooms he works on the Chaucerians until about 11:00.
- May 8 Saturday. De Peyer and Clark come for tutorial at 12. Jack goes home for lunch at 1:30. Jack goes to the Playhouse. During the interval Jack finds Benecke, Chute, and Hardie outside, waiting for a chance to get in. Jack hears the Bach *Coffee Cantata* and the Purcell ballet of the *Gentleman Dancing Master*. Everyone goes home by taxi, dropping Jack at Magdalen gate.
- May 9 Sunday. Jack walks by the Cherwell as he goes out home after breakfast. Jack plays badminton in the afternoon with Maureen and Dotty. Jack rereads some of the best stories in H. G. Wells' *Country of the Blind*. Jack returns to College about 5:30. Jack meets Valentin in the cloisters, who says that he is leaving college tomorrow. Jack attends Chapel and reads Deuteronomy 8. Jack sits beside Harry Weldon in Hall. Jack goes to the Smoking Room where there is much talk about the strike. Jack goes to Craig's room with Wrong and Weldon, Chute later, to drink whiskey and talk.
- May 10 Monday. Jack has lunch at University College with Keir and Lawson. Jack busses home. Miss Baker comes to tea at the Lewis household. Jack returns to College for dinner and goes with Hardie to the pictures where Jack sees Felix and Harold Lloyd. Hardie and Lewis decide to go and see Weldon. They go to Chute's rooms where they find Craig, Chute, Weldon, Jellicoe and also some undergraduates.
- May 11 Tuesday. Jack meets J. R. R. Tolkien for the first time at a faculty meeting. Hetherington comes to visit Jack, and they are joined by Hardie. Jack goes in to Merton for the English tea at 4 for the Oxford English faculty. Tolkien gets the discussion to discuss the proposed English Preliminary. Jack talks with Tolkien after the meeting. Jack goes home again. Jack has an evening with Mrs. Moore after supper. Jack goes back to College by 10:15 p.m. Jack talks with Hardie and goes to bed by eleven.
- May 12 Wednesday. Jack writes more of his Outline, and he is then interrupted by Hardie. They discuss plans for going to London. Jack goes home at 11:30. Jack drops into the bank and gets the figures for last year's income, fills in the necessary forms and mails them. At one o'clock Jack listens to the news. He has lunch of cold chicken and tongue. Jack takes Pat for a walk. Jack goes to College about 3:30, and changes clothes. Jack meets Hardie and Mabbott of St. Johns. Jack has tea in the Smoking Room with Benecke, and from there he walks to Lady Margaret Hall for his class.
- May 13 Thursday. After lunch Jack walks up Shotover. Jack goes to the Union where he checks out Gavin Douglas and Robert Graves' *Poetic Unreason*. Jack reads Graves' book in the evening.
- May 14 Friday. Jack reads Gavin Douglas' Prologues to Virgil. Betjeman arrives for a tutorial. Jack gets home by 1:15. After tea at home Jack reads *The Palice of Honor*. Jack goes back to College at 7:00. Jack takes Chesterton's *Club of Queer Trades* from the smoking room library after dinner, reads some of it, makes tea, and gets to bed by eleven.
- May 15 Saturday. De Peyer comes alone for a tutorial this morning on Butler. Then Yorke comes for Old English. Jack gets home by 1:00. Jack walks after lunch and spends the rest of the day at home, reading the life of Hannah More.
- May 16 Sunday. Jack continues to read about Hannah More. Jack goes for a short walk after tea and then back to College at 9.

Spencer meets Lewis and comes up to his room. Then Hardie also stops by. Spencer doesn't go until 11:45 and Jack then goes to Hardie's room. Jack goes to bed 11:30.

- May 17 Monday. Jack works on Aristotle in the morning and reads Marlowe's *Edward II*. Jack lunches in his rooms with Keir and Lawson. Jack gets home by 2:30. Jack reads Rose Macaulay's *Potterism* for thirty minutes. Jack takes Pat for a walk. Jack has tea and then goes back to College shortly after five, finishes *Edward II* and then reads some *Tamburlaine*. Hardie comes and reads Dr. Brown's paper on Personality to Jack.
- May 18 Tuesday. Jack has tutorials with Boddington at 10 on Aristotle, then at 11 Spencer on Lydgate and Hoccleve. Jack goes home at noon, talks, and has lunch. Jack busses back to College at two to meet Ewing and go for a walk with him. Jack and Ewing have tea at Hillsboro. Mrs. Moore and Jack walk to Phippy's with the dog Pat.
- May 19 Wednesday. Jack works on Ascham's *Toxophilus*. Hetherington and Hamilton come for a tutorial at 12, and Hetherington reads a paper on the Moral Faculty. Jack goes home for lunch, reads a little more of *Potterism*, walks in Cuckoo Lane, and returns after an early tea to his class at Lady Margaret Hall. They meet today in Sir Charles' Library. Jack returns to College, dresses, and goes to the Martlets dinner at Univ. Jack sits next to Fell. After dinner John Freeman reads some of his poems to them.
- May 20 Thursday. Yorke comes for his tutorial on Old English and they do the *Fall of the Angels* together. After Yorke Jack goes to Alfred Street to see someone about his income tax. Jack buys a Berner's Froissart and busses home. Jack takes a short walk and returns to find Mrs. Wilbraham at their home for tea. Jack writes in his diary about R. Graves' contention that an artist is like a medium.⁵⁷
- May 21 Friday. Waterfield and Percival come for tutorials in the morning. Jack returns home and has a walk near Marston. Jack returns for tea.
- May 22 Saturday. Jack has tutorials with Betjeman, Clark and De Peyer, Yorke and Glasgow this morning. Then he goes home. Jack takes a long walk. Jack reads Descartes' *Meditations*. Jack plays a game of badminton with Dotty, then after supper with both Dotty and Maureen. Everyone sits in the dining room and talks until 10:00 p.m. when Jack goes back to College.
- May 23 Sunday. Jack returns home right after breakfast. Jack goes into College, attends chapel and reads the first lesson. J. A. Smith, Hardie, and Jack leave the smoking room together and stay in the cloister of New Building talking about books. Jack gets to bed at 11:30 and reads *The Lunatic at Large* for half an hour before falling asleep.
- May 24 Monday. Jack has lunch at Merton College with Lawson and Keir, then goes home. Jack has a short walk. Later Jack has a game of badminton with Dotty. Jack has supper at home, and then he goes back to College late and to bed.
- May 25 Tuesday. Boddington comes this morning for a discussion on his Collections paper on Logic. A note arrives from Spencer apologizing for not coming. Jack leaves home after tea and works in College on Descartes. Segar gives Jack a free ticket for tonight's *Ruddigore*, so Jack leaves at once and arrives ten minutes after the start of the musical. Jack sees a Gilbert and Sullivan. Jack gets home by walking down Holywell, and he gets to bed by twelve.
- May 26 Wednesday. Sykes and Waddington come this morning for their tutorials, and later Hetherington and Hamilton. Jack goes home for lunch, and after lunch he takes his walk. Jack goes home for early tea and then in to Lady Margaret Hall. Jack spends an hour on Hume's theory of causation at Lady Margaret Hall. Jack goes back to College and works on

⁵⁷ *All My Road Before Me*, 399.

Descartes. He dines and then goes into Common Room. J. A. Smith has an American guest who sits on Jack's left. At about 10:30 Weldon comes in and takes Jack for a walk.

- May 27 Thursday. Betjeman and Valentin come for a tutorial on Old English. Then, after working for the rest of the morning on *The Dunciad*, Jack goes home for lunch. Jack takes a walk. Jack returns to the house for tea and then he, Maureen, and Mrs. Moore go shopping in Headington. Jack then returns to College and attends a meeting of the Fellowship examiners in the smoking room. Jack dines and then goes to work on Courthope. Going toward the cloister Jack meets Hardie and Brightman returning from *The Pirates of Penzance*. Jack goes up to Hardie's rooms and talks for a while. He goes to bed late.
- May 28 Friday. Percival and Waterfield come this morning for their tutorial. Jack goes home for lunch where they have a telegram from Warren who hopes to visit them for the weekend. Jack walks and returns to College after tea. Jack attends a tutorial meeting in the Chaplain's room after hall.
- May 29 Saturday. Betjeman arrives at 9 with a good essay. Then Clark and de Peyer come for their tutorial on Descartes. Yorke has a tutorial on Pope. Finally Glasgow has his tutorial. Warren arrives at 1:00 and takes Jack to the Mitre for a beer. Jack and Warren go to Leighton's in Holywell where they had left Warren's motorbike for a small repair. They go for lunch at the Town & Gown, then they retrieve the bike and go home. Jack plays two sets of badminton with Warren before tea, and then they walk to Mesopotamia and give Pat a bath. Warren bikes Jack back to College, comes in for a drink, and leaves for Headington at eleven. Jack writes the first sonnet and some more dialogue.
- May 30 Sunday. After breakfast Jack rewrites what he wrote last night. Warren comes at about 10 and takes Jack home in his side car. Warren and Jack spend the morning walking down to Mesopotamia and give Pat another dip. They drink beer in Headington when they return. They have an early supper and return to College from where Hardie takes Jack to Hertford to hear Samuel Alexander at the Philosophical Society. They meet Price in Hertford quad and remain there chatting until Alexander appears. Jack goes back to College with Hardie at about 11:00 p.m.
- May 31 Monday. Valentin comes for his tutorial this morning. Jack works on a new poem before lunch. Jack goes to Univ. for lunch with Keir. Jack busses home. Jack gets a letter from Pasley in India. Jack walks between lunch and tea time, then he settles down to Elyot's *Boke of the Governour* after tea time. Jack has supper at home and then goes into college at 10:00. Jack goes on with Elyot until 11:30, then reads part of Spenser's *Calendar*. Then to bed.
- June 1 Tuesday. Jack spends much of the morning on Elyot: *Titus & Gisippus*, then he goes home for lunch. Jack walks in the afternoon through Headington Quarry. Jack returns home for tea during which a letter arrives from Harwood announcing the birth of a son. Jack returns to College where he writes to Harwood, then reads Elyot again. Jack goes into Common Room and sits next to J. A. Smith. Jack then walks to the Union to return the Gavin Douglas book. In Market Street Jack meets Hardie and allows himself to be persuaded to go to the Cinema. Jack returns to Hardie's room to talk until 11.30.
- June 2 Wednesday. Jack takes Waddington and Sykes for a tutorial at 9:00. Hetherington and Hamilton come at twelve. Jack goes to a meeting in hall.
- June 3 Thursday. Yorke comes for his tutorial this morning followed by Betjeman and Valentin. Jack works on new poem to no avail. Jack goes home for lunch. Jack goes for a walk and comes home for tea. After tea Jack comes back to College and works on Spenser, also finishing Elyot's *Governour*. Jack stays in the smoking room after dinner doing a crossword puzzle with J. A. Smith and Wrong. Jack goes back to his rooms and spends the whole evening on Spenser. He retires about 11:30.
- June 4 Friday. Betjeman comes this morning, then Percival and Waterfield. Jack goes home for lunch, walks and goes back to

College after tea, when Jack begins reading Hooker's *Ecclesiastical Polity*. After dinner, Jack gets into an interesting conversation with J. A. Smith on the Norse mythology.

- June 5 Saturday. Jack has read some of *The Letters of Sir Walter Raleigh*. Jack is taking a class of girls from Lady Margaret Hall. There is a General Strike in England. Jack goes out after breakfast and buys the *Everyman* Hooker in two volumes. Clark and de Peyer, then Yorke and Glasgow come for tutorials this morning. Jack goes home for lunch. Jack reads Hooker all afternoon. After tea Jack goes for a walk with Pat. Mrs. Moore and Jack have a quiet evening and Jack finishes the first book of Hooker, returning to College at 10:30 p.m. At College Jack gets a letter from his father, which Jack answers immediately in the evening.
- June 6 Sunday. Jack walks home after breakfast. Jack takes a morning walk, so he can have the afternoon free. Jack returns to drink beer in Headington, and then he goes home for lunch. Mrs. Moore and Jack spend the afternoon in the garden. Jack reads Abercrombie's *Idea of Great Poetry*. Jack leaves home about 5:30 and intends to go to chapel but misses it. Onions introduces Jack to his guest, Fiedler, and then leaves Jack with Bosche. As Hardie and Jack are coming to New Building they are overtaken by J. A. Smith, who proposes a stroll in the walks. They go and sit in the garden until it is dark. Jack reads a few of Emily Brontë's poems in his rooms and then goes to bed.
- June 7 Monday. Valentin and Boddington come for tutorials this morning. Jack writes a few couplets for another part of his poem. Lawson and Keir join Jack for lunch. They look at the *Everyman* list with a view to suggesting additional titles, as Pocock, an agent with Dent, had invited Jack to do. They continue until about three. Jack then busses home. Jack goes out after tea and then takes a short walk.
- June 8 Tuesday. Jack finishes setting a Literature and Criticism paper for the Fellowship examination this morning. Jack calls up the theater and gets three tickets for Shakespeare's *Coriolanus* tonight. Jack writes to Spencer in answer to his apologies, to Margoliouth giving him Yorke's name for the English fund, to Driver about the paper he has set, to Fell accepting the invitation to join the Mermaid Club, and finally to Joan Colborne moving tomorrow's class to 5:30. Jack skims *Coriolanus* until dinner time and looks at Stead's *Shadow of Mt Carmel*.
- June 9 Wednesday. Jack takes Waddington and Sykes for a tutorial at 9. Jack then writes a thank you to Stead for the book and enclosing for Stead's criticism a parody of T. S. Eliot. Then Hamilton and Hetherington come for their tutorial. At 3:45 Jack goes to the board room in old Clarendon for a meeting of the sub faculty. Jack meets Miss Spens. The meeting lasts until 4:30. Jack has tea in the smoking room and then goes to Lady Margaret Hall for his philosophy class. He goes home by bus.
- June 10 Thursday. Betjeman comes this morning and shifts his tutorial to next Monday. Then comes Yorke for his tutorial. Jack goes home at 1:00 and back to College where Jack finds a letter from Stead.
- June 11 Friday. Jack enlists Hardie in the anti-Eliot group. Betjeman comes for his tutorial, having done practically no work. Jack busses home. The proofs of *Dymer* arrives from the Temple Press at Letchworth. Jack returns to College after tea. Jack corrects his proofs and mails them. Jack writes another poem. Hardie comes in and reads Jack his "A Portrait."
- June 12 Saturday. Jack has pupils from 9 until 1, then goes home, has a lunch of sandwiches, and attends a party from 1:30 until 6. More proofs of *Dymer* arrive, and a letter arrives from Pocock agreeing with the title page design. Jack returns to College at 10:30. Jack reads a detective story and then goes to bed.
- June 13 Sunday. In the morning Jack has time in the garden correcting proofs, and he helps Mrs. Moore in the kitchen. Jack washes up after lunch. In the afternoon, Jack rereads some of Hewlett's *Lore of Proserpine*. Jack returns to College at 6:30. Jack chats in Common Room with an aged parson. Jack begins reading G. K. Chesterton's *Eugenics and Other Evils*.

- June 14 Monday. Betjeman and Valentin come for an Old English tutorial. Jack corrects and sends off the second bunch of Dymer proofs. Jack busses home and takes Pat for a short walk in Cuckoo Lane. Jack returns to College at 5 to attend a fellowship meeting with Weldon and Hardie in Benecke's rooms. The meeting lasts until 6:30 when Hardie and Jack have to leave to dress for dinner. They bus out to the Prichards. In attendance are Mabbott, Harrod of the House, Hardie and Jack. They talk philosophy until 11:30.
- June 15 Tuesday. Valentin comes for his tutorial on Spenser this morning. Jack writes another Eliot-parody. Coghill comes for dinner. After coffee they come to Jack's rooms and are joined by Yorke and then by Hardie. They read their Eliotic poems and discuss strategy. The meeting ends at midnight. Jack goes to bed.
- June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his thirty-first birthday. Jack corrects proofs all morning until noon. At noon Hamilton and Hetherington come for their tutorial, which lasts until 1:30. Jack busses home. Jack takes Pat for a short walk and goes home for an early tea. Jack receives more proofs today and a letter. Jack returns to College and then out to Lady Margaret Hall. Jack goes back to Univ. College where he begins correcting the new proofs. Yorke arrives with two new Bridget poems. Jack dresses and goes to Univ. at 7:45 for the Greats dinner.
- June 18-22 Friday-Tuesday. Jack has a heavy cold. On Friday a selection of covers for Dymer arrives from Dents. Jack dines in and goes into Common Room for talk. Jack reads John Buchan's *Path of the King* afterwards and goes to bed early. On Saturday morning Jack sends off the last galleys of Dymer. At 2:00 Jack goes to the Schools to invigilate, first with Miss Spens, and then with Miss Wardale. This lasts for three hours, and then Jack returns to College by 5:15 and has tea in the smoking room. Jack busses home, taking Conrad's *Lord Jim*. Jack goes to bed right after supper and stays there all day Sunday. Jack reads *Lord Jim*. Jack does not get up until noon on Monday. Jack corrects proofs of Dymer, which came on Saturday. He sits in the garden during the afternoon reading Wells's *Modern Utopia*. Jack takes Pat for a walk after tea and drinks some beer in Old Headington. He goes to bed early.
- June 23 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m. In the morning, Jack finishes rereading Trollope's *Warden* and reads *The Times*. He writes a letter to Pasley. In the evening Jack dines with the Warrens and meets Sir James Craig. Jack leaves the dinner at about 10:35 after conversation with Lady Craig and Mrs. Webb. Jack watches the Oxford University Dramatic Society from the grass between cloisters and New Building for a short time with Benecke and then walks home.
- June 24 Thursday. Jack gets up late and goes into College. Jack spends the morning working on Raleigh's preface to Hoby. Jack goes to the Founder's Tower to get Erasmus' *Institutio Regis Christiani*. Jack comes back to the Library. Jack is pleasantly surprised by Jenkin who came up to take his M.A. Jack and Jenkin arrange to meet at 7:30. Jack goes to Merton Street and finds Jenkin in his former flat. They have supper together at the George. They go to Magdalen where they sit until 10:30 when Jack catches the last bus.
- June 25 Friday. After breakfast Jack does more work on his paper. At about 11 Jack goes in to College and finds a note from Benecke in the lodge stating that the fellowship meeting at noon will still take place. Jack goes to Hardie's room and reads Yorke's new Bridget poem. They are joined by Lawson later by Fordyce. At noon they go to the New Room to meet the President, Benecke, Driver, and Weldon. Jack leaves College at 1:10 and hurries to the Good Luck to have lunch with Jenkin. After lunch they sit in the garden of the Union. Jack gets home by 3:00 p.m. and continues his paper. After tea Jack takes a walk. Jack returns and begins to reread MacDonald's *Lilith*. After supper Jack goes back to College. Jack goes into the smoking room, has a cup of coffee, talks and reads in the *Times Literary Supplement* a review of a new long poem published by Heinemanns.
- June 27 Sunday. Jack returns to the back room after breakfast to write. After lunch and washing up Jack works again on some writing.
- June 28 Monday. Jack goes in to College in the morning. Jack finds Hardie on a seat in front of New Building. They converse and agree to

- have a game of bowls. They play on the grass in the cloisters. Jack returns home and works until tea time. Jack plays badminton with Maureen, has a bath and walks. Jack reads *Dauber* in the evening. Jack goes to bed early, but he lies awake until 12:30.
- June 29 Tuesday. Jack goes in to College after breakfast and comes to Wrong's house. Jack is sent to Carter. Jack busses home and returns with Mrs. Moore to Merton Street, where, after a wait, they are met by Maureen so they can see a house. A woman shows them the house. Jack again reads *Dauber* in the evening.
- June 30 Wednesday. Jack spends the morning working on Hoby's *Courtyer*, and he also writes a stanza of poetry. After lunch, Jack changes and goes in at 3:30 and pays a dinner call on Lady Warren. Lady Warren is out, so he doesn't speak with her. Jack finds Price and Hardie playing bowls, so he talks with them. Jack buys a copy of the *Forsyte Saga* and returns home. After tea Jack walks towards Forest Hill. Jack writes to Carter.
- July 1 Thursday Jack goes in to College by 9:30 to consult Thompson at Mrs. Moore's request. After some time in the smoking room Jack sees Thompson and Carter. Jack goes to the Union where he reads Chesterton's *Bernard Shaw* and comes home at 1:00. Jack spends a lazy afternoon finishing Chesterton and the *Merry Wives*. Mrs. Wilbraham and Miss Blaxland come for tea and they have four for badminton. Afterwards Mrs. Moore also tries badminton and Jack helps her. Then Jack has a bath, a walk, and beer. After supper another he plays a game of badminton with Mrs. Moore who gets on very well. Jack gets to bed about midnight.
- July 2 Friday. After supper Mrs. Moore, Maureen, and Jack play badminton. Jack comes up to the back room again and writes more. Jack reads from Yeats' *Wanderings of Oisin*.
- July 3 Saturday. Jack finishes work on Hoby in the morning and works on "Sigrid." At tea time a letter from Carter arrives. Jack takes Pat to Parson's Pleasure to bathe.
- July 4 Sunday. Jack goes to Parson's Pleasure after breakfast and reads *Citizen of the World*. Jack bathes at about 12:15. Jack walks home. After tea Jack takes Pat for a walk. Jack works on "Sigrid" during the afternoon and evening and begins to reread *The Well at the World's End*.
- July 5 Monday. Jack writes ten more lines of "Sigrid." Jack continues *The Well at the World's End*, and the others come back at lunchtime, and Jack reads again after lunch until tea time. After tea Jack walks to College. In College Jack gets letters from Waddington and Sykes asking about their study during vacation, and one from Craig, inviting Jack to a tea fight in the Common Room. Jack goes home and answers Waddington and Sykes before supper.
- July 6 Tuesday. Jack spends the morning reading Erasmus' *Institutio Principis Christiani*. After lunch Jack goes for a walk. Jack arrives home for tea at 4:30 p.m. Jack reads through the revised proofs of Dymer.
- July 7 Wednesday. Jack goes to his room after breakfast and works on Erasmus, finishing the *Institutio*. Jack spends the last half hour of the morning trying to work on his poem "Sigrid." After lunch Jack walks.
- July 8 Thursday. After breakfast Jack goes into town, buys *Quentin Durward*, and then goes to the Camera to order *De Regno* by Patrizi, but he has to go to the Bodleian library. Jack goes to College, spending a half hour in the smoking room looking at Godley's *Unpublished Works*.
- July 9 Friday. Jack gets to the Bodleian Library around 10:30 and spends the morning on Patrizi's *De Regno*. Just before Jack leaves the library for lunch, Onions meets him. Jack goes to College for lunch where Jack again meets Onions.
- July 10 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Jack abandons his diary because of the heat. On Saturday morning and afternoon Jack spends time in the Bodleian Library, lunching in College, and he bathes after tea.
- July 11 Sunday. Jack begins reading Rose Macaulay's *Lee Shore*. On Sunday afternoon Mrs. Wilbraham comes and plays badminton.

- July 12 Monday. Jack again spends the day in the Bodleian Library because of the heat. Jack buys Fielding's *Amelia* and begins to read it.
- July 14 Wednesday. Jack begins to write his first lecture in the garden.
- July 15-17 Thursday-Saturday. Jack spends most of his time composing a Latin speech which he has to deliver at the Gaudy, an annual reunion of Oxford alumni that includes a formal dinner and speech. Jack finishes *Amelia* and begins to read the *Kalevala*.
- July 18 Sunday. Jack wakes up late. He spends the morning reading the *Kalevala*, bathing Pat's paw, and going round to Hewitt's occasionally to see if the papers had come yet. Mr. Thomas, whom Maureen knows, comes for tea. After tea the Wilbrahams arrive. They play badminton.
- August 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Barfield.
- September 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Hamilton Jenkin: "I grow daily more and more doubtful in all subjects."
- September 11-20 Saturday-Monday. Jack visits his father.
- September 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Barfield.
- September 18 Saturday. *Dymer* is published by J.M. Dent.⁵⁸
- September 19 Sunday. Warren learns that he has been selected to attend a six-month course in economics. In the *Sunday Times* Dilys Powell's review of Jack's *Dymer*.⁵⁹
- September 24 Friday. Jack meets Barfield at the Beckley pub, the Abingdon Arms, at 1:00 p.m. Beckley is four miles northeast of Oxford.
- September 29 Wednesday. Hugh l'Anson Fausset writes to Jack about his strong review of *Dymer* for *The Times Literary Supplement*.
- September 30 Thursday. Presumably, Jack receives Hugh l'Anson Fausset's letter.
- October Warren begins a six-month economics course at London University. Jack writes to Barfield. *Dymer* has been out for about three weeks.
- October 10 Sunday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 20? Wednesday. Barfield spends the evening and the night with Jack in college.
- October 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood.
- November? Jack writes to his aunt, Lily Suffern.
- November 29 Monday. Jack celebrates his twenty-eighth birthday.
- December 11 Saturday. Michaelmas term ends.⁶⁰
- December 17 Friday. Michaelmas term ends. NOTE.
- December 21 Warren travels with Jack to Belfast for the Christmas holidays, the last Christmas that Jack, Warren, and Albert will be together. They stay in Belfast until 9:30 p.m. on January 18.
- December Jack writes to Arthur, who has written to him from Paris. Jack is learning Old Norse.

1927

In this year and in 1928, Lewis probably writes the Great War letters, including Series I, Letter I.

⁵⁸ Green and Hooper say it's July 18, 88.

⁵⁹ Green and Hooper, 89.

⁶⁰ *Collected Letters*, I, 672.

- January 8 Saturday. Jack and Warren catch the Fleetwood boat to cross the Irish Sea in the night.
- January 9 Sunday. Jack is called at quarter to seven on the Fleetwood boat. The train leaves Fleetwood at 8. Jack and Warren have breakfast and lunch on the train. Jack reads *Erewhon Revisited* on the trip. Jack and Warren reach Euston at 2:45, Jack leaves his luggage at Paddington and then Jack and Warren go by taxi to the R.A.M.C. Mess at Millbank where Warren's things were left. Warren and Jack walk back to Paddington. Jack leaves Paddington at 4:10 p.m. Jack gets to bed about eleven o'clock. Term begins on Friday week.
- January 10 Monday. Jack takes Pat out before breakfast, and he spends the morning setting exam papers for the Local Certificate. Jack writes to Betjeman. After lunch Jack takes a walk through Barton and over the fields. In the evening Jack, Maureen, and Mrs. Moore talk about Dotty and the trouble of her late hours and entertaining.
- January 11 Tuesday. Jack reads *Guy Mannering* all morning, then he walks after lunch with Pat. Jack goes home for tea. Jack finishes *Guy Mannering* after supper and writes a Local Certificate paper on it. Jack gets a letter from Warnie to tell Jack that he has got seats for *Hansel and Gretel* on Saturday week, but that is collection Saturday. Jack won't be able to go.
- January 12 Wednesday. After breakfast Jack writes an exam paper on *Macbeth*, writes to Attenborough about the Local Certificate, and then to Warren about *Hansel and Gretel*. Jack goes to the Davenport to see about a set of Milton's Prose Works. Jack goes home and reads Wyld's *Mother Tongue* until lunch. Jack takes a long walk in the afternoon.
- January 13 Thursday. Hugh l'Anson Fausset's review of *Dymer* is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*. Jack goes into town after breakfast, gets his hair cut, pays for his Milton works, and brings home one volume, ordering the rest to be sent to Magdalen College. Jack begins *Reformation in England*, reading much of it before lunch. Jack walks up Shotover in the afternoon. Jack works hard on language for the rest of the day. Jack makes notes of the West Germanic to Primitive Old English and writes a Mnemonic poem to help remember it.
- January 14 Friday. Hilary Term begins. Mrs. Moore brings Jack in bed this morning an advertisement from a Press Cutting Agency which contains the *Times Literary Supplement* review of *Dymer*. Fausset wrote to Jack in September to say that he had reviewed it, and it finally appears now. Jack works until lunch on vowel changes in Old English. Jack writes to Fausset, thanking him for his review of *Dymer*. Jack goes out for a walk. Jack goes on with language until suppertime and reads Milton after supper. Jack finishes *Reformation in England* and most of *Prelaticall Episcopacy*.
- January 15 Saturday. Jack works all morning on the vowel changes from Old English to Middle English. After lunch Jack walks out and puts a copy of *Dymer* in Mrs. Hinckley's letter box, then he goes up Shotover. They have tea. Jack goes on with language study until supper and beyond and then begins the next stage of his mnemonic poems. Jack receives a letter from his father enclosing a bad review of *Dymer* from the *Westminster Gazette*.
- January 16 Sunday. Jack works on the first part of the "King of Drum." Jack washes up after lunch. Jack then takes Pat for a short walk. After tea Jack writes until supper. Jack washes dishes after supper and rereads some of Raleigh's letters.
- January 17 Monday. Jack works from breakfast to lunch on language, writing a Mnemonic for "Old English to Middle English (Vowels)". In the afternoon Pat and Jack walk into College. Jack walks home for tea and continues his work on the language, now doing the consonants. A letter from Barfield arrives, saying that he will come over. After supper Jack finishes *Prelaticall Episcopacy* and reads the first book of *Reason of Church Govt*.
- January 18 Tuesday. Jack goes for a walk in the afternoon and comes home late for tea. Mrs. Studer and the Thomas's come at about 5:00, and Mr. Thomas stays until 6:30, ruining Jack's evening's work. Jack goes on with Norse influences on

- English before and after supper. Jack finishes the day by reading much of *Reason of Church Govt.* Jack and Warren stay in Belfast until 9:30 p.m. and catch the Fleetwood boat at 11.
- January 19 Wednesday. In the morning Jack works on language. Jack goes for a walk and then busses into College, to look for Collection papers. While Jack is in College, Betjeman calls Jack.
- January 20 Thursday. Jack goes into town soon after breakfast. Jack goes to the printers and leaves his Old English paper. The printers will let him have proofs at 3 tomorrow. Jack buys some butter, pays his bill at the Davenant, and comes home. Jack spends the rest of the morning on Raleigh's *Milton*. Jack walks into Old Headington after lunch and meets Percy Simpson with two children. Jack goes on with his study of language after tea.
- January 21 Friday. Jack settles down after breakfast to writing "The King of Drum." Jack writes about 20 lines. Jack takes Pat out for a short walk. After lunch Jack busses to College where he finds Baxter's proofs of his Old English paper. Jack goes home to tea. Term begins tomorrow.
- January 22 Saturday. Jack gets up early and busses into town after breakfast for Collections. Jack finds Weldon in the smoking room and learns that Jack will keep the Greats men this term to study Aristotle. Jack holds Collections in Hall. Jack has lunch in Common Room and then returns to his room where Valentin and Betjeman come to do a paper on Old English. Jack sits by the chimney corner and corrects papers while they sit at the table and mutter. They stop at about 4:00 p.m. Jack busses home. Jack has tea and a chat by the fire. Jack returns to College for dinner and finishes Collection papers after dinner. Weldon comes in shortly after 10:00, and they have hot toddy and bawdy talk until 1:00 a.m.
- January 23 Sunday. With Sweet's *Reader* in his pocket, Jack sets out after breakfast to walk home. Jack spends the morning rereading Wulfstan's *Sermon*. Jack goes for a long walk after lunch. Jack arrives home about 4:30. Jack reads some of the *Fall of the Angels* and then takes the bus to College. Jack sits next to Onions after dinner and tells him about Wyld's contradictory statements about the word *fought*.
- January 24 Monday. After sleeping in College, Jack is called by Hatton. At 8:30 he has tea, which is now cold. This morning come Hetherington and Valentin in successive hours. Betjeman calls Jack on the telephone and invites him to tea this afternoon. Jack busses home. Jack walks after lunch. He busses back into town and goes to Betjeman's rooms in St. Aldate's. Jack returns to College after tea to pull Betjeman through Wulfstan until dinner time. After dinner Jack goes back to his rooms. Jack works on the Collections papers until 11:00 and finishes them. He reads Milton for forty-five minutes and goes to bed.
- January 25 Tuesday. Jack works on Milton's Minor Poems in the morning and then goes home for lunch. Jack helps with cooking lunch. He goes for a walk after lunch. He has a hasty tea, then returns to College to meet Barfield, whom Jack was supposed to meet in College at 3. Jack and Barfield settle down to read Aeschylus' *Prometheus* together. After an hour they go out and dine at the Town & Gown. They return and finish the play at 1:30 a.m.
- January 26 Wednesday. Jack is called at 8. After breakfast Barfield and Jack go for a walk. After coffee at the Cadena Barfield goes to pick up his wife at Hillsboro and drive to London. Just before lunch Parker comes into Jack's room to discuss Waterfield. Jack lunches in Common Room and attends a meeting of the T.B. Jack returns to his rooms soon after three, then walks home. Jack and Mrs. Moore talk income tax after supper and then talk more about general things until 10:15 when she and Pat walk with Jack to the bus. Jack goes to bed as soon as he gets back, after glancing at Saurat's *Milton*.
- January 27 Thursday. Jack starts the *Apology for Smectymnuus* today and reads it all morning until 12:30 when he goes to the

- Davenant to order a copy of Aristotle's *Metaphysics*. From there, Jack goes home by bus. Jack walks after lunch. Jack returns home, has tea, chats, and then returns to College. Jack continues with Milton. At dinner tonight Mallam is present, as is J. A. Smith. J. A. Smith tells Jack in the smoking room afterwards that Jack will find Craigie's *Icelandic Reader* in his room and asking Jack to take it, which Jack does because of the reopening of the Kolbitár. Jack returns to New Building and, after reading through *Ohthere*, goes on with *Smectymnuus* and finishes it. Then Jack reads Saurat. Jack also copies various passages from the Bishop pamphlets into his *Paradise Lost* Notes. He goes to bed about 11:45 p.m.
- January 28 Friday. Jack has tutorials in the morning with Radice, Betjeman and Wood. Jack goes home for lunch. Jack has a nice walk and then returns to College after tea to take Waterfield for a tutorial. Jack does some Icelandic after dinner, working through the first chapter of the *Younger Edda*. Jack spends the rest of the evening on Bentley and Milton.
- January 29 Saturday. Hood, Wood and Valentin come for tutorials in the morning. Jack goes home for lunch. Jack walks in the afternoon and gets back for tea about 4:30. Then Jack works on Aristotle. Dotty turns up. Jack stays at home for supper, comes back to college, and then does some more collating with Bentley. Jack receives a letter from Harwood today promising to visit and asking Jack to entertain an anthroposophist named Kruger.
- January 30 Sunday. Jack is called at 8:00 a.m. He walks home after breakfast. Jack works on Aristotle all morning. Jack washes up after lunch and Maureen takes Pat out. Jack continues work and after tea goes for a walk with Mrs. Moore. Jack washes up again after supper and stays at home until about 10:00. Then he returns to College. Jack looks over Wulfstan and reads half a chapter of the *Edda*.
- January 31 Monday. Jack writes in his diary after breakfast. Then Hetherington comes for his tutorial. After him, Valentin comes for Old English. Campbell, the new student in Greats, comes for a tutorial at noon on Mill. Then Jack goes to Univ. to lunch with Keir, with whom he goes on an afternoon walk. Jack looks in at home to get Pat for the walk, and then he goes on walking with Keir. Jack goes home about four and has tea and chats with Mrs. Moore. Jack goes back to College to take a tutorial with Hamilton at five. At 6 Betjeman comes for his tutorial on Old English. Jack eats dinner with J. A. Smith and others. In the evening Jack reads the speech of Michael at the end of *Paradise Lost*. Jack also reads some of *New Poems* by Robert Bridges which Betjeman has lent him. Jack gets to bed about 11.
- February 1 Tuesday. Jack gets two letters from Aunt Lily. He reads the *Doctrine and Discipline* all morning. Jack goes home to lunch. He goes for a walk after lunch. At 7:30 p.m. Jack attends a meeting in Common Room to admit Tansley. Jack arranges to go to Hardie's Thursday show on the *Theaetetus*. Jack goes to Peacock's room at Oriel College and afterwards to the Mermaids.
- February 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Barfield. Jack works until lunchtime on the *Divorce* pamphlets. Jack lunches in Common room and at 2:00 p.m. goes to the College meeting. Craig chairs the meeting, and they finish by 3:30. Jack busses home. Jack spends the rest of the day at home working on Milton.
- February 3 Thursday. Jack goes home for lunch. After lunch Jack takes a walk and goes home for tea, then back to College on a bus. Jack finishes working out in his Lydgate a "tree of Troy" which he had begun in the morning. Jack has a tutorial with Waterfield at 6:15. Jack dines in and sits in the Common Room beside J. A. Smith.
- February 4 Friday. Jack has tutorials with Radice, and Wood in the morning. Jack goes home to lunch and finds the *Panton Magazine* has arrived, containing a review of *Dymer*. After lunch Jack walks across the field path, to Elsfield, and then home again. Jack returns to Magdalen College after tea and sits down to write more of the "King of Drum." Jack is interrupted by Valentin for a tutorial. Jack writes about twenty lines after dinner.

- February 5 Saturday. Jack has students all morning for tutorials, including Betjeman. He goes home for lunch. Jack starts a walk afterwards but yields to rain, and after tea he walks again. They have a later supper.
- February 6 Sunday. Jack walks home from Magdalen College after breakfast. Jack spends the morning writing, finishes writing the King's first interview with the Queen, and makes a start on the "College meeting." After lunch Jack walks, then goes home for tea. Jack returns to College and dines in. Back to his rooms, Jack fair copies what he has written, and he reads some Quarles.
- February 7 Monday. Hetherington comes for a tutorial. Then Jack has a break since Valentin is gone. Jack goes out to buy a copy of the *Theaetetus* and discovers that he already has it. Jack sees a new book, Trench on *Study of Words*, which he buys and begins to read immediately. Campbell comes for his tutorial at noon. Jack goes home on the bus. Mrs. Moore convinces Jack not to take Pat out, and Jack continues Trench in the dining room. He goes back to College to take a tutorial with Hamilton at 5 and then Betjeman on Old English at 6. After dinner Jack begins reading the *Theaetetus* and reads about ten pages, then he reads more Trench. He goes to bed at midnight after a very pleasant evening
- February 8 Tuesday. Jack spends about an hour of the morning on the *Edda*, some on the *Realtetus*. Jack has a conversation after dinner in the smoking room with Segar, Weldon, and Tansley about the fate of virtuous heathen. Back to his rooms Jack goes on with the *Theaetetus* and Trench. Jack also reads the myth from the *Politicus*.
- February 9 Wednesday. Jack buys a copy of the *Volsunga Saga* for meetings of the Kolbitár and begins working on it. Jack looks at Morris's translation of *Volsunga Saga* in the Union. Soon after 4 Jack turns up at the Driver-MacKeith at home in hall and gets away at about five.
- February 10 Thursday. Jack goes home for lunch, then for a walk. After tea Jack returns to Magdalen College. Waterfield doesn't turn up, so Jack reads *Troilus*. Jack goes into Common Room after dinner, especially with J. A. Smith. Jack goes on to Corpus, since Hardie invited him to come and talk. They have a pleasant evening, and Weldon joins to the group later.
- February 11 Friday. Radice, Wood and Betjeman come for their tutorials in the morning. Jack goes home. He spends the afternoon reading Laurence Housman's *Trimblerrigg*. Jack returns to College and takes Percival and Waterfield together for their tutorial.
- February 12 Saturday. After pupils on Saturday morning, Jack goes home for the weekend. He has a nice walk.
- February 14 Monday. Jack returns to Magdalen College on Monday morning. Hetherington, Valentin, and Campbell come for tutorial in the morning. Jack engages Valentin with Socratic questions. Jack lunches with Keir and then goes home for a short walk and tea. Hamilton and Betjeman come for a tutorial. Jack dines at 7:30 in New Room with Benecke, Driver, Parker, Blockley, and the Torpids. Jack converses with Slade.
- February 15 Tuesday. Jack reads Trevelyan's *England in the Age of Wycliffe* and a bit of Gower in the morning. Jack walks after lunch and returns to College, reading Gower until dinner time. After dinner Jack meets Mrs. Moore and Maureen at the theater where the O.U.D.S. does *Lear*. Jack busses with the others to Magdalen gate at the end of the evening. Jack looks into the smoking room and finds Benecke with whom he talks for a while. Then Jack goes to New Building, makes tea, and goes to bed.
- February 16 Wednesday. Jack works on the first two chapters of the *Volsunga Saga*. Jack then walks to the Union to consult William Morris's translation. Jack takes the bus home. After lunch Jack walks through Elsfield and home. After dinner Waterfield comes and talks. He stays until 11:50 p.m.
- February 17 Thursday. Jack goes to Corpus in the evening to read the *Theaetetus* with Hardie and his three pupils Erskine, Green, and Shewring.
- February 18 Friday. Jack goes to the Kolbitár at Exeter in the evening.
- February 20 Sunday. Jack is home all day, working on the "King of Drum." Jack returns to College later and attends a meeting of

- the Philosophical Society at which Hardie reads a good paper.
- February 21 Monday. Jack has his usual tutorials. Betjeman comes, but Jack sends him away because Betjeman is ill. Jack spends the evening answering a philosophical letter from Prichard and reading Gower.
- February 22 Tuesday. Valentin comes for a tutorial on Old English this morning. Hamilton comes and talks about the practical syllogism. Jack gets a note from Coghill today. After dinner Jack reads the *Knights Tale*, and then Weldon comes and drinks whiskey with Jack. They chat until 12:15 a.m.
- February 23 Wednesday. Jack lunches in and has a meeting at two. Jack takes a bus home for tea, then he takes Pat out for a walk after tea. Jack does a lot of work on the poem "Drum."
- February 24 Thursday. This morning the German anthroposophist, Kruger, whom Harwood asked Jack to be kind to, arrives. Kruger stays until about 12:30 and then leaves. Jack takes a bus home. Jack takes a walk and then returns to College after tea. Waterfield comes for his tutorial. Jack goes into Common Room after dinner and gets into an argument with Benecke on the difference between poetry and rhetoric. Then Jack returns to his rooms and begins to read Waller, whom he reads until midnight.
- February 25 Friday. Radice, Valentin and Wood come for their tutorials in the morning. Jack goes home for lunch. In the afternoon Jack skips the walk because of rain and begins Rose Macaulay's *Mystery at Geneva*. Jack returns to College after tea and takes Percival for his tutorial. After dinner Jack reads more Waller and also Johnson's *Life of Waller*. Jack then begins Denham and is about halfway through *Cooper's Hill* when J. A. Smith asks him to visit.
- February 26 Saturday. Jack takes tutorials with pupils in the morning, and then goes home for lunch. Jack returns to town at 7:00 to meet the Barfields for dinner and theater. Jack, Owen Barfield, Mrs. Barfield, and his two sisters eat at the Good Luck. They see the play, Munro's *Rumour*.
- February 27 Sunday. Jack talks to Thompson at breakfast about the play, *Rumour*. Jack walks home. Jack tries to rewrite the Queen's speech in the "Drum" poem in the morning. Jack washes up after lunch. Jack walks and then reads Plato's *Erastae* after supper. He returns to College.
- February 28 Monday. Hetherington comes for a tutorial and turns out to be an admirer of MacDonald's *Phantastes*. Jack goes home for lunch. Jack returns to Magdalen College after tea to take Hamilton and Betjeman for tutorials. After dinner Jack takes it easy because of an illness. Jack sits in front of a fire reading a detective story and drinking a hot toddy until 10:45, and then he goes to bed.
- March 1 Tuesday. Jack spends the morning noticing parallels between Donne, Milton and Burton. Hudson comes from All Souls College and gives him a recipe for punch, so Jack can entertain the Mermaids tonight. Jack goes home for lunch. Jack takes his walk, then he returns to College. Jack takes a lot of time getting ready for the members of the Mermaids. Jack attends a meeting of the Mermaids. Tourneur's *Revenger's Tragedy* is read at the meeting.
- March 2 Wednesday. Jack reads some of Courthope. Jack also reads some Dryden. Jack goes to the Bodleian Library and orders the first, second, third, and fourth editions of *Paradise Lost* for tomorrow. Jack has tea.
- March 28? Monday. Jack dines at Cesare Foligno's home, the Magdalen Professor of Italian.
- March 30 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father. Herbert Warren has announced his retirement.
- Spring Jack joins the Coalbiters.

- April During the first week Warren is in Belfast, having a happy time with his father, the last time they would see each other.⁶¹
- April 8 Friday. Hilary Term ends.
- April 11 Monday. Warren sails from Southampton on the troopship *Derbyshire* for Shanghai, China.
- April 14 Thursday. Warren writes to his father from the *Derbyshire* en route to China.
- April 15 Good Friday.
- April 17 Easter Sunday.
- April 18 Monday. Jack writes to Warren. Minto is dining at the Eastgate with Florence de Forest and her husband. They have a visitor in Miss Kathleen Whitty, Maureen's former music teacher in Bristol.
- April 19 Tuesday. At 2:30, Barfield, Jack, Harwood, and Walter Field start their walk, assembling at Goring station. They spend the night at East Ilsey.
- April 20 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. They follow the Icknield Way with the Wantage valley on the right. They have tea at Lambourn and sleep at Aldbourne.
- April 21 Thursday. They see Barberry Castle, have a noon meal, and walk southwest. At 5:00 p.m. they come to the village of Avebury where they have tea. They get a ride on a milk cart into Marlborough.
- April 22 Friday. They walk four miles into Savernake Forest, west into the vale of Pewsey, crossing Hansell Hill, lunching at the village of Ocue, where they have a game of darts. They spend an hour with half shut eyes. They have tea later and spend the night at Devizes.
- April 23 Saturday. The walking tour crosses the vale of Pewsey and comes to Cuckold's Green, where they lunch and have tea. They see Warminster, which has a fair, have a philosophical discussion until midnight, and go to bed. Warren writes to his father from China.
- April 24 Sunday. They spend the morning walking through the estates of the Marquis of Bath. At one o'clock they have lunch at a pub in a village near there, and at 8:00 p.m. Jack is in a hot bath at Shepton Mallett.
- April 25 Monday. Warren writes to his father about the area around the Red Sea.
- April 26 Tuesday. Jack has pupils, takes Mr. Papworth for a walk, and writes to Warren about the walking tour. He retires at nearly midnight.
- April 29 Friday. Term begins today.⁶²
- May 6 Friday. At noon in Magdalen College Jack begins his Trinity term lecture series on "Eighteenth-Century Romantics."
- May 10 Tuesday. Warren arrives in Singapore.
- May 13 Friday. At noon in Magdalen College Jack continues his Trinity term lecture series on "Eighteenth-Century Romantics."
- May 15 Sunday. Warren arrives in Kowloon.
- May 20 Friday. At noon in Magdalen College Jack continues his Trinity term lecture series on "Eighteenth-Century Romantics."
- May 27 Friday. At noon in Magdalen College Jack continues his Trinity term lecture series on "Eighteenth-Century Romantics."
- May 28 Saturday. This morning Jack meets with someone named Sambo. Jack writes to his father. He normally is called at 7:30 and gets out of bed at 7:45. He works from 9 to 1, from 5 to 7:15 when it is dinner, and then after dinner until 11 or 12.
- June 3 Friday. At noon in Magdalen College Jack continues his Trinity term lecture series on "Eighteenth-Century Romantics."
- June 7 Tuesday. Warren writes to Jack about serving as second in command of the base supply depot, Kowloon, South China,

⁶¹ *Brothers & Friends*, 16.

⁶² *Collected Letters*, I, 686.

for the 15th Infantry Brigade.

- June 10 Friday. At noon in Magdalen College Jack continues his Trinity term lecture series on “Eighteenth-Century Romantics.”
- June 14 Tuesday. Warren writes to his father. The University passes a statute that asserts the right of the university to remain a predominantly men’s university.
- June 15 Wednesday. Gundreda Ewart marries Colonel John Forrest.
- June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his thirty-second birthday.
- June 17 Friday. At noon in Magdalen College Jack continues his Trinity term lecture series on “Eighteenth-Century Romantics.”
- June 24 Friday. At noon in Magdalen College Jack completes his eighth Trinity term lecture on “Eighteenth-Century Romantics.”
- June 26 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. He plans to purchase a three-volume edition of Thomas Browne with cash that Arthur has sent. Jack is reading *Sir Gawain and the Green Knight* in the original and has recently read the Younger Edda and the Volsung Saga with the Kolbitars. Minto is in need of an operation.
- June 30 Thursday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- July Warren is hospitalized with boils and a high fever. Jack writes Great War letters, Series I, Letters 2 through 7 during the summer and fall.
- July 7 Thursday. Warren writes to his father.
- July 8 Friday. Jack receives a letter from Warren.
- July 9 Saturday. Jack writes to Warren. Jack is reading Tobias Smollett’s *The Adventures of Roderick Random*. He has also recently read Fanny Burney, *Evelina, or a Young Lady’s Entrance into the World*.
- July 10 Sunday. Examining begins today.
- July 12 Tuesday. Warren enters the 3rd British General Hospital with a fever and boils over his entire body.
- July 29 Friday. Jack writes to his father. Jack has now finished the first of two fits of summer examining.⁶³ He has done about ten days of examining. Next week he goes to Cambridge. Jack is reading *The Woman in White* by Wilkie Collins.
- August 1 Monday. Jack goes to Cambridge for the second stint of summer examining.
- August 5 Friday. The week of examining in Cambridge ends. Jack has visited King’s College Chapel this week.
- August 12 Friday. Jack writes to his father, having gotten back from examining in Cambridge.
- August 15? Monday. Jack leaves for Perranporth, Cornwall.
- August 24 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur from Perranporth, Cornwall, acknowledging Arthur’s check. He expects to be home by September 5.
- September 1 Thursday. Warren leaves the hospital in Kowloon. Warren is transferred to Wei-Hei-Wei convalescent camp for one month.
- September 2 Friday. Jack writes a letter to Warren.
- September 3 Saturday. Jack sends the letter with a photograph of himself, Minto, and Maureen to Warren in Kowloon, China. Jack writes to Warren. Jack has finished Charles Dickens’ *Martin Chuzzlewit*. He has purchased *The Poetical Works of Armstrong, Dyer and Green*.
- September 4 Sunday. Warren arrives in Shanghai and travels to Wei-Hei-Wei. Jack sets out for Belfast to visit his father.
- September 5? Monday. Jack leaves Oxford for Belfast.

⁶³ The third general note, this one about Jack’s summers.

- September 6 Tuesday. Jack arrives in Belfast.
- September 7 Wednesday. Warren arrives in Wei-Hei-Wei.
- September 10 Saturday. Jack writes to Barfield, having just read Edith Sitwell's *The Sleeping Beauty*.
- October 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Warren.
- October 6 Thursday. Jack leaves Belfast for Oxford.
- October 10 Monday. Michaelmas Term begins. Perhaps this term Jack joins the Mermaid Club.
- October 18 Tuesday. Warren is posted to Hong Kong.
- October 21 Friday. Warren arrives in Hong Kong and is ordered straight back to Shanghai.
- November Warren is assigned to duty as officer in command of the Supply Depot, Shanghai, China.
- November 14 Monday. Colonel Badcock returns to England.
- November 21-25? Lord Birkenhead speaks at the Union one evening this week.
- November 29 Tuesday. Jack celebrates his twenty-ninth birthday. Jack writes (?) to his father about his schedule.⁶⁴ On Monday nights he reads an Elizabethan play with undergraduates, on Wednesday nights Anglo-Saxon with junior students, ending around 10:30 p.m. but continuing in conversation until midnight. Every other week he has a meeting of the Kolbitar Society on a Tuesday evening and the same week a philosophical supper on a Thursday evening with William Francis Ross Hardie. In the mornings, he does tutoring or prepares for them, and afternoons sometimes have a college meeting, a meeting of the Tutorial Board, or a meeting of the English Faculty.
- December 12 Monday. Jack writes to Warren, adding to information about his schedule. In addition to the above, Jack has the Mermaid Club (reads Elizabethan and post-Elizabethan drama) on Tuesday evening, Thursday-Friday-Saturday-Sunday in the common room until late.⁶⁵ Jack has recently read Coningsby, probably *Coningsby or The New Generation* by Benjamin Disraeli (The Century Company, 1905) and has bought three volumes of Montaigne. He has been reading Sir Charles Oman's *The Dark Ages 476-918*.
- December 17 Saturday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 21 Wednesday. Jack arrives in Belfast for the holidays.

1928

Walter Hooper, p. 767, n. 50: "In each of these terms there is a period of eight weeks known as Full Term. (1) Michaelmas Term is the first of the academic year and it begins on and includes 1 October and ends on and includes 17 December; (2) Hilary Term begins on and includes 7 January and ends on and includes 25 March or the Saturday before Palm Sunday; (3) Trinity Term begins on and includes 20 April or the Wednesday after Easter, whichever is the later, and ends on and includes 6 July. Long Vacation runs from the end of Trinity Term to the start of Michaelmas Term."

Jack writes to Barfield, including the Great War letter, Series I, Letter 8.

- January 11 Wednesday. Jack leaves Belfast for Oxford. Presumably, Jack writes the Great War letters, Series II, Letters 1 and 2 during the spring of 1928.

⁶⁴ This entry contains the fourth general note about Jack's normal schedule. Later he will replace the Elizabethan play with the Oxford Socratic Club on Monday evenings.

⁶⁵ This is the fifth general note about Jack's schedule.

- January 14 Saturday. Hilary Term begins.
- February 23 Thursday. Jack dines at Univ. in the evening for the first time.
- February 24 Friday. Jack enjoys Arthur Bircham's lecture on Hamlet this evening.
- February 25 Saturday. Jack writes to his father. He has recently reread Mrs. Gaskell's *The Life of Charlotte Bronte*.
- March 31 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack writes to his father. He is spending all his mornings in the Bodleian Library.
- April 6 Good Friday.
- April 7-8 Saturday-Sunday. Jack is on a walking tour to the Cotswolds.
- April 8 Easter Sunday.
- April 11 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 16-20 Monday-Friday. Jack rereads John Galsworthy's *The Man of Property*.
- April 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Warren. Jack has read *The Pickwick Papers* by Charles Dickens.
- May 2 Wednesday. Albert retires with an annual pension from the Petty Sessions of £550 as Belfast Corporation County Solicitor (a position he held since 1889).
- May 27 Sunday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield. He has just purchased Barfield's *Poetic Diction*. This morning he tries to lend the book to J.A. Smith.
- Summer Jack writes his *Summa* to Barfield during the summer and autumn.
- June 7? Thursday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield, inviting him on June 13.
- June 8? Friday. Jack writes to Barfield.
- June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his thirty-third birthday.
- June 27 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 30-July 1? Saturday-Sunday. Jack spends a weekend at a farmhouse in the Forest of Dean.
- July 2-6? Monday-Friday. Uncle Dick and Aunt Agnes (Richard and Agnes Lewis) visit Jack.
- July 7 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to his father. He has begun writing *The Allegory of Love*. He plans an August visit to Belfast this year. He has a bad cold.
- July 23-27 Monday-Friday. A week of examining papers.
- August 1 Wednesday. Warren's letter reaches Jack.
- August 2 Thursday. Jack writes to his brother Warren. Jack has read a lot of Dr. Johnson's *The Rambler* this term. He also read Rose Macaulay's *Crewe Train* some months ago.
- August 20? Monday. This is the approximate date that Jack leaves Oxford for Belfast.
- September Jack writes his *Summa* to Barfield during the summer and autumn.
- September 10? Monday. This is the approximate date that Jack leaves Belfast for Oxford.
- October Warren is succeeded as the officer commanding Shanghai supply depot by the incoming officer. Warren meets Major Herbert Denis Parkin, officer commanding RASC Shanghai, who becomes a lifelong friend.
- October 1 Monday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 17 Wednesday. Jack begins a lecture series with the lecture, "The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors," at Magdalen College. He will lecture twice weekly at noon on Wednesdays and Saturdays.

- October 20 Saturday. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- October 23 Tuesday. Warren writes to Jack.
- October 24 Wednesday. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- October 25 Thursday. Jack’s review of Evelyn Waugh’s *Rosetti: His Life and Works* appears in *The Oxford Magazine*.
- October 27 Saturday. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- October 31 Wednesday. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- November Jack writes *Clivi Hamiltonis Summae Metaphysices contra Anthroposophos*.⁶⁶
- November 3 Saturday. Jack writes to his father about sharing philosophy pupils with T.D. Weldon. Arthur has recently visited Jack in Oxford. Jack has a cold. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- November 5 Monday. Jack appears at a preparatory meeting for founding an undergraduate society at Magdalen.
- November 6 Tuesday. Jack delivers a talk, “Variation in Shakespeare and Others,” to the Oxford University Mermaid Club.
- November 7 Wednesday. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- November 10 Saturday. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- November 14 Wednesday. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- November 15 Thursday. Jack’s review of Hugh Kingsmill’s *Matthew Arnold* appears in *The Oxford Magazine*.⁶⁷
- November 17 Saturday. George Gordon is elected President of Magdalen College. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- November 19 Monday. *The Times* announces that Magdalen College has elected Professor George Gordon as its President. The Bishop of Winchester presides at a welcoming ceremony at an evening dinner for Gordon.
- November 21 Wednesday. Jack continues his twice weekly lecture series on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- November 24 Saturday. Jack completes his twice weekly lecture series on “The Romance of the Rose and Its Successors” at Magdalen College.
- November 25 Sunday. Albert writes to Jack about the election of George Gordon.
- November 26 Monday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- November 27? Tuesday. Jack writes to his father about coming to Belfast.
- November 29 Thursday. Jack celebrates his thirtieth birthday.
- December 6 Thursday. Jack’s review of W. P. Ker’s *Form and Style in Poetry* is published in *The Oxford Magazine*.⁶⁸
- December 7 Friday. Jack leaves Oxford and crosses over to Belfast.
- December 8 Saturday. Jack arrives at Little Lea.

1929

Barfield writes his *Replicit* and *Autem* to Jack in the early part of this year. Jack writes *Replicit* and *Autem* to Barfield.

⁶⁶ *Collected Letters*, III, 1599.

⁶⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142.

⁶⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142.

Jack writes *Replies to Objections and Note on the Law of Contradiction* to Barfield.

- January 5 Saturday. Jack leaves Belfast for Oxford.
- January 10 Thursday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 23 Wednesday. Jack begins his lecture series twice weekly this term on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e. “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon.” He will lecture at noon on Wednesdays and Saturdays at Magdalen College.
- January 26 Saturday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e. “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- January 30 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e. “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- January 31 Thursday. Jack visits the Clarendon Press with J.A. Smith and others.
- February 2 Saturday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e. “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- February 3 Sunday. Jack writes to his father. Jack has a bad cold.
- February 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e. “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- February 9 Saturday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e. “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- February 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e. “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- February 16 Saturday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e. “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- February 20 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e. “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- February 23 Saturday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e. “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- February 27 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e. “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- March Jack writes to Arthur.
- March 2 Saturday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e. “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- March 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e. “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- March 9 Saturday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e. “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- March 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e. “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- March 16 Saturday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e. “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- March 20 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e. “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- March 23 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack completes his lecture series at noon on “The Eighteenth-Century Medievalists,” i.e. “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- March 29 Good Friday.
- March 31 Easter Sunday.
- April During the first week, approximately, Jack is in bed with the flu. He reads *The Antiquary*, *Sense and Sensibility*, and *The Pickwick Papers*.
- April 3 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 5-8? Friday-Monday. Jack starts his annual walking tour from Salisbury, ending on the coast of Lyme Regis. They assemble at Salisbury on Friday afternoon, attend evensong in the evening, and begin the tour Saturday morning.
- April 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Warren.
- April 15 Monday. Jack and the Moore’s take a vacation in a Sussex farmhouse.

- April 18 Thursday. Jack's letter on "The Kingis Quair" appears in *The Times Literary Supplement*.⁶⁹
- April 22 Monday. Jack and the Moore's arrive back from Sussex. Jack writes to Arthur.
- May 16 Thursday. Jack's review of H. W. Garrod's *Collins* is published in *The Oxford Magazine*.⁷⁰
- May 19 Sunday. Jack writes to his father about the walking tour. Around this time, Jack becomes a theist: "In the Trinity Term of 1929 I gave in, and admitted that God was God...." Jack writes to Arthur.
- May 20 Monday. Arthur comes to Oxford.
- May-June Jack writes his *Replies to Objections* and *Note on the Law of Contradiction* to Barfield.
- June 10-14? Monday-Friday. Jack does a week of examining.
- June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his thirty-fourth birthday.
- June 17 Monday. Jack writes to his father about vacation plans.
- June 26 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- July 6 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Perhaps during this term just ended, during which Lewis became a theist, he wrote the early version of *Surprised by Joy*.⁷¹
- July 7 Sunday. Jack writes to his father. Jack is reading Andrew Lang's *Myth, Ritual and Religion*.
- July 15-19? Monday-Friday. Jack does a week of examining in Cambridge.
- July 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- July 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to his father, proposing to come on August 24. He has received a letter from Malvern College stating that he is nominated to a board of governors. He writes an acceptance.
- July 18? Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur. He will book for an August 12 trip to Belfast.
- July 20 Saturday. Albert feels pains again.
- July 21 Sunday. Albert is in more pain.
- July 23 Tuesday. Irwin and Joey visit Albert before 10 a.m. They do not think an operation is necessary, but Albert must be x-rayed.
- July 25 Thursday. Albert goes to Belfast nursing home for X-rays. Jack writes to Arthur.
- July 26 Friday. Albert is x-rayed with disquieting results.
- July 29-August 2 Monday-Friday. Jack grades examination papers in Oxford nine hours a day.
- August 5 Monday. Jack writes to his father.
- August 6 Tuesday. Albert returns to the nursing home for additional X-rays.
- August 8-10 Thursday-Saturday. Exams in Cambridge take place from 9 a.m. to 6 p.m. Jack has his own sitting room in Queens College.
- August 13 Tuesday. Jack returns to Belfast because of Albert's illness.
- August 25 Sunday. Jack writes Warren of their father's illness from the little end room from 8:30 p.m. to about 10 p.m., but the letter is not received until October 9. The letter is not posted until August 27.
- August 29 Thursday. Jack writes to his brother, completing the letter in the little end room at 11:15 p.m. Jack has just finished reading the whole works of Rabelais.

⁶⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144.

⁷⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142.

⁷¹ Green and Hooper, 113.

- August 31 Saturday. Jack has a light lunch at one and high tea at seven. He also has tea at 10:30 and Negus⁷² at 11:30. Jack adds to his letter to Warren. He has read a few pages of Macaulay's letters.
- September 3 Tuesday. Jack informs Warren in his lengthy letter first dated August 29 that Albert will have an operation.
- September 4 Wednesday. Jack sends the lengthy letter to Warren.
- September 9 Monday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield. During this week Albert is admitted to a nursing home and undergoes an operation. Around this time Jack reads *All Quiet on the Western Front* by Erich Remarque.
- September 21 Saturday. Jack leaves Belfast.
- September 22 Sunday. Jack arrives in Oxford.
- September 24 Tuesday. Jack receives a wire that his father is worse and leaves for Belfast immediately.
- September 25 Wednesday. Albert James Lewis dies in Belfast before Jack's arrival. He had turned 66 on August 23.
- September 26 Thursday. In Belfast Jack sends a telegram to Warren at 4:20 p.m.
- September 27 Friday. Jack sends Warren a telegram telling him of Albert's death. Albert's funeral is today. Warren reads Jack's telegram.
- September 29 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren. Jack writes to Nurse A. M. Davison.
- October 1 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 3 Thursday. Jack begins a long letter to Arthur in installments. Barfield comes to lunch, and he and Jack walk in the fields by the Thames near Iffley.
- October 4 Friday. Jack writes more to Arthur. Jack works all morning and afternoon, walking into town after tea.
- October 6 Sunday. Jack writes more to Arthur. He has read Foligno's *Latin Thought in the Middle Ages* and some of A.E. Housman's *Shropshire Lad*. Jack works until lunch, has lunch, digs up the hen-run, and then works again until tea. After tea he takes a long walk. Around this time Jack writes to Barfield about Barfield's unpublished novel.⁷³
- October 9 Wednesday. Warren receives Jack's letter of August 25 about their father's illness.
- October 10 Thursday. Jack writes more to Arthur. He is reading MacDonald's *Diary of an Old Soul*.
- October 11 Friday. Warren receives Jack's letter of August 29.
- October 16 Wednesday. Jack starts his twice weekly Michaelmas term lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.⁷⁴
- October 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Warren and also to Arthur. He is up the previous night until 1 a.m. After breakfast at Magdalen, he bicycles to Newbury at 10. He has pupils from 10 to 1. He goes home for lunch, digs the hen run, digs worms, takes Tykes for a short walk, at 3:30 walks up Shotover, and gets back home about 4:15 for tea. He leaves home at 5 for a pupil at 5:30. He has just gotten a book by Frederick Boas, *Marlowe and His Circle*. Jack visits John Christie for thirty minutes and gets to bed by 11:14.
- October 18 Friday. Jack starts his twice weekly Michaelmas term lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 21 Monday. Jack writes to Barfield.
- October 23 Wednesday. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.

⁷² A drink made with wine and hot water that has sugar and spice in it.

⁷³ *Collected Letters*, III, 1510.

⁷⁴ *Oxford University Gazette*, 11 October 1929, 58.

- October 25 Friday. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 28 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about Minto and Jack staying with Arthur in Belfast. Barfield calls on Jack at 1:00 p.m.⁷⁵
- October 30 Wednesday. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 1 Friday. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 2 Saturday. Warren sends a telegram to Jack insisting on equal shares in the inheritance.
- November 4 Monday. After breakfast Jack returns to College. He has had the flu and a cold. He spends the morning answering letters and setting examination papers. He comes home for lunch, digs the hen run, digs for worms, takes Mr. Papworth for a walk. He returns to College after tea and answers letters from Conklin. After dinner the Michaelmas Club meets. Harry Acton reads a paper on "Pessimism," there is talk until 11:45 p.m. McFarlane stays until 12:30 talking. Jack writes to Arthur a note of thanks about staying with him (?).
- November 5 Tuesday. Jack works all morning and gets home by one. The Barfields come after lunch, so Jack and Owen take a walk. Jack is back in Oxford by 5 to attend Percy Simpson's class on Textual Criticism, which he will teach next year. After dinner he reads some fragments of Anglo-Saxon poetry with student Neil Ker.
- November 6 Wednesday. Jack works all morning, lunches in college, and attends a college meeting at 2 at which everything goes the wrong way. He rushes home, takes Mr. Papworth for a run, has tea, and returns to give his lecture at 5, take a pupil at 6, dine at 7:15, and receive a visit from a pupil at 8:30. McFarlane comes at ten, and the two chat until eleven. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 7 Thursday. Jack gets a free evening, but lounges in the smoking room until after ten.
- November 8 Friday. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 11? Monday. Jack writes to Arthur. He and Minto will arrive on Sunday morning, December 8.
- November 13 Wednesday. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 15 Friday. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 20 Wednesday. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 22 Friday. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 25 Monday. In this week, probably, he talks to Tolkien until 2:30 Tuesday morning.
- November 27 Wednesday. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 29 Friday. Jack celebrates his thirty-first birthday. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- December 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Conklin. Jack talks with Tolkien about "the gods and giants of Asgard."
- December 4 Wednesday. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- December 5 Thursday. Warren writes to Jack about having had just about enough of Army life.
- December 6 Friday. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- December 7 Saturday. Jack and Minto leave Oxford. Jack reads John Bunyan's *The Life and Death of Mr. Badman* on the trip.
- December 8 Sunday. Jack and Minto arrive in Belfast in the morning.
- December 11 Wednesday. Jack continues his lectures on "The Romance of the Rose and its Successors" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.

⁷⁵ *Collected Letters*, III, 1512f.

- December 13 Friday. Jack completes his lectures on “The Romance of the Rose and its Successors” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- December 17 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 20 Friday. Jack and Minto leave Belfast and cross on the Ulster Monarch. Jack reads John Bunyan’s *Grace Abounding* on the trip.
- December 21 Saturday. Jack and Minto arrive back in Oxford. Jack writes to Warren about coming up for reelection to his five-year post next summer. Jack writes some to Arthur that ends up in a lengthy letter.
- December 22 Sunday. Jack writes more to Arthur.
- December 23 Monday. Jack works in the morning on textual problems in Chaucer, takes a short walk after lunch, and in the evening writes some of a letter to Warren.
- December 24 Tuesday. Jack gets a haircut in the afternoon, and in the afternoon he begins indexing Bunyan. He walks in the afternoon. At seven he dines in College, sitting between Henry Parker and Cesare Foligno, at 9 to the hall for the Christmas Eve celebration, when the choir sings the first part of the *Messiah*. Mrs. Moore and Maureen are present.⁷⁶ After sandwiches, Negus, and talk, they hear carols like the Coventry Carol and *In dulci jubilo*. At midnight the ringers ring. Home by taxi at 12:30 a.m.
- December 25 Wednesday. Christmas Day. Everyone rises late. Jack takes Mr. Papworth for several short walks. He begins reading H. G. Wells’ *Meanwhile*.
- December 26 Thursday. Jack works in College starting at 10:30, then goes for a long walk with McFarlane beginning at eleven. They reach the ferry at Bablock Hythe, feast on bread, cheese, beer, and tea at a pub. It is boxing day. They walk to the village of Stanton Harcourt, have tea at Eynsham, talk about the rival claims of reason and instinct in the pub, and then walk back to Oxford, arriving around 6:30 p.m. Jack gets home at seven, has supper, bathes, and finishes *Meanwhile*.
- December 27 Friday. In the morning Jack works at Chaucer. He buses into College, takes the second chapter of *The Allegory of Love* to a professor in Marston, goes on with Chaucer before supper, and afterwards writes to Condlin, Aunt Annie, Uncle Bill, Uncle Dick, and Arthur. Jack writes to Arthur to see if Arthur can find Jack’s keys in Little Lea.
- December 28 Saturday. Arthur wires Jack to say that he found the keys. Jack goes to Barfield’s in Long Crendon for four days.
- December 29 Sunday. Jack and Owen read Aristotle’s *Ethics* in the morning, walk after lunch, and read Dante’s *Paradiso* the rest of the day. One night they stay up until 4 a.m.

1930

Jack writes his *De Bono et Malo* in this year. Jack writes to Joseph Lewis, Jack’s first cousin. Jack probably writes his *De Toto et Parte* to Barfield.

- January 2 Thursday. Today Jack comes home from a four-day stay (Sunday through Wednesday) with Barfield.
- January 3 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur, asking if Arthur can find Jack’s Bank of Ireland checkbook at Little Lea. Jack spends the morning in the Bodleian. He buys Eugene Vinaver’s *Malory*.
- January 5 Sunday. Jack spends the morning finishing a letter to Griffiths on philosophical subjects. In the afternoon Jack has a “delicious walk.” In the evening Jack reads *Jacob Boehme, The Signature of all Things, with Other Writings*, which

⁷⁶ Clive Staples Lewis, 60.

- he describes as “about the biggest shaking up I’ve got from a book, since I first read *Phantastes*.”
- January 6 Monday. Jack works in the morning at College and goes to the station at 1:30 to return a pair of skates to Harwood, whose train stops for ten minutes. Jack walks after lunch, stopping to see Foord-Kelsie for fifteen minutes.
- January 8 Wednesday. Jack writes more to Arthur.
- January 9 Thursday. Jack spends all day on Chaucer and adds to his letter to Arthur.
- January 10 Friday. Hilary Term begins. Jack adds to his letter to Arthur. He reads more of Jacob Boehme, *The Signature of all Things*.
- January 12 Sunday. Jack adds to his letter to Arthur, all of which goes in the letter sent on January 13. Jack writes to Warren.
- January 13? Monday. Jack writes to Arthur and sends the letter. Term begins at the end of this week.
- January 16 Thursday. Jack writes to Barfield.
- January 24 Friday. John Christie comes in from eleven until 12:45.
- January 26 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. He ends each day with an excerpt from George MacDonald’s *Diary of an Old Soul*. He describes his Weekday schedule to Arthur: called at 7:30, rises about 8, work (no pupils on Monday), home at noon, lunch, dig the hen run, walk (on Monday with Foord-Kelsie), back home for tea, to college for a pupil at 5:30, after dinner a meeting of a society; Tuesday pupils from 10 to 1 and again at 5; Wednesday the same; Thursday with pupils beginning at 9, Anglo-Saxon class after dinner and informal talk until midnight; Friday and Saturday like other days except no pupil after tea; five free evenings a week. Jack is now correcting Collection papers.
- January 27 Monday. Jack reads a paper to the Oxford Junior Linguistic Society entitled “Some Problems of Metaphor” in the rooms of the Broadside Club at No. 19 Friars Entry. Term begins today.
- January 28 Tuesday. In the evening the Icelandic Society (the Kolbitar) meets.
- January 29 Wednesday. Morning tutoring ends at one, a College meeting from 2 until 5, evening pupil from 5:30 to 6:30, a dinner engagement at seven.
- January 30 Thursday. Jack gets Arthur’s letter and replies.
- February 3? Monday. Jack writes to Barfield: “The ‘Spirit’ or ‘Real I’ is showing an alarming tendency to become much more personal and is taking the offensive, and behaving just like God.”
- February 5? Wednesday. Jack has a College meeting at 2:00 p.m.
- February 8 Saturday. Barfield comes and walks with Jack, and they have tea en route in a pub at Stanton St. John.
- February 9 Sunday. Jack spends the entire day until tea time working on textual criticism. After tea he has a wonderful walk through old Headington and over the fields to Forest Hill.
- February 24 Monday. Warren heads to the ship that will take him home. Jack writes to Arthur. He is reading *Middlemarch* and Pascal.
- February 25 Tuesday. Warren sails from Shanghai on the freighter *Tai-Yin*. He visits the United States and Japan on this voyage home.
- February 26 Wednesday. Warren attends a 5:30 p.m. cocktail party until 6:30 in one passenger’s rooms on board ship. Jack writes to Arthur, the last of nine letters this day.
- February 27 Thursday. Warren’s ship approaches Japan. Jack writes to Arthur.
- February 28 Friday. Warren visits Kyoto, seeing the Dibutsu Buddha, the Park of the Imperial Palace, and parts of the old town. That night Warren reads *The Warden* by Anthony Trollope.
- March 2 Sunday. Warren’s ship arrives at the Yokkaichi harbor near Yokohama in Japan.

- March 3 Monday. Jack reads his paper, "The Personal Heresy in Poetics," to the Martlets.⁷⁷
- March 4 Tuesday. Warren travels with Barton to Kamakura, where the real Dibutsu Buddha is located.
- March 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- March 6 Thursday. Warren rereads *Doctor Thorne* by Trollope.
- March 7 Friday. Warren finishes *Doctor Thorne* and reads some plays by Moliere.
- March 8 Saturday. Warren chats with Dakin, scans part of H. G. Wells' *Outline of History*.
- March 10 Monday. Warren reads *Framely Parsonage* (Trollope) and Dakin's copy of John Drinkwater's *Outline of Literature*.
- March 15 Saturday. Term ends for Jack. Jack writes to Arthur.
- March 17 Monday. Warren arrives in San Francisco Bay. Barton, Dakin, and Warren go ashore, noticing the steep hills and not understanding the traffic driving on the right side of the road. They eat supper with Dunkley at Herbert's Batchelor Grill.
- March 18 Tuesday. Warren writes a note to Jack. He lunches at the Sir Francis Drake. They sail at 4:40 p.m. Diary all evening. To bed at 11.
- March 19 Wednesday. They arrive at San Pedro Harbor in the Los Angeles area between Long Beach and Torrance and meet Mr. Hanson, who shows them around southern California. Mr. Hanson takes Warren to see some wrestling matches after driving an hour into Los Angeles. The wrestling ends at 10:30 p.m., and Warren checks into the Johnathan Club of Los Angeles.
- March 20 Thursday. Warren visits Hollywood and tours the film studio of United Artists, run by Mary Pickford and Douglas Fairbanks. They have lunch at the Los Angeles Country Club. They reach the ship at 3:00 p.m. and head to sea at 6:00. After supper, Warren writes in his diary until turning in at 11:15 p.m.
- March 21 Friday. Jack writes to Hamilton Jenkin.
- March 29 Saturday. Maureen's term ends today. Jack begins *Moby Dick* this weekend.
- April 2 Wednesday. Between noon and 4:00 Warren naps and reads Jane Austen's *Pride and Prejudice*. The ship prepares to enter New York City.
- April 3 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur. He is studying Milton's *Comus*. He recently read Jane Austen's unfinished novel *The Watsons*. Jack leaves on a walking tour on Exmoor with Owen Barfield, Cecil Harwood, and Walter Field. They take a car to Dunster and have an evening supper there.
- April 4 Friday. Warren sees the American coast at 11:00 a.m. and heads up the estuary of the Hudson River after noon with the Palisades on the right. Warren's first view of New York. He enjoys the view of the skyscraper. They catch a taxi to the Hotel Seville on Fifth Avenue and 29th Street. Jack and friends leave Dunster in the morning and walk to the village of Luccombe where they have lunch. They ascend Dunkery Beacon and later have tea at the hamlet of Stoke Pero. They reach their car at Wilmersham Farm, having done sixteen miles.
- April 5 Saturday. Warren is awakened at 7 by a wake-up call, much to his consternation. He takes a taxi to the business section of New York and is dismayed by the density of the traffic. They catch a train, "The Knickerbocker Limited," to Boston at 1:00 p.m. Jack's group makes ten miles in the open moor by lunchtime and meet Field. About two-and-a-half hours after lunch, they meet the valley of a river called Badgeworthy Water. They spend the night in Cloud Farm, and in the evening they have a philosophical discussion on The Good.
- April 6 Sunday. Warren awakens and is at breakfast at 8. He cables Jack about his estimated arrival date at Liverpool. He

⁷⁷ Green and Hooper, 125.

walks through Boston Commons. He takes a taxi to Cunard pier where he boards ship. They leave at 5:30 p.m. with a group of Stratford-on-Avon players returning from performing in the US for six months. The walking tour walks down the valley of the Lynn and has lunch at Lynmouth. They walk through the Valley of Rocks. After tea they go over the moor, and in the evening they sleep at Challacombe, having done more than twenty miles.

- April 7 Monday. Warren reads Francis Thompson's poems, "The Hound of Heaven" and "Ode to the Setting Sun." The walking tour walks, meets Field for lunch, has tea at South Molton, and motors into Exeter.
- April 8 Tuesday. Warren reads Gosse's *A Short History of Modern English Literature* (1897). The walking tour breaks up in the morning with Field and Jack taking a train to Bournemouth. Jack rejoins the Moore's at The Rest, Hengestbury Rd., Southbourne, Hants.
- April 12 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- April 13 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. He is reading Virginia Wolfe's *Orlando*. Around this time Jack writes to Barfield.⁷⁸
- April 15 Tuesday. Warren's ship hugs the Antrim coast of Ireland and stops in Belfast Lough near the North Channel.
- April 16 Wednesday. Warren arrives in Liverpool at 8 a.m. after a three-year absence and a journey of fifty days from Shanghai. Warren gets a telegram from Jack, who did not know when and where he would arrive. He stays at the Euston Hotel in London.
- April 17 Thursday. Warren walks across Hyde Park and past the Guner War Memorial to Victory, where he takes the tube to Waterloo and meets Minto and Jack. Jack and Warren go to Oxford that night, while Minto and Maureen travel to Bournemouth on the train. Warren and Jack visit the Ideal Homes Exhibition at Olympia with the idea of building their own home near Oxford. Warren inspects Jack's two new Medici prints in his rooms, where they spend the night.
- April 18 Good Friday. Jack and Warren take breakfast in the Common Room of Magdalen College. They bus to Hillsboro, then travel through Southampton, eventually meeting Minto, Maureen, and Mr. Papworth in Christchurch. Mrs. Weston is their landlady.
- April 20 Easter Sunday. Jack and Warren see the Isle of Wight and the Needles from the beach in Christchurch. They take a country walk in the afternoon.
- April 21 Monday. Jack and Warren return to Oxford en route to Belfast, while Minto and Maureen go to Bristol.
- April 22 Tuesday. Jack and Warren leave from Liverpool for Belfast.
- April 23 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. This term Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "The Text of Milton's 'Comus'" at a place and on a time and day to be arranged. Jack and Warren have breakfast on board ship. Then they go to 83 Royal Avenue and visit J.W.A. Condlin and determine the value of their father's estate. They visit their father's grave at the cemetery in front of the foothills of Divis. They then go to Little Lea. Housekeeper Mary Cullen meets them and prepares them a light lunch. They bury their toys in the vegetable garden and pack some books.
- April 24 Thursday. More packing at Little Lea, including photos. They walk to Uncle Gussie's (Augustus Warren Hamilton, 1866-1945) by the High Holywood Road, where they have supper. They take a taxi to Donegall Quay and sail away.
- April 25 Friday. Warren and Jack arrive in Oxford. Warren stays at Hillsboro.
- April 26 Saturday. Warren spends several hours in Blackwells, browsing their books and purchasing some of Wordsworth's longer poems and *Mémoires de Guy Joli*. Jack and Warren walk up Shotover with Mr. Papworth in the afternoon and return by way of the Cowley side of the hill. Jack returns to College where he spends the night. Warren rereads *The Prelude*. Warren receives a letter granting him military leave until May 15.

⁷⁸ *Collected Letters*, III, 1517.

- April 29 Tuesday. Jack has pupils for tutorials all morning. His noon pupil does not show up. Maureen arrives to confirm the arrangement that will result in Minto, Maureen, Jack, and Warren going to Vaughan Williams' opera *Sir John in Love* on Saturday night, May 10. Warren moves some boxes upstairs to Jack's rooms at Magdalen. Jack writes to Arthur.
- April 30 Wednesday. Warren takes a bus into College in the evening. He reads Thomas Gray's letters in Jack's front sitting room. Jack and Warren talk about putting some things from Little Lea into his front room.
- May 1 Thursday. Jack and Warren head to Magdalen College tower for May Day celebration at 6 a.m. They climb to the roof of the tower. Afterwards they walk up the High and see the Morris dancers. Then Jack and Warren walk to the Christchurch meadows. Then they arrive at the Eastgate Hotel at about 7:50 a.m. for breakfast. Warren then goes to Grimby Hughes, where he purchases a pie, then finds a shop called Taphouses and gets music for Maureen.
- May 2 Friday. At lunch time, Warren reads *Aurora Leigh*. He reads some lines to Jack later. In the evening he reads Wordsworth, and he reads in Jack's diary for thirty minutes.
- May 3 Saturday. Barfield does not show for lunch. Supper is a pleasant meal, with some tension between Minto and Jack. After supper, Jack and Warren argue about some parts of *The Prelude* and then read. Warren finishes *The Prelude*. Jack leaves for College at 10 p.m.
- May 7 Wednesday. Warren reads some of A. Tilley's *Decline of the Age of Louis XIV* in the morning. After breakfast Warren walks into Oxford, taking Tykes with him. He goes to College, where Jack is doing a tutorial. Warren wraps the photo of the ship *Tai-Yin* and then takes it to a shop opposite Christchurch for framing. Minto and Maureen arrive at College at 1:15 for lunch. Jack feeds them well. They seek Mr. Langley, who is out, and they have difficulty finding a solicitor. Finally finding a solicitor, the solicitor witnesses the deeds for 5/-. Jack and Warren take Mr. Papworth home by way of Mesopotamia. They talk of editing the family papers.
- May 8 Thursday. Warren travels to London where he visits the National Gallery after some book hunting.
- May 10 Saturday. Warren decides to edit the Lewis family papers and works out a plan. Jack approves at lunch time. They have supper at 6:30 p.m., then leave for the opera, Vaughan Williams's *Sir John in Love*, taking the bus.
- May 13 Tuesday. Warren gets his posting orders at College for Bulford, Wiltshire, on the Salisbury Plain, 48 miles southwest of Oxford. He tells Jack at the Eastgate.
- May 14 Wednesday. Warren and Jack walk through the fields in early afternoon. Jack agrees to accept £200 from Warren towards the purchase of the house. Warren writes in his diary at 11 p.m.
- May 15 Thursday. At 2:15, Jack, Warren, and Tykes take a taxi to College. Warren leaves by the 3.2 train in First Class. He passes Basingstoke and arrives at Salisbury just before 6. He catches the train at 7:30 for Bulford, England. He is met by an M. T., mechanical transport, person. Warren is assigned as assistant to the officer in charge of supplies and transport at Bulford, England.
- May 16 Friday. Warren goes in at 10 a.m. and meets Inflefield, the Commanding Officer. Inflefield informs Warren that he is to be the Officer in Charge of Supplies and Transport. Lunch at 1. Lowdell goes on weekend leave after lunch and leaves Warren in charge. Warren unpacks his books, goes to his office, walks on to the plain and to the nearest ridge, where he sits for a time.
- May 20 Tuesday. Warren comes back from the hamlet of Tilshead, ten miles away, where he had been inspecting the camp supply arrangements for an artillery practice camp. The car in which he is riding is struck by a cyclist at 3:45 p.m. on his way back to Bulford. He sustains a concussion. They take him to the hospital, where his head is bandaged. Then he is taken to the hospital at Tidworth.
- May 21 Wednesday. Warren spends the entire day in the hospital. He reads some of three books by Edgar Wallace. Jack writes

to T. S. Eliot, inviting Eliot to speak to the Michaelmas Club of Magdalen College.

- May 22 Thursday. Warren unpacks boxes, arranges things, and hangs pictures in the afternoon. He goes to bed at midnight.
- May 23 Friday. After dinner, Warren lends the Ninth Symphony of Beethoven and Bach's Fugues to Newmarch, a Beethoven and Bach enthusiast.
- May 24 Saturday. Warren receives a letter from Jack, stating that the first van load of possessions from Little Lea has arrived and that it is all wrong. Jack asks Warren to stand by to go to Belfast and clear this up. Warren writes Jack to the effect that he can do this. Warren takes a bus to Salisbury at 2:30 p.m. In Salisbury, he checks out two bookstores in the afternoon. Then he walks in the Cathedral Close and enjoys viewing the Cathedral.
- May 25 Sunday. Warren considers, and decides to accept, Jack and Mrs. Moore's invitation to make his home with them. He goes to Salisbury for his evening meal. Warren strolls in the mess garden for a long time after supper.
- May 26 Monday. After lunch Booth and Newmarch fix his gramophone, so he plays Schubert in C Major on it that evening. Warren visits the billiard room for a night cap.
- May 27 Tuesday. Warren reads most of the third book of Wordsworth's poem, *The Excursion*, before dinner. After dinner he puts Brahms' piano quintet on the gramophone.
- May 28 Wednesday. After dinner Warren puts Beethoven's First and Second Symphonies on his gramophone.
- May 31 Saturday. Warren travels from Bulford for Belfast by rail, reading Rose Macaulay's *Casual Commentary* on the journey, then sets sail after midnight. At Magdalen in the evening Jack listens to the records from Little Lea. He asks J.A. Smith if the music bothers him, and the two end up in a philosophical discussion.
- Summer Jack is reelected to another five-year term.
- June 1 Sunday. Warren is in Belfast at Little Lea. He greets Mary, and works on the houses. He decides which books to take. Arthur Greeves calls on the telephone while Warren is at work. In the evening Warren writes up his diary. He walks in the garden from 8 until 9:20 p.m. Then he reads in the little end room, has a glass of whiskey and goes to bed. Jack writes to Arthur. He has read Brother Lawrence's *The Practice of the Presence of God* and has just read the Gospel of John in Greek.
- June 2 Monday. Mary brings in tea in the morning, and Warren receives letters. One is from Minto about getting legal advice from Condlin so she won't have to pay a lawyer.
- June 3 Tuesday. Warren finishes breakfast at 10 a.m., then takes a walk. He writes out an inventory to send to Jack. He reads W. W. Jacobs until 7:00 p.m. Mary serves him a boiled egg and tea, then he strolls in the garden until 8:00. At 8, Gillespie's taxi arrives and he leaves Little Lea for the last time, heading to Donegall Quay.
- June 7 Saturday. Now back in Bulford, Warren has lunch in Salisbury. Jack has lunch with Frederick Lawson and is driven to tea on Boars' Hill by Lawson. Jack writes to Arthur. He has read Charles Kingsley's *The Water-Babies* and Coventry Patmore's *The Angel in the House*.
- June 11 Wednesday. Warren expresses unhappiness that the C.O. is looking at officer's wine bills, an early indication of a growing problem with alcohol. Warren listens to Mozart's clarinet quintet on the gramophone after dinner. At eleven, Warren turns out the guard, visits the sentries, and goes to bed.
- June 14 Saturday. Warren receives a letter from Jack on Epicureanism. Jack receives Arthur's letter at 10:00 p.m. in College. Jack has read MacDonald's *The Princess and the Goblin* this spring.
- June 15 Sunday. It is a day for a church parade. Warren takes the troops to the garrison church. Jack writes to Arthur. He begins

reading Mary Webb's *Precious Bane*.

- June 16 Monday. Warren notes that it is his thirty-fifth birthday and that he received no note of good wishes.
- June 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Barfield.
- June 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Barfield.
- June 22 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack is reading *The Politics of Aristotle*. He has finished *Precious Bane*.
- June 25 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 28 Saturday. Warren comes to the Kilns.
- June 29 Sunday. Warren spends the entire day with Jack.
- June 30 Monday. Arthur's letter reaches Jack. Jack journeys to Long Crendon to see Barfield.
- July 1 Tuesday. Giles Daubeny introduces Warren to the officer's bathing place. Warren takes the Daudel through the village. He and Daubeny take an excursion through the countryside near the Avon River to the bathing place. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack has read William Morris's *Love is Enough*.
- July 5 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Around this time Jack writes two letters to Barfield.⁷⁹ Jack is still a member of the Mermaid Club.
- July 5-6 Saturday-Sunday. Warren spends the weekend at the Kilns.
- July 6 Sunday. Jack and Warren inspect the Kilns for the first time on Sunday morning. Warren gets back from Oxford to Bulford at 11 p.m.
- July 7 Monday. Warren, Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen inspect the Kilns.
- July 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack is reading a little of Traherne's *Centuries of Meditations* each evening. A complete Coventry Patmore has arrived, i.e. *Poems by Coventry Patmore*. "Here I learned to dive wh. is a great change in my life & has important (religious) connections."
- July 12-13 Saturday-Sunday. Warren spends the weekend at Hillsboro. Minto's sister Edie spends the weekend with them. Jack works all Sunday morning. In the afternoon Jack goes to North Oxford, where he grades exams with a colleague until 7:00 p.m.
- July 15 Tuesday. Warren reads the lessons for the day before bedtime.
- July 16 Wednesday. The offer to purchase the Kilns is accepted.
- July 17 Thursday. Examining begins today and last for about ten days.
- July 25 Friday. Warren goes to tea with Tom Turner, a friend from Shanghai who was also stationed at Bulford. At 5:00 p.m. Tom takes Warren for a walk over the downs.
- July 27 Sunday. Warren takes his motorbike, the Daudel, for a ride through the countryside, including Alton Barnes, East Kennett, and Avebury.
- July 28 Monday. He goes to College to entertain two people (Coghill and Dyson) at dinner (noon) and spend the night. The two leave at 3 a.m.
- July 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- July 30 Wednesday. Warren receives a letter from Jack about weekend plans and the credit balance in the Bank of Ireland.
- August In this month Jack writes the poem *The Nameless Isle*.⁸⁰
- August 3 Sunday. Jack walks the fields beyond Barton after tea. He writes to Arthur. He has begun reading Matthew Arnold's *On the Study of Celtic Literature*. He has looked at Walter de la Mare's *The Connoisseur* again. His copy of George

⁷⁹ *Collected Letters*, III, 1519f.

⁸⁰ Green and Hooper, 111.

- Ellis' *Specimens of Early English Metrical Romances* has arrived.
- August 4 Monday. Jack finishes reading Bernardus Silvestris's twelfth-century account of creation, *De Mundi Universitate*.⁸¹
- August 5 Tuesday. Aunt Annie dies at 6:45 p.m.
- August 8 Friday. Warren receives a letter from Ruth, announcing that Aunt Annie died on August 5. In the afternoon he leaves by bus for Salisbury, visiting the bookshop. He goes to the station to have a cup of tea and a bun, while waiting for Jack to arrive. Jack arrives at 5:55 p.m. They walk to the Cathedral to admire it. They visit the bookshop together. They go to the County Hotel and have a drink. They return to the Lion, a pub. They spend the evening talking and listen to Beethoven's Second Symphony.
- August 9 Saturday. In the morning Warren and Jack travel on the Daudel to Oxford. The house is now purchased. They go to North Oxford, then to Magdalen College and spend an old "little end room" morning, reading through family papers and books. Warren reads *The Sailor: A Study*, a Boxen manuscript by Jack. In the afternoon they walk for a time, but the heat causes them to sit in the shade.
- August 10 Sunday. Warren finds Breughel's *Winter Landscape* in his room and hangs it on the wall. He returns to Bulford in the evening.
- August 11 Monday. Warren finishes reading *The Story of the Glittering Plain*, by William Morris, just before dinner.
- August 12 Tuesday. Warren reads the first book of *Aurora Leigh* and part of the second.
- August 13 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur. He takes a long walk through Wood Eaton and Water Eaton. Jack is doing a half hour of German every morning before anything else, and he is reading a lot of Matthew Arnold's prose.
- August 16-17 Saturday-Sunday. Another weekend at Hillsboro. Warren leaves Bulford at 1:02 p.m. on Saturday and arrives in Oxford at 3:20. On Sunday morning they go to Magdalen, where Warren catalogues four of his French books and finishes *The Sailor*. Warren also reads *Littera Scripta Manet*, a comedy in four acts by Jack, and looks through drawings. After tea, they go for a walk. They arrive home at 7:00, and Warren leaves at 8:10 p.m.
- August 18 Monday. Jack goes into College this morning to find a document to help Arthur deal with a publisher's rejection. Jack writes to Arthur.
- August 24 Sunday. In Oxford, Warren rereads Jack's only attempt (1927) at a modern novel. Warren, Jack, and Minto converse at tea at 4 p.m.
- August 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur. He has just finished the first volume of Thomas De Quincey, *Autobiographical Sketches*.
- August 30 Saturday. Warren reads the Scripture lessons for the day, including Ecclesiastes 12.
- August 31 Sunday. Warren rereads *Our Village*, by Mary Russell Mitford, gaining a renewed appreciation for the beauty of the ordinary countryside. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack goes swimming at Parson's Pleasure after tea and reads MacDonald. He finishes MacDonald's *Wilfrid Cumbermede*. A Miss Walsh is staying with the Moore's and Jack. Jack is now reading the second volume of De Quincey's *Autobiographical Sketches*.
- September 4 Thursday. Warren is involved in maneuvers.
- September 6 Saturday. After tea, Warren enjoys a Mozart Quintet. At 7 p.m. While reading, Warren is near lightning in a heavy rain.
- September 7 Sunday. Still at Bulford, Warren strolls in the garden after supper.
- September 10 Wednesday. Warren writes in his diary about the monotony of the routine. Transport has been lost all over the country, so he has been involved in trying to track it down and recover it.
- September 11 Thursday. Warren makes a diary entry.

⁸¹ *On Stories*, xv.

- September 14 Sunday. After tea, Warren walks on Beacon Hill. He enjoys the first fire of the season in his room.
- September 15 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- September 27 Saturday. Warren buys *The Wallet of Kai Lung*, by Victorian Englishman Ernest Bramah, and reads it in the afternoon at the club.
- October 1 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term begins. Warren completes his seventeenth year in the military. He writes to Minto, who has asked him to come to Oxford on days when they are moving to the Kilns. They have bought a car, a Jowett, for moving things. He plans to use the Daudel whenever possible for these tasks.
- October 2 Thursday. Warren receives a letter from Jack about a jacket that Minto has convinced him to wear daily.
- October 4 Saturday. Warren receives a letter from Jack with a check for £7.2.6 for his part of the sale of books from Little Lea. Warren writes back with an acknowledgement. Warren walks in the afternoon into Bulford village. He stops at Bulford Church, an old Norman building. Then he walks to Durrington.
- October 6 Monday. Warren spends a long evening reading John Lockhart's *Life of Scott*. At midnight Warren dressed and turned out the guard and visited the sentries. Jack is packing to move to another house. He has a cold. Jack writes to Arthur.
- October 7 Tuesday. Warren takes a walk in the rain.
- October 8 Wednesday. Before dinner, Warren reads Sir Walter Scott's "Vision of Don Roderick."
- October 10 Friday. Warren leaves for Oxford at 1:30 p.m. and arrives at Magdalen in two hours. He goes to Hillsboro and finds the move under way. Jack drives the Jowett car to the Kilns with much care. In the evening Warren looks through family photos.
- October 10-11 Friday-Saturday. Warren helps Jack, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen move from Hillsboro to the Kilns.
- October 11 Saturday. Term begins for Jack. Jack will lecture at Magdalen on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at a time and day to be arranged.
- October 12 Sunday. Tea with the Armitage family, neighbors, in the afternoon. Jack takes Mrs. Armitage out on the pond in the punt. After tea, Jack and Warren walk past Holy Trinity and agree that this must be their church. They discuss William Cobbett's *Rural Rides*. Warren saws logs for the fire during the day.
- October 13 Monday. After breakfast, they get the Little Lea wardrobes upstairs. Warren weeds the lake in the morning.
- October 14 Tuesday. Warren awakes just before 5:00 a.m. He rises at 5:15 and goes downstairs to find that Minto has gotten up to make some tea. He is on his way by 5:40.
- October 15 Wednesday. Warren enjoys a wet evening and writes in his diary. Jack begins a lecture series on "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at 11:00 a.m. on Wednesdays and Fridays at Magdalen College.
- October 17 Friday. Jack begins a twice weekly lecture series at 11:00 a.m. on "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen College.
- October 18-19 Saturday-Sunday. Warren spends the weekend at the Kilns. On Sunday before breakfast Jack and Warren take Tykes for a walk. After breakfast Jack and Warren bike to Magdalen where Jack has to set an exam paper. They go home on the Daudel. In the afternoon, they move boxes of books from the garage and unpack them. After an unpleasant evening meal, with Minto in bad temper because some of her china for tea was broken earlier in the day.
- October 20 Monday. Warren rises a little before 5 a.m., but Minto is up earlier, meets him on the stair with a cup of tea, bread, and butter. Warren leaves at 5:30 with Jack and Minto in the kitchen.
- October 22 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen College.
- October 24 Friday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on "Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon" at Magdalen College.
- October 26 Sunday. Warren learns about a road making project in their area.

- October 27? Monday. Jack has tea with Rev. Francis John Lys, Provost of Worcester.
- October 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur. He has started attending chapel at 8 a.m. Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College.
- October 30 Thursday. Warren engages in a morning parade, processing mail, and stock-taking. He reads Lockhart’s ninth volume before bed.
- October 31 Friday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College.
- November 2 Sunday. This morning Warren goes to Oxford on the Daudel. He meets Cecil Harwood. He brings Harwood and Jack to the Kilns, and Jack drives the car!
- November 5 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College.
- November 7 Friday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College.
- November 12 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College.
- November 14 Friday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College.
- November 15 Saturday. Warren takes a weekend leave to the Kilns, first finding Jack at Magdalen. They go to the High to wait for Barfield, who is coming out to the Kilns to tea. Warren and Jack leave for the Kilns on the Daudel in the rain. Barfield, Warren, and Jack talk about books, including Robert Bridges’ poem, *Testament of Beauty*, while Mrs. Barfield is shown the house. The Barfields leave at 6 p.m.
- November 19 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College.
- November 21 Friday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College.
- November 26 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College.
- November 28 Friday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College.
- November 29 Jack celebrates his thirty-second birthday.
- December Warren begins the work of editing the Lewis papers while on leave.
- December 3 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College.
- December 5 Friday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College.
- December 10 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College.
- December 12 Friday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen College.
- December 17 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term ends. Friday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. on “Elyot, Ascham, Hooker, and Bacon” at Magdalen.
- December 23 Tuesday. Jack purchases George MacDonald’s *Alec Forbes of Howglen*. He has read Trollope’s *The Belton Estate*.
- December 24 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur. He spends most afternoons sawing wood. He has finished MacDonald’s *Annals of a Quiet Neighbourhood*. He has failed in an attempt to read the *Seaboard Parish*. Warren is with Jack.

1931

- Jack writes *Commentarium in De Toto et Parte*. The new library at Cambridge University is begun.
- January Jack’s letter on “Spenser’s Irish Experiences and *The Fairie Queene*” is published in *The Review of English Studies*.⁸²
- January 1-4 Thursday-Sunday. Warren and Jack take their first walking tour 54 miles along the Wye Valley.
- January 1 Thursday. Jack and Warren take a train to Chepstow, stopping at Gloucester for two hours to see the cathedral. They arrive in

⁸² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

- January 2 Chepstow in the evening and walk after dinner. They visit the ruins of an eleventh century castle near the River Wye. Friday. Jack and Warren walk to Monmouth, passing Tintern Abbey at 11:00 a.m. They lunch at St. Briavels where there is another castle. That night they sleep at Monmouth again after a lovely walk.
- January 3 Saturday. Jack and Warren go to Ross.
- January 4 Sunday. Jack and Warren walk to Hereford, probably attending church there.
- January 9 Friday. Warren writes of beginning the Lewis Papers.
- January 10 Saturday. Hilary Term begins. Jack writes to Arthur in the sitting room of the Kilns at his mother's desk at 3:30 p.m. after a walk. He has finished *Alec Forbes* and is now reading *The Life of Benjamin Robert Haydon from his Autobiography and Journals*. Term begins next week. Jack will lecture at Magdalen on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at a time and day to be arranged.⁸³
- January 13 Tuesday. Warren receives a catalog from Blackwells, and he mails it to Jack.
- January 16 Friday. Warren receives a letter from the lawyer Condlin, indicating the Little Lea has sold for £2300. Term begins today for Jack. He spends the afternoon and evening correcting papers.
- January 17 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur. He has finished MacDonald's *What's Mine's Mine*. He spends the morning correcting papers.
- January 18 Sunday. Warren sleeps until 9:10 a.m. at the Kilns, takes Mr. Papworth for a walk before breakfast, feeds the fowls and swans after breakfast, then bikes into College on the Daudel where Jack is at work on papers. Warren there reads his 1922 diary. After a drink, Warren and Jack go home. After dinner Jack and Warren cut wood for the fireplaces. In the evening, Warren reads Keats' letters. Jack reads the life of Gerard Manley Hopkins.
- February 1 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. Minto has been in bed with the flu the past week. Jack is recovering from a cold. He mentions Warren's peerage.
- February 17 Tuesday. Warren goes to Aldershot for No. 6 War Course.
- February 21 Saturday. Jack goes to the matinee of Flecker's *Hassan* done by the Oxford University Dramatic Society.
- February 22 Sunday. Jack, Warren, and Dorothea Vaughan (a friend of Maureen) spend most of the day digging holes for trees.
- February 23 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur. He is reading Ruskin's *Praeterita*.
- March 1 Sunday. Warren is halfway through the very busy War Course. He starts his diary again.
- March 17 Tuesday. The war course ends at midday. Warren arrives at the Kilns until the afternoon of March 23. During this week they finish the tree planting program. They plant 43 trees.
- March 21 Saturday. Mrs. Armitage visits, probably on Saturday. After Jack has a pupil to tea and for a walk, he finds Mrs. Armitage still at the Kilns at 7, talking with Warren.
- March 24 Tuesday. Warren writes to four firms in Dublin asking for estimates for a stained glass window at St. Mark's in memory of their parents.
- March 28 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Warren takes the bus to Salisbury and has an evening meal at the Red Lion.
- March 29 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. He is reading Tolstoy's *War and Peace*. He has recently reread Rider Haggard's *She* and *Ayesha*.
- March 31 Tuesday. Warren receives written approval to go to Shanghai during the trooping season of 1931-1932.
- April 3 Good Friday.

⁸³ *Oxford University Gazette*, 16 January 1931, 249.

- April 5 Easter Sunday.
- April 8 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack will lecture at Magdalen on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at a time and day to be arranged.
- April 19 Saturday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about his article “The Personal Heresy in Criticism.”
- April 26? Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. Minto has pleurisy.
- April 29 Wednesday. Jack begins lectures on “The Age of Shams (1760-1765), and its Origins” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools and on “Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of ‘Hamlet’” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 2 Saturday. Warren goes to the Kilns for the weekend.
- May 3 Sunday. Warren begins to get the flu.
- May 6 Wednesday. Jack begins lectures on “The Age of Shams (1760-1765), and its Origins” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools and on “Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of ‘Hamlet’” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 9 Saturday. Warren begins to pray again and returns to the Christian faith, with his spiritual journey described as indifference, skepticism, atheism, agnosticism, and then Christianity.
- May 13 Wednesday. Warren is recovering from the flu. Jack begins lectures on “The Age of Shams (1760-1765), and its Origins” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools and on “Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of ‘Hamlet’” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 17 Sunday. Warren attends the garrison church.
- May 18 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur while recovering from the flu.
- May 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack begins lectures on “The Age of Shams (1760-1765), and its Origins” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools and on “Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of ‘Hamlet’” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 22 Friday. Warren strolls in the garden after supper until nearly 10:00 p.m., smoking a pipe. On this date, the English School adopts a medieval philological course covering the period up to Chaucer.
- May 26 Tuesday. Warren visits the Kilns, catching the 7:56 train and arriving in Oxford at 11:10, a trip of three hours and fourteen minutes. It is a sunny morning. Arriving in Oxford, he walks to Blackwells, delivers two books to be bound, then walks to the Eastgate to drink some beer before going to Magdalen College. While he talks to Jack, Arthur Greeves arrives to spend a week at the Kilns. They bus to the house and sit on the deck chairs.
- May 27 Wednesday. Jack begins lectures on “The Age of Shams (1760-1765), and its Origins” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools and on “Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of ‘Hamlet’” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot.
- June 3 Wednesday. Jack begins lectures on “The Age of Shams (1760-1765), and its Origins” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools and on “Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of ‘Hamlet’” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 6 Saturday. Warren lets Jack read his Marlborough essay, and Jack encourages Warren to try his hand at writing.
- June 10 Wednesday. Warren notes in his diary that it is a rainy, cloudy, and dreary day. Jack begins lectures on “The Age of Shams (1760-1765), and its Origins” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools and on “Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of ‘Hamlet’” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his thirty-sixth birthday.
- June 17 Wednesday. Jack begins lectures on “The Age of Shams (1760-1765), and its Origins” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools and on “Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of ‘Hamlet’” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

- June 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelley (later Mary Neylan).
- June 20 Saturday. Presumably, Mary Shelley calls on Jack this morning.
- June 24 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 26 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur from the suburbs of London, Hampstead, where he is spending two days with Barfield. He is reading some Donne and Beowulf. He is also reading William Inge's *Personal Religion and the Life of Devotion*.
- July 11 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 26 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about visiting Ireland in the midst of examining.
- July 30? Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur about changing the dates for his Ireland trip.
- August 6 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur, still in the midst of examining.
- August 14 Friday. Jack and Warren travel to Northern Ireland in rainy weather. They take the late ferry at Liverpool.
- August 15 Saturday. Jack and Warren arrive at County Down, Northern Ireland at 6:30 a.m. They meet Condlin on Royal Avenue. They walk to the Ulster Club and wait for Uncle Gussie. They catch the 5:20 to Larne, then take a walk. They go to the beach past Ty-na-mara and continue along the shore to the men's bathing place where they meet Dick (Richard Lewis). Richard Lewis lives in a home called Ty-na-mara in Larne Harbor, County Antrim, Northern Ireland. He invites them to have a drink at his home when their walk is done with him and his wife Jean. They spend a pleasant hour there.
- August 16 Sunday. They attend church and then go to Olderfleet to meet Uncle Gussie and Harley for lunch. At nearly 6:00 Uncle Gussie leaves. They all leave in Uncle Gussie's car and in a rain storm. Jack and Warren walk along the shore in the evening.
- August 17 Monday. Jack and Warren awaken to some tea and arrive at Castlerock at 11:30 a.m. where they had vacationed with their mother as children. They swim in the icy water. Warren has a whiskey and soda and Jack has a rum. In the afternoon, they explore a cemetery. They also walk in the evening along the beach.
- August 18 Tuesday. Jack and Warren walk around the village and talk of systems of government. They have tea at the pub in Downhill.
- August 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- August 20 Thursday. Jack and Warren come to Bernagh in the evening to visit Arthur and see Warren off. Arthur meets them at Sydenham after Jack and Warren take the train to Sydenham.
- August 26 Wednesday. Warren goes on embarkation leave.
- August 27 Thursday. Jack leaves Belfast.
- August 23 Sunday. Jack and Arthur attend church at St. Mark's. Jack speaks to Chavasse about the memorial window, which now only needs the Bishop's approval.
- August 28 Friday. Jack returns from Ireland after a week at Bernagh with Arthur Greeves.
- September During this month Jack gets the idea for *The Great Divorce* from Jeremy Taylor's sermon "Christ's Advent to Judgement."⁸⁴
- September 3 Thursday. Warren takes Jack to Bulford on Salisbury plain and they visit the village of Boscombe, where Hooker was vicar.
- September 4 Friday. In the evening Jack meets Frederick Baxter, Professor of English Literature at the Queen's University, Belfast.
- September 5 Saturday. Warren agrees with Jack and Minto to pay £500 on the mortgage of the Kilns. Jack attends church and starts Jeremy Taylor's *Rule and Exercise of Holy Living* and *Rule and Exercise of Holy Dying* this morning. He has read a bit of Richard Hooker. Jack has bought and read Yeats-Browns' *Bengal Lancer*. He is studying Shakespeare's *The Winter*

⁸⁴ Green and Hooper, 220.

Tale. In the afternoon, Jack and Warren clip the undergrowth.

- September 8 Tuesday. Jack, Warren, and Minto meet Barfield at his office to assess the practicality of this arrangement.
- September 19 Saturday. Jack talks with Dyson and Tolkien late into the night on myth, truth, and Christianity. Dyson stays the night with Jack in College. Tolkien comes too, and the three begin talking in Addison's Walk just after dinner. Tolkien leaves at 3 a.m. Jack and Dyson talk until 4 a.m.
- September 20 Sunday. Dyson comes to the Kilns for lunch. Maureen, Minto, and Jack (and Tykes) drive Dyson to Reading.
- September 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur, who had written to Jack on September 11. Jack has finished reading Jeremy Taylor's *Rule and Exercise of Holy Living* and *Rule and Exercise of Holy Dying* and is now studying Hamlet.
- September 28 Monday. Warren reads Trevelyan's *England Under the Stewarts* in the common room. Jack and Warren travel to the Whipsnade Zoo in Warren's Daudel, stopping on the way for beer and gasoline and arriving shortly before 1:00. Minto, Vera Henry (Minto's god-daughter), Mr. Papworth, and Maureen follow on the Singer car, arriving at 2:20. Jack becomes a Christian while riding in Warren's sidecar on the way to newly opened Whipsnade Zoo. After a sandwich lunch, they go into the zoo at 3. They enjoy the American timber wolves, bears, with Jack dreaming of adding a pet bear to their home and calling him "Bultitude," a wombat, kangaroos. Warren visits the zoo while Jack takes care of the dog Tykes. Then Jack goes in while Warren takes care of Tykes. At 5:30 the others come out, and they go home.
- October 1 Thursday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves that he now believes in Christ. Jack is now reading the *Poetical Works* of John Skelton. He has finished reading the New Testament book of Romans. Jack lectures this term on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at a time and day to be arranged. Jack says that "Term begins next Friday," so this must refer not to the official beginning with preliminary Collections and such but to the actual beginning of tutorials and lectures.⁸⁵
- October 2 Friday. Mrs. Moore executes the transfer of the mortgage on the Kilns to her, Jack, and Warren.
- October 5 Monday. Jack and Warren go to Whipsnade by themselves. They have lunch on the zoo grounds and consider Bultitude the star of the zoo. They get home at 6:00 p.m.
- October 7 Wednesday. Warren leaves for Southampton on the 8:30 p.m. train with Jack coming to the station to see him off in a taxi.
- October 9 Friday. Warren leaves in a three berth cabin on the *Nueralia* for his second tour of duty in China at about 2:00 p.m. Term begins at Oxford University.
- October 10 Saturday. Rev. Wilfrid Thomas invites Jack to tea. Jack finishes a book by Wodehouse. He also rereads Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey*.
- October 11 Sunday. Jack skips church to correct his Collection papers.
- October 14 Wednesday. The *Neuralia* goes to sea before breakfast. Warren starts reading *Joseph Andrews* by Henry Fielding.
- October 18 Sunday. Probably on this day Jack is writing to Warren the letter he sends on October 24. The sermon is on the armor of God.
- October 19 Monday. Dom Bede Griffiths spends the night with Jack at Magdalen and gives him a copy of William Law's *An Appeal to All that Doubt*.
- October 24 Saturday. Jack posts a letter to Warren. Maureen has accepted a residential job as a music teacher at a school in Monmouth.
- October 26 Monday. Jack writes to Warren about the mortgage that Mrs. Moore transferred.

⁸⁵ *Collected Letters*, I, 975.

- October 31 Saturday. C.C.J. Webb replies to Jack about “Oyarses” as a corruption of *Ousiarches*.⁸⁶
- November 7? Saturday. Jack spends a night at Reading with Hugo Dyson.
- November 8 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. Both have been reading John Keats’ *Endymion*.
- November 14 Saturday. Barfield comes for lunch in College when Jack is scheduled for a lunch with Keir and Lawson. After lunch, Barfield and Jack motor to the Kilns, walk to the Barley Mow, and have supper of ham and eggs at the Barley Mow. They sleep there. They rise at 9 on Sunday, walk up Didcot Clumps, cross the Thames at a ferry near Shillingford, then go to Warborough, Stadhampton, Denton, Cuddesdon, Wheatley (tea here), and then to the Kilns.
- November 17 Tuesday. Warren arrives in Shanghai to serve as officer commanding the RASC, Shanghai.
- November 22 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren. He tells him his schedule: called with tea at 7:15, bath and shave, walk in Addison’s Walk, chapel at 8, breakfast with the Dean’s Prayers party, J.A. Smith joins them at 8:25. Leave the room at 8:40, answer notes etc. until 9, pupils from 9 until 1. Afternoons at the Kilns. At 4:45 he is driven back to College, tutorials from 5 until 7, dinner at 7:15. On Tuesday, pupils come to read Beowulf at 8:30 and stay until about 11. On Thursday Chesney Horwood comes to read Dante, every second Monday the College literary society, Tolkien drops in on most Monday mornings for a drink. Jack is reading Thomas Carlyle’s *Past and Present* again, an indictment of the Industrial Revolution. He has been reading some Cowper. He concludes his letter in the common room of the Kilns at 8:30 p.m.⁸⁷
- November 23 Monday. Warren purchases from Bill Wilson the furniture he had sold him when he went home last. He has completed his unpacking and writes in his diary to that effect.
- November 29 Jack celebrates his thirty-third birthday.
- November 30 Monday. After lunch, Warren walks to Kelly and Walsh to purchase a calendar, choosing an East Anglian winter landscape.
- December Edward Hugh-Jones invites Jack to dine at home with his wife and sister-in-law. Jack sees *Tartuffe*.
- December 2 Wednesday. Warren receives a letter from Jack, stating that Maureen has accepted a job at a girl’s boarding school in Monmouth. In the evening Warren takes a taxi downtown to meet Chunk Boxer and Charles Pennack at the Shanghai Club for dinner, drinks, billiards, and conversation until 11:00. Wilson Brand joins them. Then they go to The Aquarium, where they hear a Russian female singer. Then they go to St. George’s where they dance, except for Warren. Then they go to Del Monte, where Warren buys Shanghai Mary a bottle of champagne. The party breaks up at 4:00 a.m.
- December 3 Thursday. Warren receives a letter from Minto, informing him of Tykes suffering at his departure.
- December 6 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- December 8 Tuesday. Warren writes to Jack.
- December 14 Monday. Warren reads Ponsonby’s *English Diaries*.
- December 16 Wednesday. Warren finishes Ponsonby’s *English Diaries*.
- December 17 Thursday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 20 Sunday. Warren rises at 7:30 and attends Matins and choral Eucharist with a total of four people at 10:00 a.m. After lunch Warren walks to the Shanghai Club to exchange a book for a new one, deciding on Vol. VI of The Cambridge Modern History *The XVIIIth Century*.

⁸⁶ *On Stories*, xv.

⁸⁷ The sixth general note on Jack’s regular schedule.

- December 25 Friday. Warren is awakened at 6:30 for the 8:00 celebration at Bubbling Well chapel in Shanghai. He takes Communion for the first time in many years. Jack writes to Warren about the afforestation program 1931. He has met recently with “The Cave,” English dons on the same opinion—Lewis, Tolkien, Nevill Coghill, Hugo Dyson, Leonard Rice-Oxley, H.F.B. Brett-Smith, and Maurice Ridley. After tea he takes a walk and talks to William Taylor, a neighbor, about trees.
- December 27 Sunday. Jack attends the 8:00 a.m. Holy Communion service at Holy Trinity. He has read *Somnium Scipionis*, *Wuthering Heights*, and Rose Macaulay’s *Mystery at Geneva*.
- December 29 Tuesday. Warren spends the day in bed with a bad cold.
- December 30 Wednesday. Warren spends the morning in bed with his bad cold. He gets a letter from Jack with one enclosed from Minto.
- December 31 Thursday. Jack goes to Cambridge on New Year’s Eve for two days of awarding. He stays in the University Arms, a luxury hotel.

1932

- January 10 Sunday. Hilary Term begins. Jack writes to Arthur. He has read Haggard’s *The Wood Beyond the World* and *The People of the Mist*, Kingsley’s *Hereward the Wake*. He has reread Burke’s *Reflections on the French Revolution* and finally finished, after two unsuccessful attempts, Pater’s *Marius the Epicurean*. This week Jack takes a miniature walking tour with Barfield and Harwood. The three spend a day walking to Abingdon and then Jack and Harwood walk back by way of the river bank.
- January 14 Thursday. Warren writes a cheering letter to Jack.
- January 16 Saturday. Term begins today. Jack goes for a walk with student Martin Lings.
- January 17 Sunday. Jack finishes his Collection papers and then allows himself an hour of letter writing. Jack writes to Warren. The two brothers have one of Jack’s rooms at Magdalen set up with books and papers from Little Lea.
- January 18 Monday. Jack begins a twice weekly lecture series at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.”
- January 19 Tuesday. Warren receives a letter from Jack informing him that both brothers share in the return to the Christian faith. Jack says that he has started going to Communion also.
- January 20 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.” Jack also begins a lecture series on “Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- January 24 Saturday. Jack continues his letter of January 17 to Warren. Jack has read John Barbour’s *The Bruce*.
- January 25 Monday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.”
- January 26 Tuesday. Warren walks in the afternoon and at the end of the walk hears that he must stay close to the telephone in case of an emergency. The tension between the Japanese and Chinese is mounting.
- January 27 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- January 28 Thursday. Japan lands troops in Shanghai to quell a Chinese boycott on Japanese goods. Warren writes to Jack.
- January 29 Friday. The Japanese attack Shanghai.
- January 31 Sunday. Warren is forced to spend the morning in the office instead of attending church.
- February 1 Monday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.”
- February 3 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism:

- Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 5 Friday. Japan now has three provinces of Manchuria under its control. The Army Service Corps is not involved, but the garrison is on an active service basis.
- February 7 Sunday. Warren is forced to spend the morning in the office instead of attending church.
- February 8 Monday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.”
- February 10 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 13 Saturday. Warren writes about the war that is not a war. He rereads the *Faerie Queene*.
- February 14 Sunday. Warren is forced to spend the morning in the office instead of attending church. Warren writes to Jack.
- February 15 Monday. Jack writes to Warren while convalescing from the flu, which he has had the last seven days. Jack has reread three books by Sir Walter Scott, *The Monastery* a second time, *The Abbot* a second time, and *The Antiquary*, for the fifth time. He rates it the best Scott novel. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.”
- February 17 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 21 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren. Jack is back in bed with a slight rising of his temperature.
- February 22 Monday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.”
- February 23 Tuesday. Warren is awakened during the night by heavy shelling nearby as the Japanese-Chinese tensions rise. Jack writes to Arthur, having had the flu for more than two weeks. Jack has read Scott’s *The Heart of Midlothian*.
- February 24 Wednesday. Warren takes a walk in the evening. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 29 Monday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.”
- March 2 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 7? Monday. This week a previous pupil, Arthur Wood, spends the night with Jack. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.”
- March 9 Wednesday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 14 Monday. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.”
- March 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Barfield about a walk. Jack lectures at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 19 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack writes to Barfield again about a walk.
- March 20 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren. Jack has read the *Aeneid*, has browsed some of John Lockhart’s *Memoirs of the Life of Scott*, some Boswell, some of First Corinthians, and some of Samuel Butler’s *The Way of All Flesh*.
- March 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Barfield.
- March 25 Good Friday.
- March 27 Easter Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack has partially read the “modern novel” *The Foundation*, by Charles Morgan.
- March 30 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.

- March 31 Thursday. Jack meets Barfield, Griffiths, Harwood, and Beckett at Eastbourne in the evening. Rev. Frank Brightman dies.
- April Warren serves as officer commanding the supply depot, Shanghai. Jack's "A Note on *Comus*" is published by *The Review of English Studies*.
- April 1 Thursday. The walking tour walks over the chalky South Downs all day. They end at Lewes, and Lewis shares a room with Griffiths.
- April 2 Friday. The walking tour runs into an icy wind and a torrent of rain. They walk for two hours nearly blind in the rain and come to the village of Bramber, where they crowd to the fire in an inn. After tea and supper, they ascend in good weather where the downs are much like the moors. They spend the night at Findon, but Griffiths is "quite intolerable" after dinner, like "a Calvinist Jesuit."
- April 3 Saturday. Good weather allows for good progress all day, and Griffiths is better. They are still in the Sussex downs. They have tea at Arundel, and Beckett leaves them by train. They see a castle in Arundel.
- April 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Warren. They are actually on the same side regarding the Sino-Japanese war, apparently not a common thing. Jack is reading middle English texts, especially the *Owl and the Nightingale*. He is also reading Edward Tylor's *Anthropology: An Introduction to the Study of Man and Civilization*. Jack notes that Frank Brightman has died.
- April 17 Sunday. Warren records in his diary about one of Jack's ideas for a book, which later becomes *The Great Divorce*.⁸⁸
- April 25 Monday. Jack begins a twice weekly lecture series on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at the Schools at 11:00 a.m. on Mondays and Wednesdays.
- April 27 Wednesday. Jack begins a twice weekly lecture series on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at the Schools at 11:00 a.m. on Mondays and Wednesdays. Jack also begins to lecture on "Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of 'Hamlet'" at 5:00 p.m. at the Schools.
- May 2 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- May 4 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack also begins to lecture on "Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of 'Hamlet'" at 5:00 p.m. at the Schools.
- May 6 Friday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield about seeing the opera *Siegfried*. Jack writes to Barfield a second time, asking him to book a seat for him on May 16 at Covent Garden.
- May 9 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- May 11 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack also begins to lecture on "Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of 'Hamlet'" at 5:00 p.m. at the Schools.
- May 15 Sunday. Warren writes to Jack.
- May 16 Monday. Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack and Barfield see the opera *Siegfried*, the third of Wagner's Ring cycle, his first at Covent Garden Theater in London. He spends the night at Swiss Cottage.
- May 17 Tuesday. *The Times* gives an account of *Siegfried* on page 8.
- May 18 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack also begins to lecture on "Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of 'Hamlet'" at 5:00 p.m. at the Schools.
- May 23 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- May 25 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack also begins to lecture on "Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of 'Hamlet'" at 5:00 p.m. at the Schools.

⁸⁸ Green and Hooper, 220.

- May 30 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- June 1 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack also begins to lecture on “Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of ‘Hamlet’” at 5:00 p.m. at the Schools.
- June 6 Monday. Foord Kelsie drives Arthur and Jack to Whipsnade Zoo. They see Wallaby Wood, Bultitude, and the other attractions. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- June 8 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack also begins to lecture on “Textual Criticism: The First Quarto of ‘Hamlet’” at 5:00 p.m. at the Schools.
- June 12 Sunday. Jack bathes (swims) for the first time this season. Arthur writes to Jack.
- June 13 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- June 14 Tuesday. Jack writes to Warren about the virtues of Trollope vs. Thackeray while invigilating, i.e. keeping watch over students during final examinations in the Examination Schools building on High Street. He reads Warren’s letter of May 14 and writes back to him between 2 and 4:30 p.m., the examinations being scheduled for 2:00-5:00 p.m. The pond at the Kilns is being drained. Jack has recently reread Thackeray’s *Pendennis*. He has also been to Whipsnade Zoo recently.
- June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his thirty-seventh birthday.
- June 22 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- July 29 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- August 8 Monday. Warren applies for retirement from the RASC with 108 days leave.
- August 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur about booking a berth for August 15.
- August 15 Monday. Jack crosses over to Belfast from Liverpool on a cross-channel overnight boat.
- August 16 Tuesday. Presumably, Jack arrives in Belfast.
- August 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur. He is apparently with Mrs. Moore, Maureen and friend Dorothea ‘Dotty’ Vaughan in Kilkeel.
- September 1 Thursday. Jack, Mrs. Moore, Maureen and friend Dorothea ‘Dotty’ Vaughan cross over to England.
- September 3 Saturday. A Leave of Absence is given to Warren on 3 September 1932 at Hong Kong by the General commanding the British Troops in China.
- October 1 Saturday. Michaelmas Term begins (or on October 9).
- October 12 Wednesday. Jack begins a lecture series for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- October 19 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- October 21 Friday. Warren’s leave of absence begins today.
- October 22 Saturday. Warren sails from Shanghai on the cargo liner *Automadon*.
- October 26 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- October 29 Saturday. Jack writes to Barfield.
- November 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Barfield. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- November 7 Monday. Jack writes to Barfield.
- November 9 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- November 16 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- November 23 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

- November 25 Friday. Barfield arrives at Magdalen at about 5:00 p.m. to spend the night with Jack.
- November 29 Tuesday. Jack celebrates his thirty-fourth birthday.
- November 30 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- December 4 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. He has just finished reading Lockhart, *Memoirs of the Life of Scott*, Vol. II. He writes about his writing in *The Pilgrim’s Regress*.
- December 7 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- December 12 Monday. Jack writes to Warren. He is reading more of Lockhart, now at Volume IV.
- December 14 Wednesday. Warren arrives home at Liverpool. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” on Wednesdays at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- December 15 Thursday. The Major-General grants Warren a leave of absence. It is signed by Warren on this date.
- December 17 Saturday. Michaelmas Term ends. Jack writes to Arthur, stating “the decay of our old classical learning is a contributory cause of atheism.”
- December 20 Tuesday. Warren’s leave of absence ends today, enabling his retirement.
- December 21 Wednesday. Warren retires from the RASC after eighteen years, two months, and twenty days of service. He moves into the Kilns, which has a new wing with a study and a bedroom for him. Notice of his retirement appears in the *Gazette* and the *London Times*: “Capt. W.H. Lewis retires on ret. pay.”⁸⁹
- December 24 Saturday. Griffiths is received into the Catholic Church at Winchcombe.⁹⁰

1933

- Jack writes to Edmund Blunden about a letter received from Blunden complimenting him on *The Pilgrim’s Regress*.
- January 3-6 Tuesday-Friday. Warren and Jack take their second walking tour in the Wye Valley after a two-year interim.
- January 10 Tuesday. Hilary Term begins.
- Mid-January Warren returns to the editing of the Lewis Papers.
- January 17 Tuesday. Jack writes to Guy Pocock at J.M. Dent.
- January 18 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- January 19 Thursday. Pocock replies to Jack.
- January 25 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m. Tolkien, Jack, and Warren dine together at Pembroke. After dinner they go to the common room where Warren chats with the vice president in general conversation. They take dessert and wine. Then they stand around the fire and talk mostly about Johnson and Trollope. They return to Jack’s rooms where they stay until 11:00 p.m.
- January 27 Friday. Warren purchases two pair of skates for himself and Jack. In the afternoon, they skate on the pond.
- January 28 Saturday. Warren and Jack skate.
- January 29 Sunday. Warren and Jack skate.

⁸⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 90.

⁹⁰ Clive Staples Lewis, 9.

- February 1 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- February 2 Thursday. Pocock writes again to Jack.
- February 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur, stating that Warren has been home since before Christmas. Jack is reading Vol. 8 of Lockhart. He has just finished Tolkien’s *The Hobbit*.
- February 8 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- February 13 Monday. Warren finds a diary fragment from Jack, written in 1916, for the family papers.
- February 14 Tuesday. Jack writes to Pocock at Dent.
- February 15 Wednesday. Jack sends the revised manuscript of *The Pilgrim’s Regress* to Dent. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- February 18 Saturday. Jack and Warren spend the morning in the New Building at Magdalen. Warren is typing “Chap. III of Thomas.” Hugo Dyson comes in and takes Warren to the Mitre Tap where they have two glasses of Bristol milk each and discuss China, Japan, staff officers, Dickens, house property as an investment, and *Orlando Furioso*. That evening a light snowfall arrives while they are having tea.
- February 22 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- February 23 Thursday. Jack gets sick and goes to bed.
- February 25 Saturday. The snow is falling, and the papers call it the worst storm in thirty years. Warren takes an afternoon walk.
- February 26 Sunday. Because of the snow, Warren does not attend church.
- February 27 Monday. Jack writes to Pocock from bed. He still has the flu.
- March 1 Wednesday. Jack probably does not lecture on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m. because of the flu.
- March 8 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- March 15 Wednesday. Warren reads Tolstoy’s *War and Peace*. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- March 18 Saturday. Jack and Warren catch the 5:50 p.m. train to Reading, arriving at 6:30 p.m. Dyson meets them at the station. Warren books into the Great Western pub for the night, where the three of them have a drink. Dyson takes Jack to the house, while Warren dresses. Warren arrives at the Dyson home by taxi at 7:45 p.m. A Polish lecturer at Reading University is there, a woman who is working on the CON section of the *New English Dictionary*. After dinner, they retire to Dyson’s study for coffee. Dyson reads an imitation of Pope that he has written. They spend the evening in talk.
- March 19 Sunday. Jack arrives back at the Kilns just before eleven, and they catch the 11:20 into town. They take a steam train to Watford at 2:50 p.m., arriving about 3:30. They look around at Wynyard, now a junior house of a girls school.
- March 22 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- March 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Pocock at Dent with a correction.
- March 24 Friday. Jack writes to Dent Publishers. Jack sees John Bryson this evening at a supper for some of the English tutors at the Golden Cross.
- March 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Dent Publishers. Jack writes to Arthur. Warren is building a collection of Beethoven’s symphonies and plays one of them on most Sunday evenings. Jack has tried to read *The Three Musketeers*, but gave up. Jack has just finished John Buchan’s *The Three Hostages* and a Hanbury Sparrow’s *Landlocked Lake*. Warren is in bed with the flu.
- March 26 Sunday. Jack writes to Edmund Blunden.

- March 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Barfield. He indicates that he has read at this point in the past Edmund Blunden's *Undertones of War*, a 1928 publication. Jack writes to Daphne Harwood about anthroposophy.
- March 29 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m. Warren finishes reading *The Land Locked Lake* by Hanley Sparrow.
- March 30 Thursday. Warren purchases a gramophone. They listen to some of the Pastoral Symphony by Debussy and a chorus from Beethoven's Mass. After supper, Minto, Warren, and Jack sit in the study and listen to the Pastoral Symphony and a sonata by Bach.
- March 31 Friday. Jack writes to Pocock.
- April 5 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- April 6 Thursday. Jack, Warren, Mrs. Moore, and Maureen vacation for two weeks in Flint Hall, Hambleden, a farmhouse in the Chilterns.
- April 8 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- April 12 Wednesday. Jack and Warren walk north to Skermitt, the next village up the road, turn east, and get to the village of Frieth. Warren spends the rest of the day correcting proofs of *The Pilgrim's Regress*. Jack and Warren take a walk after tea and visit the pub after supper. Minto and Maureen return from shopping in London at 8:00, after which they have supper. Jack writes to Dent Publishers from Flint Hall, Hambledon, Bucks, returning the proofs of *Regress*.
- April 13 Thursday. Jack and Warren take Mr. Papworth for a long walk near Turville where they see Fingest Church.
- April 14 Good Friday. Jack, Warren, and Maureen take a walk with Mr. Papworth. After supper the Lewis brothers, Minto, and Maureen take the car to a Passion Play in Frieth in the church of Lane End.
- April 16 Easter Sunday. They attend a Choral service with the Lord's Supper at Holy Trinity. Jack tells Warren about an idea for a book, which eventually results in *The Great Divorce* (1945).
- April 19 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 20? Thursday. After their return from a trip to Buckinghamshire, Warren begins to learn the piano from Maureen.
- April 24 Monday. Jack begins a twice weekly lecture series on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on Mondays and Wednesdays.
- April 26 Wednesday. Jack begins a twice weekly lecture series on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools on Mondays and Wednesdays. At 5:00 p.m. Jack begins a lecture series on "The First Quarto of Hamlet" in the Schools.
- May 1 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 2 Tuesday. Jack sees Wagner's *Das Rheingold*, the first of Wagner's four Ring operas, with Barfield at Covent Garden.
- May 3 Wednesday. *The Times* reviews *Das Rheingold*. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools. At 5:00 p.m. Jack begins a lecture series on "The First Quarto of Hamlet" in the Schools.
- May 4 Thursday. Jack writes to Pocock.
- May 8 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 10 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools. At 5:00 p.m. Jack begins a lecture series on "The First Quarto of Hamlet" in the Schools.
- May 15 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 17 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools. At 5:00 p.m. Jack begins a lecture series on "The First Quarto of Hamlet" in the Schools.

- May 22 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 24 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools. At 5:00 p.m. Jack begins a lecture series on “The First Quarto of Hamlet” in the Schools.
- May 25 Thursday. *The Pilgrim’s Regress* is published by Dent.
- May 29 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 31 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools. At 5:00 p.m. Jack begins a lecture series on “The First Quarto of Hamlet” in the Schools.
- June 1 Thursday. Warren receives bound the first volume of the Lewis Papers. Warren has typed the first fifty pages of volume two.
- June 2 Friday. Warren and Jack decide to take a Clyde Shipping Company cruise from Glasgow to London the first week in August.
- June 3 Saturday. Another beautiful weather day. Warren works at Magdalen in the morning on the family papers. They see the first review of *The Pilgrim’s Regress*, a very favorable one.
- June 5 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- June 7 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools. At 5:00 p.m. Jack begins a lecture series on “The First Quarto of Hamlet” in the Schools.
- June 9 Friday. Jack writes to Pocock about purchasing four more copies of *Regress*.
- June 12 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- June 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur. His schedule is 9 to 1 and 5 to 7 every week day. Jack has read John Collier’s *Tom’s A-Cold* (1933).
- June 14 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools. At 5:00 p.m. Jack begins a lecture series on “The First Quarto of Hamlet” in the Schools.
- June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his thirty-eighth birthday.
- June 17 Saturday. In the evening, Minto, Maureen, Maureen’s friend Phyllis Wright, Jack, and Warren go to see *Midsummer Night’s Dream* in Morrells Park, put on by the Oxford University Dramatic Society (OUDS). Maureen drives.
- June 19 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- June 21 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 27 Tuesday. Jack is in the middle of examining students and appears tired to Warren.
- July 2 Sunday. Warren and Jack attend church.
- July 6 Thursday. A review of Jack’s *The Pilgrim’s Regress* appears in the *London Times Literary Supplement*.⁹¹
- July 8 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Jack is involved in examining for about a month after the end of term.
- July 10 Monday. In the afternoon Warren swims in the pond of the Kilns during a rain shower.
- July 11 Tuesday. In the morning Warren works on the family papers.
- July 21 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelley about her Fourth Class exams.
- July 23 Sunday. Jack and Warren worship at 8:00 a.m. The Barfields attend the 11:00 service. They all swim in the afternoon. In the afternoon Jack and Barfield read from Wordsworth’s *Excursion*, and Warren reads a book of essays by Sir William Temple.
- July 26 Wednesday. In the evening Jack and Warren go by car to dine at Exeter College as guests of Dyson and Tolkien. They dine as a party of nine in the common room. Nevill Coghill, a clergyman, and a man with the first name of Neill are

⁹¹ Clive Staples Lewis, 103.

- also present among the nine. After dinner they retire to another room for wine and then to the garden for coffee. They view Oxford from the terrace at the end of the garden. Tolkien, Dyson, the clergyman, Warren, and Jack talk at Magdalen until 10:00 p.m., when they adjourn to the common room for talk and drinks. They leave at 10:20.
- July 28 Friday. Jack goes to College in the morning and takes Warren to the Bodleian to apply for membership. Warren tests the library by locating the memoirs of Marshal de Gramont. Back at College they drink a beer at the buttery. In the evening Warren reads more of the *Excursion*. Allegedly, Jack and Warren take a train to Arrochar and spend the night there.⁹²
- July 29 Saturday. Allegedly, Jack and Warren walk along the shores of Loch Long and Loch Lomond and on the mountains between them.⁹³
- August 3-15 Jack and Warren visit relatives in Scotland and then sail from Glasgow for London on the Clyde's Shipping Company tour cruise.
- August 3 Thursday. Jack and Warren have dinner and talk about substituting Al Capone for Sir Galahad. Jack and Warren near Helensburgh, where they meet Uncle Bill (William Lewis), with whom they spend the next 48 hours, and Uncle Dick (Richard Lewis), Aunt Agnes (Richard's wife), and Eileen, their daughter.
- August 4 Friday. Jack and Warren sleep at Arrochar.
- August 5 Saturday. Jack and Warren walk on the shores of Loch Long and Loch Lomond and the mountains between them. They spend this day and Sunday at Helensburgh.
- August 6 Sunday. Jack and Warren spend this day at Helensburgh.
- August 7 Monday. Warren and Jack take a train from Helensburgh to Glasgow, where they board the *Eddystone* for the Clyde Shipping Company cruise. They go down the Clyde River this afternoon, cross the Irish Sea, and arrive at the port of Belfast. They have dinner at 1 and High Tea at 6.
- August 8 Tuesday. Jack and Warren arrive at Belfast about 5:00 a.m. They awaken at 6:30 and have breakfast. They set out from the boat for parts of Belfast, visit Little Lea and St. Mark's, where they view their memorial window in memory of their parents. They also visit Campbell College and the Shepherd's hut. The *Eddystone* sails at 1:00 p.m.
- August 9 Wednesday. The *Eddystone* docks at Waterford, Waterford County, Ireland early in the morning. Warren and Jack explore the countryside, doing about a five-mile walk. Later they pass Ballyhack where there are some early Norman castles. The *Eddystone* sails at 4 p.m.
- August 10 Thursday. They dock at Plymouth, Devon, off the English Channel, at noon. Jack and Warren walk through the countryside of Plymouth and have dinner and talk about it.
- August 11 Friday. Rainy morning. They decide to take the 10:12 train from Millbay to Liskeard in Cornwall. They have a drink at the pub, then it rains heavily. They visit the parish church, followed by lunch. The *Eddystone* sails late in the evening.
- August 12 Saturday. The *Eddystone* docks in the morning at Southampton. Jack and Warren explore the town and shop. Because of the heat, they stop in a pub called "The Dolphin" for a pint of beer.
- August 13 Sunday. Jack and Warren leave the ship at 9:30 a.m. to catch the 9:52 train to Winchester from Southampton West. They visit Winchester Cathedral, then go to a pub outside the Close for a pint of beer and a discussion of the sermon.
- August 14 Monday. They board ship again in the morning with a plan to visit Romsey Abbey just north of Southampton. After lunch they sit on board, Warren reading Chesterton's *Man Who Was Thursday*.

⁹² Green and Hooper, 131.

⁹³ Green and Hooper, 131.

- August 15 Tuesday. The *Eddystone* docks near Tower Bridge, London, and Jack and Warren take a taxi to Paddington Station. Then they take the afternoon train to Oxford to complete their holiday.
- August 17 Thursday. Jack sees a movie, *Cavalcade*, a film of Noel Coward's musical pageant on British history from 1899 to 1930. Jack writes to Arthur in the evening. Jack is rereading Malory. "Clearly one must read every good book at least once in every ten years."
- August 21 Monday. Maureen drives Warren in the morning to where he can get a bus.
- August 23 Wednesday. Willie, Dean of Kilmore and brother of Minto, visited the Kilns. Maureen met him in the Singer at Reading at 9:00 a.m. Jack spends the morning in the Magdalen library and takes Warren to the buttery for beer at noon. Minto, Jack, and Warren take a walk after supper. By this time Paxford works at the Kilns, having arrived shortly after its purchase.
- Fall The Inklings meet for the first time.
- September 1 Friday. Jack and Warren take a bus to Magdalen. They show Parkin's brother around Magdalen. They meet C. T. Onions for lunch. Parkin, Jack, and Warren go to the buttery for a pint of beer. Jack and Warren have some cold beef in the common room with Onions and Denham Young and then attend the 2:00 p.m. performance of the film *King Kong*. Jack writes to Arthur. Either he is referring to last Sunday, or he attended church this morning. Jack has just finished rereading George MacDonald's *Lilith*. He is currently reading Paul-Alexandre Janet's *Histoire de la Science Politique dans ses Rapports avec la Morale*, and he has finished Plato's *Gorgias*.
- September 6 Wednesday. In the afternoon, Jack invites Warren to bathe at Parson's Pleasure. They do.
- September 10 Sunday. Jack, Warren, Maureen, and Minto pack for a week's vacation at Milford on Sea, Hampshire, ten miles to the east of Bournemouth and opposite the Isle of Wight, a ninety mile trip in all. Maureen drives, and they bring Tykes along. At 3:50 p.m. they stop for thermos coffee as a substitute for tea. They arrive at the Hotel Victoria at 5:00. Warren and Jack share a bedroom with a view overlooking the sea. At 5:30 they go swimming in the sea.
- September 12 Tuesday. After breakfast Warren reads Mary Webb's novel *Precious Bane* for an hour. Later Maureen and Minto drive into the village for shopping, while Jack and Warren take Mr. Papworth for a walk along the cliff. After lunch, Minto decides they will all go to Beaulieu Abbey in the afternoon. They return to the hotel for tea. After tea Warren writes in his diary, while Jack writes to Arthur Greeves until 6:30. They Warren goes swimming with Maureen. After swimming, Jack and Warren have a whiskey and soda on the porch. Jack has read Voltaire's *Candide* and Charles Gore's *Jesus of Nazareth*. He is about to start reading a John Buchan book.
- September 13 Wednesday. After breakfast Warren finishes reading *Precious Bane*. At 11:45 a.m., Jack, Warren, and Tykes go for a long walk. They walk as far as the village of Burley and Upper Canterton Wood.
- September 14 Thursday. After breakfast, Jack and Warren take Mr. Papworth for a walk. After lunch they all go in the car via Lyndhurst to Southampton and Southampton docks. Minto does some shopping, so they drop her and Jack at Bargate Street and meet them at the Dolphin at 4:30. They have tea after they find Jack whom they had lost.
- September 15 Friday. After lunch Jack and Warren take a walk. They go to bed shortly after 11:00.
- September 16 Saturday. After lunch, the four of them head to Lymington to visit the Isle of Wight. They cross on the ferry to the Isle of Wight. After their return Warren and Maureen go down to the beach and swim. Warren finishes Sir Walter Scott's *Guy Mannering* just before dinner. After dinner, Warren writes until 10:15 and then joins Jack in the billiard room for a nightcap.
- September 17 Sunday. Warren takes the train home, while the others go to Oxford by car, arriving fifteen minutes before Warren. They stop for tea in Winchester.
- September 18 Monday. Jack writes to Pocock, asking him to send a copy of *Regress* to A. Griffiths of Gloucester.

- October 1 Sunday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 11 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- October 13 Friday. Jack begins a series of four lectures on "The Theory of Literature" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- October 16 Monday. Jack writes to Dent, asking that a copy of *Regress* be sent to Miss Whitty of Bristol.
- October 18 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- October 20 Friday. Jack lectures on "The Theory of Literature" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools. The Kilns people decide on the purchase of a radio.
- October 25 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- October 27 Friday. Jack lectures on "The Theory of Literature" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- November 1 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- November 3 Friday. Jack concludes a series of four lectures on "The Theory of Literature" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- November 4 Saturday. Maureen spends the weekend at the Kilns.
- November 5 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. He has recently completed a two-year appointment as an English Examiner, which has taken a lot of Jack's time during the last two summers. After a quiet supper, Jack, Warren, Minto, and Mr. Papworth listen to one of Beethoven's symphonies, as they do most Sunday evenings.⁹⁴ Maureen has left for Monmouth.
- November 7 Tuesday. Rev. Edward Foord-Kelcey comes to tea in the afternoon and leaves *A Wanderer's Way* by Charles Raen, Canon of Liverpool, for them to read. Warren reads and enjoys it.
- November 8 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- November 15 Wednesday. A local hunt comes to the Kilns at noon. Jack and Warren meet them, led apparently by the Master, and the hunt leaves at once. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- November 17 Friday. While working in College, Jack and Warren plan their next Wye Valley walking tour at about 11:00 for ten minutes. They plan to complete the final stage of the walk, apparently doing the valley tour in three segments. Then at about 11:30 Dyson enters. Jack is meeting a student for a tutorial in the next room. Dyson and Warren walk to Blackwell's. They look over books for sale. Warren leaves while Dyson remains.
- November 22 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- November 23 Thursday. Tolkien comes to tea. In the evening Warren dines with Jack in the common room at Univ. Warren has wine at table with Keir after dinner. Jack reads a paper, "Is Literature Art?," to the Martlets, and Warren leaves for home at 8:40 p.m.
- November 24 Friday. In the evening Warren goes to the Playhouse for an 8:15 performance to hear Gluck's opera *Iphigenia in Aulis*. Jack and Minto go along.
- November 29 Jack celebrates his thirty-fifth birthday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- November 30 Thursday. Jack brings *The Oxford Magazine* for November with a poem by Tolkien entitled "Errantry." Jack's and Barfield's poem, "Abecedarium Philosophicum," is published in *The Oxford Magazine*.⁹⁵
- December 4 Monday. Warren has breakfast with Barfield at 7:45 a.m. He goes into town by car. Jack shows up at 10:30, and they go to lunch with Barfield. Jack and Tolkien take a walk in the afternoon.

⁹⁴ The seventh general note on Jack's schedule.

⁹⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137.

- December 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- December 7 Thursday. Pirie-Gordon, a student of Jack, comes to the Kilns for tea.
- December 11 Monday. Warren skates for the first time this year. Foord-Kelcey comes to the Kilns and joins them for tea.
- December 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- December 17 Sunday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 21 Thursday. Warren takes stock of the experiment of living with Jack and company. He concludes that it has worked—the past twelve months have been the happiest of his life. He offers his typical daily schedule⁹⁶: 7:45 tea, 8:10 gets up, shaves, bathes, dresses, takes dog for walk, breakfasts, walks to London Rd., catches the 9:30 bus to Rose Lane, works on the papers in College, comes with Jack by car to the Kilns for lunch, works on the grounds of the Kilns or walks until tea time at 4, piano practice until six, 7:00 supper, takes dog for walk, reads and writes until 11:00, makes fires, makes the dogs’ beds, says prayers, reads two evening lessons in bed, reads poetry for about 20 minutes until midnight, then to sleep. In the summer Jack and Warren walk for an hour with the dogs, Warren works longer at College and reads less at home.
- December 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Daphne Harwood. He has read Hermann Poppelbaum’s *Man and Animal: Their Essential Difference*.

1934

In this year Miss M. M. McEldowney, whose thesis on George MacDonald Jack supervised, is awarded the B.Litt.⁹⁷ Jack’s essay “The Personal Heresy in Criticism” is published by *Essays and Studies by Members of the English Association*.

King George V comes to Cambridge to open the new library.

- January 1-6 Jack and Warren take their third annual walking tour in the Wye Valley, continuing into Wales.
- January 1 Monday. At 10:00 a.m. Maureen drives Jack and Warren into College. They collect their sandwiches and walk down to the station, with Jack stopping at the Davenant to buy a book. Warren has Trollope’s *Miss Mackenzie*. They book the 11:32 train. They have tea and take the 4:07 train from Hereford to Three Cocks Hotel and Restaurant in Wales. They get to Builth in the middle of Wales at 6:12 and stop at The Greyhound.
- January 2 Tuesday. They leave at 9:15 a.m. and cross the Wye on the first day of walking. Later they cross the Wye by the Bryn-wern Bridge. They come to the Black Lion in the town of Newbridge on Wye where they stop for lunch. They pass a hill called Dol-y-fan on their right and much later Corn Gaffalt Hill. They cross the river again near the place where the Wye and the Elan join and reach Rhayader at dusk. At the Lion Royal, they bathe, have tea, and have dinner.
- January 3 Wednesday. They leave Rhayader in the morning and travel several miles before crossing the Wye. They pass the Llanguric church and have lunch at the Black Lion pub. They also spend the afternoon there and have tea. When they begin again, it rains lightly. They walk on and reach Pant Mawr shortly after 6:00 p.m. where they spend a couple of hours.
- January 4 Thursday. They rise at 7 and get on the road shortly after 8:30 in a driving rain. They walk with the Wye below them. They cross the Wye via plank and climb a hill in fog. They turn back and take shelter in a lead mine. They are in the valley of the Afon Tarenig still in a heavy rain. They get a ride in a car to the George Borrow at Ponterwyd at 12:30

⁹⁶ The eighth general note on Jack’s schedule.

⁹⁷ Green and Hooper, 131.

- p.m. At 1:00 they have hot baths, lunch in dressing gowns in the landlady's sitting room, and Jack goes to bed while Warren reads Buchan's *Dancing Floor* all afternoon. After tea, they put on their clothes.
- January 5 Friday. The weather is bad again. They decide to take a bus at 9:45 a.m. to Aberystwyth, reaching it at 10:30. They put up at the Lion Royal, a local pub. They browse the book shops, and Warren buys *The Moonstone* by Wilkie Collins, a book he had read as a boy. They spend the afternoon in the lounge reading. They have tea in the dining room. After tea Jack and Warren talk about personal immortality. They eat supper and then take in the cinema that night, seeing the film "Waltz Time," a musical comedy. Warren has a whiskey and soda in the lounge of the pub, and they go to bed at 11:00.
- January 6 Saturday. After breakfast, they pay their bill and go to the university library where they see a copy of Shakespeare used by Johnson in compiling the *Dictionary*. They leave at 1:00 on the train through Borth, the valley of the Dovey, and on to Shrewsbury at 4:00. They catch a Liverpool train, change at Leamington, where they have a drink, and get to Oxford just before 8:00. They have supper in College. They read Tennyson's poem "Mariana" aloud. Maureen gets them by car at 9:00.
- January 10 Wednesday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 17 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- January 19 Friday. Minto has caught a cold.
- January 20 Saturday. Dr. Radford comes to the Kilns to examine Minto.
- January 21 Sunday. After supper Warren reads Moffat's translation of Romans.
- January 24 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- January 27 Saturday. Warren buys the *Columbia History of Music Vol. I*, and after supper, Maureen, Jack, and Warren listen to it and consider it a great success, enjoying the plainsongs especially.
- January 28 Sunday. Jack and Warren attend the 11:00 service. After church they join Paxford and view the site of the proposed viaduct.
- January 29 Monday. In the evening Warren finishes Robert Louis Stevenson's *Vailima Letters*.
- January 31 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February Jack's review of Ruth Mohl's *The Three Estates in Medieval and Renaissance Literature* is published in *Medium Aevum*.⁹⁸
- February 7 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 14 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 16 Friday. Warren takes Mr. Papworth for his morning walk, purchasing two hand woven ties on the way at the Samarkand Weavers. Warren works in College on the Lewis papers in the morning.
- February 21 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 26 Monday. In the evening Warren reads Robert Louis Stevenson's essay "Ordered South."
- February 28 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 7 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 14 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 21 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: Chaucer, Troilus and Criseyde" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 20 Tuesday. In the evening Warren finishes Chesterton's *Everlasting Man*.

⁹⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142.

- March 23 Friday. In the afternoon Jack and Warren do the railway walk with the dogs. They lie in the sun for some time in the railway cutting.
- March 24 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. At tea, Jack, Minto, and Warren decide to invite Tolkien to dinner at the Eastgate. They call him on the phone and invite him for Monday.
- March 25 Palm Sunday. Jack and Warren attend church in the morning, and there is a distribution of palm crosses. In the evening Warren and Jack go to Evensong.
- March 26 Monday. Tolkien, Jack, and Warren meet in College at 4:00 to read the *Valkyrie*. They finish shortly after 6:00 and Tolkien goes home. They meet again at the Eastgate for dinner, return to Jack's rooms and finish the play. They discuss religion until 11:30, when Maureen arrives in the car to take them home.
- March 30 Good Friday. Warren attends church at 10:30 a.m.
- April Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about tickets for Covent Garden to see the Ring of the Nibelung.
- April 1 Easter Sunday. Jack attends worship at both 8:30 and 11:30 a.m., apparently in Kilkeel.
- April 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Warren from Kilkeel in County Down, where he, Minto, and Maureen are vacationing. They have travelled by car through Warrington, Runcorn, and Chester, also Comber, Downpatrick, Dundrum, and Newcastle.
- April 4 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack, Minto, and Maureen leave for Rostrevor and spend the night there. Jack writes to Griffiths.
- April 23 Monday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- April 25 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. on Mondays and Wednesdays. Jack also begins to lecture on "Textual Criticism" in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- April 30 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- May 2 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. Around this time Jack becomes ill and meets Robert E. Havard, who comes to the Kilns and becomes Jack's new physician.⁹⁹
- May 7 Monday. Jack writes to Harwood. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- May 9 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- May 10 Thursday. Jack's poem "The Shortest Way Home," later titled "Man is a Lumpe Where All Beasts Kneaded Be," is published by *The Oxford Magazine* under the pseudonym Nat Whilk.¹⁰⁰
- May 14 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- May 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Harwood. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- May 21 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- May 23 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- May 24 Thursday. Jack's poem "Scholar's Melancholy" is published by *The Oxford Magazine* under the pseudonym Nat Whilk.¹⁰¹

⁹⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 107.

¹⁰⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137.

¹⁰¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137.

- May 28 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- May 30 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- June 3 Sunday. Warren is recovering from the flu and carrying a cold.
- June 4 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- June 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sister M. Madeleva, a sister of the Congregation of the Holy Cross, for the first time. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- June 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister M. Madeleva.
- June 11 Monday. Jack writes to Sister M. Madeleva. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- June 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his thirty-ninth birthday.
- June 18 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- June 19 Tuesday. Jack and Warren go to the Chequers at 7 p.m. to meet Parkin and have supper. After supper they go to College for a chat.
- June 20 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 26 Tuesday. Warren spends all day working in College. Jack is visited at College by Bullock, a lecturer at the Naval College at Greenwich. They go to the buttery at 12:30 for a pint of beer.
- July 2 Monday. Warren gets a letter from Isabello Kelso Ewart (Kelcie) at breakfast.
- July 7 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Jack and Warren travel Belfast to visit Uncle Augustus (Gussie) Hamilton and others and to meet with J.W.A. Condlin.
- July 10 Tuesday. Jack and Warren argue about when lying is acceptable. They sail to Glasgow from Belfast to visit William and Richard Lewis, their uncles, who live in Scotland.
- July 13 Friday. Warren and Jack leave Glasgow for the Clyde’s Shipping Company Tour.
- July 17 Tuesday. Warren and Jack arrive in London on the Clyde’s Shipping Company Tour. They go to St. Paul’s Cathedral via the Underground to Blackfriar’s.
- July 23 Monday. Mr. W. F. Oakeshott discovers a manuscript of Malory’s Arthurian romances.
- July 29 Sunday. Jack is in bed with a temperature.
- July 31 Tuesday. Jack is pronounced fit for travel. Jack, Maureen, and Minto leave by car for Tarporley in Cheshire where they will spend the night en route to Heysham. Warren goes into town, has supper by himself and a pleasant evening, reading some of Rose Macaulay’s eulogy.
- August 1 Wednesday. Warren leaves for Kilkeel, County Down, 40 miles south of Belfast, on the Ulster Express.
- August 2 Thursday. Jack spends the morning with Arthur Greeves, while Warren goes to Albert’s grave. Minto and Maureen go by car from Kilkeel to Belfast, while Jack and Warren take the 4:45 train.
- August 7 Tuesday. Jack has a temperature again, this time in Kilkeel. After a noon lunch, Minto, Maureen, Warren, and Tykes go for a drive. Warren and Maureen swim at Cranfield beach after tea.

- August 12 Sunday. Warren finishes reading *The Well at the World's End* by William Morris. He starts reading Jack's book on "the influence of Christ in the ancient world."
- August 13 Monday. Arthur Greeves drives from Belfast to spend the day with Jack. Arthur leaves after tea.
- August 15 Wednesday. They have dinner at 1:15 and leave for the swimming beach at 3:05.
- August 16 Thursday. Warren drives a car with Minto and Jack in the back and, probably, Maureen in front.
- August 21 Tuesday. Maureen and Warren head for the beach at 10:30. It rains while they swim. They return to the village at noon and Maureen takes the car home. Warren goes to Kilmorey Arms for a drink. He sees Jack, whistles to him, and they enjoy a drink together.
- August 23 Thursday. Warren and Maureen go swimming at a beach near the Slieve Donard Hotel in Newcastle, County Down.
- August 26 Sunday. Warren and Jack go to Dr. Joseph Lewis's home in Belfast at 4:00 for tea. After tea they stroll on the golf links, then along the sand dunes for a mile or so and then back again. Dr. Lewis (Joey) gives them a ride to his home in his car, so they will miss the 9:00 p.m. bus. They first arrive at his home at 6:20 and then plan to go to Kilkeel.
- August 27 Monday. Warren reads Saturday's *Times* with news about the only known MS of Malory's *Morte d'Arthur* being found in the library of Winchester College.
- August 30 Thursday. Jack takes the train to Belfast, while Warren drives back to Kilkeel.
- August 31 Friday. Warren arrives at the Kilns at 7:00, unpacks, and goes to bed at 11:00. Jack probably leaves Belfast with Minto and Maureen on this day or the previous day. They drive from Heysham to Lincoln, and eventually to Oxford.
- September 2 Sunday. Warren and Jack have their Sunday evening gramophone playing of records, which Minto is unable to attend because of illness.
- September 5 Wednesday. Eileen Lewis visits the Kilns at the invitation of Warren and Jack. She especially enjoys Troddles, the second of the dogs at the Kilns.
- September 11 Tuesday. Warren picks blackberries in the afternoon, while Maureen Moore and Kathleen Whitty help.
- September 17 Monday. Warren does fifteen pages of work on the Lewis papers in College. In the evening, Jack and Warren are in the study when the family escorts Anna, an Irish maid at the Kilns with a hedgehog.
- September 22 Saturday. It rains for two hours in the morning. Warren watches the rain in College. Warren and Jack take a walk in College.
- September 26 Wednesday. Warren, Jack, and Minto learn of the plight of the H. family, Joan being a friend of Maureen. They resolve to help with food and money, and Warren donates £5. He receives a check later that day from Condlin for £16 to be divided between Warren and Jack.
- September 30 Sunday. Warren rises shortly before 7 and goes to early Communion with Jack. At 11:00 they also attend a service in which The Reverend Thomas Bleiben (1903-1947) preaches at Holy Trinity, Headington Quarry, on angels.
- October Jack's review of E. K. Chambers' *Sir Thomas Wyatt and Some Collected Studies* is published by *Medium Aevum*.¹⁰²
- October 1 Monday. Michaelmas Term begins. Warren meets Parkin, on leave, at the King's Arm. They have dinner at George's. He gets home at 10:30. Jack writes to Arthur, returning Frederick Rolfe's *Hadrian the Seventh*, which he and Warren have read. Jack has also been reading Rider Haggard, Thomas Aquinas, Trollope, and the Old Testament.
- October 6 Saturday. Barfield arrives at the Kilns at noon. Warren works until 4, goes to the Eastgate for tea, and comes back and works until 5:30. Barfield and Jack are in the study at 5:30, so Warren drinks a bottle of beer with them and they talk

¹⁰² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142.

about Browning and Robert Bridges. Warren practices piano after supper and returns to the study at 9:00. Barfield decides to spend the night. Warren reads in the dining room while Barfield takes his chair in the study.

- October 8 Monday. Warren takes the dogs for a walk in the afternoon.
- October 15 Monday. Warren drives in to College. Paxford and Len come to College at 11:30 to install a new bookcase. Paxford brings the news that Foord-Kelcey died at age 77 in the Acland at 5:00 p.m. the previous day. Warren takes a walk in the afternoon.
- October 17 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools for B.Litt. students.
- October 18 Thursday. Warren attends the Foord-Kelcey funeral, driven by Paxford at 11:30, and then walks home. At home he faces a boring visit from Helen R.'s mother and Wendy, friends of Minto, from 4:30 to 6:25.
- October 24 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools for B.Litt. students.
- October 25 Thursday. Jack writes to Paul Elmer More, having just read his *The Sceptical Approach to Religion*.
- October 31 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools for B.Litt. students.
- November 7 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools for B.Litt. students.
- November 9 Friday. Jack lectures on "The Fable" at noon in the Schools in a series of lectures by various Fellows on *Paradise Lost*.
- November 11 Sunday. Warren attends church at 10:45 for an Armistice service in the churchyard. Warren, Jack, and Maureen take a walk in the afternoon. They have their gramophone recital in the evening.¹⁰³
- November 12 Monday. Warren spends all day in College, doing a lot of work on the Lewis papers.
- November 14 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools for B.Litt. students.
- November 15 Thursday. Warren and Jack begin to play chess during lunch. Minto and Maureen arrive at 1:50 p.m. in the car to take everyone to the Sheldonian for a 2:30 concert, hearing Beethoven's Fifth Symphony and a Debussy suite conducted by Beecham.
- November 16 Friday. Jack writes to Janet Spens after reading her book, *Spenser's Faerie Queene*.
- November 17 Saturday. Pirie Gordon, a former student of Jack, comes to tea in the afternoon.
- November 18 Sunday. They have a gramophone recital in the evening.
- November 21 Wednesday. Warren finishes Browning's poem *The Ring and the Book* after going to bed. Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools for B.Litt. students.
- November 23 Friday. Barfield spends the night with Jack in College.
- November 24 Saturday. Barfield comes to the Kilns for the weekend. Warren takes a long walk toward Cowley in the afternoon.
- November 28 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools for B.Litt. students.
- November 29 Jack celebrates his thirty-sixth birthday.
- November 30 Friday. At lunch Jack tells the family that de Selincourt, Professor of English at Birmingham, is resigning. He is thinking of applying. Minto expresses her opposition to leaving the Kilns.
- December 1 Saturday. A letter arrives from Major Scott, the churchwarden, requesting contributions to pay a church deficit. Jack and Warren take a walk in the afternoon.
- December 3 Monday. At 9:00 p.m. Warren strolls outside and goes to bed at 11:00.
- December 4 Tuesday. Jack and Warren have lunch in College, then Jack catches the 2:20 to Birmingham to spend the night with Dods and give a lecture. The rest of the family, except for Warren, goes to a sale at Blenheim Palace. At supper they talk of Blenheim.

¹⁰³ General note nine.

- December 5 Wednesday. Jack returns from Birmingham at 10:45 and begins a tutorial at 11:00. Maureen has some pleasant boys to the house to play trios with her in the afternoon, one an organ scholar at Wadham and the other an organ scholar at New College. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools for B.Litt. students.
- December 6 Thursday. Jack's review of T. R. Henn's *Longinus and English Criticism* is published by *The Oxford Magazine*.¹⁰⁴
- December 8 Saturday. Dyson arrives in the morning and talks with Jack and Warren. Dyson leaves at 12:50 p.m. Jack leaves at the same time for Univ., and Warren lunches alone in Jack's rooms.
- December 9 Sunday. Warren reads through the last volume of his diary.
- December 12 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools for B.Litt. students.
- December 17 Monday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 21 Friday. Dom Bede Griffiths becomes a full-fledged Benedictine monk at Prinknash Priory. Jack attends the ceremony and spends the afternoon with him.¹⁰⁵
- December 25 Tuesday. Warren awakes at 7:00 to the sound of the church bell. He wishes Jack a merry Christmas at 7:15, and they both leave at 7:50 for the 8:00 service. After church they play a game of chess. They listen to music after lunch.
- December 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dom Bede Griffiths and to Arthur Greeves. Arthur has told Jack about *Voyage to Arcturus*. Jack recommends to Arthur Agnes Romilly White's *Gape Row*, which he never finished. He has addressed societies at Manchester and Birmingham and will address one at Cambridge next term.

1935

Jack and Warren donate a stained glass window to St. Mark's, Dundela, in memory of their parents.

E.M.W. Tillyard's essay "The Personal Heresy in Criticism: A Rejoinder," is published by *Essays and Studies by Members of the English Association*.

- January 3-5 Thursday-Saturday. Jack and Warren take their fourth annual walking tour in the Chiltern Hills near Oxford.
- January 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Janet Spens after finishing Nygren's *Agape and Eros*.
- January 10 Thursday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 17 Thursday. Warren tries the experiment of beefsteak and kidney pie.
- January 21 Monday. Warren returns from a holiday at Southsea with Parkin, passing through Reading where they have tea and a walk. They spend a half hour strolling about, and Parkin purchases a box of model gradient posts for the railway of the General's son.
- January 23 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture on "Chaucer: Troilus and Criseyde" for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- January 28 Monday. Jack gives one lecture on "Is Literature an Art?" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood.
- February 7 Thursday. Warren works hard in the morning until almost noon when Jack and Warren go to hear Nichol Smith lecture on Swift at the Schools. The lecturer sits during the entire lecture. They leave shortly after 1:00 p.m. and go to College

¹⁰⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142.

¹⁰⁵ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 113.

- for a light lunch in Jack's rooms. They walk to the town Hall for the subscription concert. Maureen is playing in the orchestra for this concert. They hear Beethoven and Vaughan Williams, with Williams directing Holst's *The Planets*.
- February 22 Friday. Warren, Minto, Maureen, and Mrs. Thomas go to the Oxford University Dramatic Society performance of *Hamlet* at New Theatre in the evening, a play produced by Coghill. Barfield had come to see Jack, so Jack couldn't go.
- March Jack writes to Owen Barfield about going on a walking tour Tuesday through Sunday. Jack has recently read Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde*.
- March 10 Sunday. Warren goes to Evensong.
- March 12 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading the first of his Lenten books, Latham's *Pastor Pastorum*.
- March 17 Sunday. Minto expresses the idea at lunch that it is a good thing for servants not to be allowed to use the telephone.
- April 5 Friday. Jack writes to Paul Elmer More, probably about his essay "The Personal Heresy in Criticism." Lewis is apparently reading More's *Platonism*. Jack also writes to Barfield about meeting him on Monday, April 8.
- April 8 Monday. Jack meets Owen Barfield at Rudyard, Derbyshire, for the beginning of a walking tour. After lunch they go down the Goyt Valley to Chapel-en-le-Frith.
- April 9 Tuesday. Jack and Barfield walk to Kinder Downfall, cross the Kinder Scout, go down the Grindsbrook, and come to Edale. They spend the night at Castleton.
- April 10 Wednesday. Jack and Barfield walk to the Winnat Pass, cross Tideswell Moor to Wardlow and Monsal Dale, then to Ashford in the Water and Bakewell.
- April 11 Thursday. Jack and Barfield end their walking tour by going to Ashbourne and Dovedale.
- April 13 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- April 19 Good Friday.
- April 21 Easter Sunday.
- April 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur. He is resolved not to read Llewelyn Powys's *Damnable Opinions*, which is an attack on orthodox Christianity. Jack has recently read Joseph O'Neill's *Land Under England*.
- April 24 Wednesday. Trinity term begins.
- April 28 Sunday. Jack writes a letter of apology to Leo Baker.
- April 29 Monday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools on Mondays and Wednesdays at 11:00 A.M.
- May Jack's essay "A Metrical Suggestion," later renamed "The Alliterative Meter," is published by *Lysistrata*. Jack's poem "The Planets" is also published by *Lysistrata*.¹⁰⁶
- May 1 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools on Mondays and Wednesdays at 11:00 A.M. Jack begins to lecture on "Textual Criticism: the first quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 2 Thursday. Jack's letter is published in *The Times Literary Supplement* under the title "The Genuine Text" over Dr. J. Dover Wilson's article.¹⁰⁷

¹⁰⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137.

¹⁰⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

- May 6 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 A.M.
- May 8 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 A.M. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: the first quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 13 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 A.M.
- May 15 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 A.M. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: the first quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 16 Thursday. Dr. J. Dover Wilson's response to Jack's letter is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.
- May 20 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 A.M.
- May 22 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 A.M. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: the first quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 23 Thursday. Jack's second letter is published in *The Times Literary Supplement* under the title "The Genuine Text."¹⁰⁸ Jack writes to Paul Elmer More, stating that he has not read James Joyce and does not intend to. He has received a book by Robert Shafer about Paul More, *Paul Elmer More and American Criticism*.
- May 27 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 A.M.
- May 29 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 A.M. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: the first quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 3 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 A.M.
- June 5 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 A.M. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: the first quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 10 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 A.M.
- June 12 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 A.M. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: the first quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his fortieth birthday.
- June 17 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about going to Belfast and staying with him. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 A.M.
- June 19 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 A.M. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: the first quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 24 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 A.M.
- June 26 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- July 1 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 A.M.
- July 3 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of Medieval Poetry" in the Schools at 11:00 A.M. Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism: the first quarto of 'Hamlet'" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- July 6 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- September 1 Sunday. Minto's brother, Dr. Robert Askins, dies at sea.

¹⁰⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

- September 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to R. W. Chapman at Oxford University Press about publishing *The Allegory of Love*.¹⁰⁹
- September 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Eugene Vinaver about Malory.
- September 20 Friday. Kenneth Sisam of OUP writes to Jack, saying that they wish to consider his book at their first meeting of Michaelmas Term.¹¹⁰
- September 23 Monday. Jack writes back to Frank Percy Wilson about doing a volume for the *Oxford History of English Literature*.
- October 1 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 16 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. on "Textual Criticism."
- October 23 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. on "Textual Criticism."
- October 29 Tuesday. OUP says that it wants to publish *The Allegory of Love*.¹¹¹
- October 30 Wednesday. Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. on "Textual Criticism."
- November 6 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. on "Textual Criticism."
- November 13 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. on "Textual Criticism."
- November 20 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. on "Textual Criticism."
- November 27 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. on "Textual Criticism."
- November 28 Thursday. Jack sees the London Philharmonic Orchestra at the Sheldonian Theatre doing Beethoven's Ninth Symphony this evening.
- November 29 Friday. Jack celebrates his thirty-seventh birthday.
- December 4 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. on "Textual Criticism."
- December 7 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur. Molly Askins and her five-year-old son Michael are at the Kilns and will remain until the end of January. Jack has just reread *Faerie Queene* and is now reading *The Workes of Sir Thomas More Knyght, sometime Lorde Chauncellour of England, written by him in the Englysh tonge, except for Utopia*, edited by William Rastell. He has recently seen Shakespeare's *A Winter's Tale*.
- December 9 Monday. Jack writes to Barfield. He is reading MacDonald's *The Diary of an Old Soul*, which Barfield lent him, and enjoying it.
- December 11 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m. on "Textual Criticism."
- December 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Barfield.
- December 17 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 25 Wednesday. Jack is ill.¹¹²
- December 29 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur while staying home from church with a cold. Jack is in the midst of correcting proofs for *The Allegory of Love*. They arrived before Christmas.¹¹³

1936

¹⁰⁹ Green and Hooper, 132.

¹¹⁰ Green and Hooper, 133.

¹¹¹ Green and Hooper, 133.

¹¹² Clive Staples Lewis, 125.

¹¹³ Green and Hooper, 133.

- Jack's essay "Open Letter to Dr Tillyard" is published by *Essays and Studies by Members of the English Association*.
- January 4 Saturday. *Blackfriars*, the journal of the Dominicans, reviews *The Pilgrim's Regress*, stating, "The revival of the allegorical method is very successful."¹¹⁴
- January 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Griffiths about prayer.
- January 10 Friday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 11 Saturday. W. Norman Pittenger, writing in *The Living Church*, reviews *The Pilgrim's Regress*, stating that it "lands up in the end in a resting place which we fancy is none other than the church of Rome.... We are sure that the book will find many delighted readers, even if they do not all arrive in the happy haven of Roman Catholicism."¹¹⁵
- January 13-16 Monday-Thursday. Jack and Warren take their fifth annual walking tour in Derbyshire, north of Oxford.
- January 14 Tuesday. At Taddington, Jack and Warren visit the village church.
- January 16 Thursday. The walking tour ends in the snow.
- January 18 Saturday. Warren notes in his diary that Kipling died this morning at age 70.
- January 20 Monday. Warren learns of the poor health of King George V this morning, and at 9:30 p.m. Minto tells him that all radio broadcasts have been suspended, pending an announcement at 10:00. That BBC announcement says that the king is dying. He dies this evening at 11:55 p.m.
- January 21 Tuesday. Jack takes early communion at College. When Warren arrives in College, he learns that Jack had already heard the prayer for Edward the Eighth.
- January 22 Wednesday. Jack begins to team up with Mr. Charles Wrenn and Miss Spens to lecture on "Spenser" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- January 29 Wednesday. Jack teams up with Mr. Wrenn and Miss Spens to lecture on "Spenser" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- January 30 Thursday. Warren takes Minto and Maureen to the Electra in the evening to see the King's funeral.
- February 1 Saturday. News comes that Tolkien had torn a ligament in his leg. Jack goes to see him after tea.
- February 5 Wednesday. Jack teams up with Mr. Wrenn and Miss Spens to lecture on "Spenser" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- February 12 Wednesday. Jack teams up with Mr. Wrenn and Miss Spens to lecture on "Spenser" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- February 16 Sunday. Papworth (Tykes) dies in the night. Paxford buries him in the afternoon.
- February 19 Wednesday. Jack teams up with Mr. Wrenn and Miss Spens to lecture on "Spenser" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- February 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Griffiths.
- February 25 Tuesday. Warren goes to Reading on the 4:30 train to meet Parkin.
- February 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur. He has just read Charles Williams' *The Place of the Lion*. The visitors are gone. Jack teams up with Mr. Wrenn and Miss Spens to lecture on "Spenser" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- February 27 Thursday. In the evening Warren attends a concert in Exeter, where Maureen is playing with a quintet led by Coghill. They play a Schumann. Warren has a twenty-foot motorboat built, called the *Bosphorus*, which is housed at Salter's Boatyard at Folly Bridge on the Thames.
- March 4 Wednesday. Jack teams up with Mr. Wrenn and Miss Spens to lecture on "Spenser" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- March 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to Charles Williams in praise of *The Place of the Lion*. Jack teams up with Mr. Wrenn and Miss Spens to

¹¹⁴ Clive Staples Lewis, 122.

¹¹⁵ Clive Staples Lewis, 123.

- lecture on “Spenser” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- March 12 Thursday. Charles Williams writes to Jack.
- March 18 Wednesday. Jack teams up with Mr. Wrenn and Miss Spens to lecture on “Spenser” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- March 23 Monday. Jack writes to Williams. Jack is reading Augustine’s *Confessions* for Lent.
- March 25 Wednesday. Jack teams up with Mr. Wrenn and Miss Spens to lecture on “Spenser” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- April Jack’s “Genius and Genius” is published by *The Review of English Studies*.
- April 1 Wednesday. Jack teams up with Mr. Wrenn and Miss Spens to lecture on “Spenser” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- April 4 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- April 10 Good Friday.
- April 12 Easter Sunday.
- April 15 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 24 Friday. Jack writes to Griffiths.
- April 27 Monday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.”
- April 29 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.” Jack begins to lecture on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 1 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack has recently read John Bone’s *The Aerial: A Comedy in One Act*. This month *Catholic World* reviews *The Pilgrim’s Regress*, saying “This brilliantly written volume is a caustic, devastating critique of modern philosophy, religion, politics, and art.”¹¹⁶
- May 4 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.”
- May 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 11 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.”
- May 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 14 Thursday. Jack’s poem “Sonnet” is published under the pseudonym Nat Whilk by *The Oxford Magazine*.¹¹⁷
- May 18 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.”
- May 20 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 21 Thursday. The Clarendon Press of Oxford publishes *The Allegory of Love*.
- May 23 Saturday. Jack writes to Dom Bede Griffiths.
- May 25 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.”
- May 27 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.” Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 1 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry.”

¹¹⁶ Clive Staples Lewis, 122.

¹¹⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137.

- June 3 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry." Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 8 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry."
- June 10 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry." Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 15 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry."
- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his forty-first birthday.
- June 17 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry." Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 22 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry."
- June 24 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m. Jack writes to Leo Baker. He admits to having read Charles Williams' *Many Dimensions*.
- June 28 Sunday. Jack writes to Barfield. He has recently read Kafka's *The Castle*.
- June 29 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry."
- July? Jack writes to Cecil Harwood.
- July 6 Monday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry."
- July 8 Wednesday. Jack lectures at noon in the Schools on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry." Jack lectures on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- July 11 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Griffiths.
- August 20 Thursday. Jack writes to R. W. Chapman about the editing of *The Allegory of Love*.
- September 4 Friday. William Empson's review of *The Allegory of Love* appears in *The Spectator*.¹¹⁸ Oliver Elton's review also appears in this year in (Vol. 6), as does Mona Wilson's review in *English I*, G.L. Brook's review in *Modern Language Review*, Kathleen Tillotson's review in *Review of English Studies* (Vol. 13 in 1937), and Vera S.M. Fraser's review in *Criterion* (16).
- September 14 Monday. Jack writes to Griffiths about poetry.
- October 1 Thursday. Michaelmas Term begins. Sometime during this month Jack meets John Lawlor.¹¹⁹
- October 3 Saturday. An anonymous person's review of *The Allegory of Love* appears in *Notes and Queries*.
- October 16 Friday. Jack begins a lecture series on "Hamlet" with Coghill, Wrenn, and Dyson at 5:00 p.m. on Fridays in the Schools.
- October 23 Friday. Jack lectures in a series on "Hamlet" with Coghill, Wrenn, and Dyson at 5:00 p.m. on Fridays in the Schools.
- October 30 Friday. Jack lectures in a series on "Hamlet" with Coghill, Wrenn, and Dyson at 5:00 p.m. on Fridays in the Schools.
- November 6 Friday. Jack writes to Elizabeth Holmes about ordering her book, *Margaret*. Jack lectures in a series on "Hamlet" with Coghill, Wrenn, and Dyson at 5:00 p.m. on Fridays in the Schools.
- November 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to Elizabeth Holmes, having read her book of poetry, *Margaret*.
- November 13 Friday. Jack lectures in a series on "Hamlet" with Coghill, Wrenn, and Dyson at 5:00 p.m. on Fridays in the Schools.
- November 20 Friday. Jack lectures in a series on "Hamlet" with Coghill, Wrenn, and Dyson at 5:00 p.m. on Fridays in the Schools.

¹¹⁸ *Critical Thought Series: 1, Critical Essays on C.S. Lewis*, 79-81.

¹¹⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 68.

- November 25 Wednesday. Tolkien gives the Sir Isaac Gollancz Memorial Lecture to the British Academy on the topic "Beowulf: The Monsters and the Critics."
- November 27 Friday. Jack lectures in a series on "Hamlet" with Coghill, Wrenn, and Dyson at 5:00 p.m. on Fridays in the Schools.
- November 29 Sunday. Jack celebrates his thirty-eighth birthday.
- December 3 Thursday. Jack delivers an address at Manchester University at 7:30 p.m. entitled "Bluspels and Flalansferes: a semantic nightmare."
- December 4 Friday. Jack lectures in a series on "Hamlet" with Coghill, Wrenn, and Dyson at 5:00 p.m. on Fridays in the Schools.
- December 11 Friday. Jack lectures in a series on "Hamlet" with Coghill, Wrenn, and Dyson at 5:00 p.m. on Fridays in the Schools.
- December 17 Thursday. Michaelmas Term ends.

1937

Mr. Papworth (the dog known also as Tykes, Baron Papworth, and Pat) dies (or on Feb. 16, 1936). Jack becomes the Gollancz Memorial Prizeman (British Academy).

- January 5-9 Tuesday-Saturday. Jack and Warren take their sixth annual walking tour in Dulverton, Somerset.
- January 10 Sunday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 13 Wednesday. Jack writes to Joan Bennett of Girton College, Cambridge.
- January 18 Monday. Jack begins to lecture on "Milton and the Epic Tradition" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- January 20 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- January 22 Friday. Jack participates in a lecture series with Coghill, Dyson, Tolkien, and Wrenn on "Hamlet" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- January 25 Monday. Jack lectures on "Milton and the Epic Tradition" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- January 27 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- January 29 Friday. Jack participates in a lecture series with Coghill, Dyson, Tolkien, and Wrenn on "Hamlet" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February Jack writes to Joan Bennett. He has the flu and has spent a week in bed, reading *Northanger Abbey*, *The Moonstone* by Wilkie Collins, *The Vision of Judgment* by George Gordon, *Modern Painters* (Vol. 3) by John Ruskin, *Our Mutual Friend* by Charles Dickens, and *The Egoist* by George Meredith.
- February 1 Monday. Jack lectures on "Milton and the Epic Tradition" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- February 3 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- February 5 Friday. Jack participates in a lecture series with Coghill, Dyson, Tolkien, and Wrenn on "Hamlet" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 8 Monday. Jack lectures on "Milton and the Epic Tradition" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- February 10 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- February 12 Friday. Jack participates in a lecture series with Coghill, Dyson, Tolkien, and Wrenn on "Hamlet" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 15 Monday. Jack lectures on "Milton and the Epic Tradition" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- February 17 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- February 19 Friday. Jack participates in a lecture series with Coghill, Dyson, Tolkien, and Wrenn on "Hamlet" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 22 Monday. Jack lectures on "Milton and the Epic Tradition" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- February 24 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture on "Textual Criticism" for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- February 26 Friday. Jack participates in a lecture series with Coghill, Dyson, Tolkien, and Wrenn on "Hamlet" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

- March 1 Monday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- March 3 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- March 5 Friday. Jack participates in a lecture series with Coghill, Dyson, Tolkien, and Wrenn on “Hamlet” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 8 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan. He is planning to get Herbert Grierson’s *Milton and Wordsworth* and has apparently read at some time F. L. Lucas’ *Decline and Fall of the Romantic Ideal*. He recommends also E. K. Chambers’ *Sir Thomas Wyatt and Some Collected Studies* and knows that she read Grierson’s *Cross Currents in English Literature of the XVIIth Century* while an undergraduate at Oxford University. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- March 10 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- March 12 Friday. Jack participates in a lecture series with Coghill, Dyson, Tolkien, and Wrenn on “Hamlet” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 15 Monday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- March 17 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture on “Textual Criticism” for B.Litt. students in the Schools at 5:00 p.m.
- March 19 Friday. Jack participates in a lecture series with Coghill, Dyson, Tolkien, and Wrenn on “Hamlet” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 20 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- March 26 Good Friday.
- March 28 Easter Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. He has had the flu twice this spring. Jack has recently read Mauriac’s *Vie de Jésus* and also Augustine’s *The City of God*.
- March 31 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins
- April 25 Sunday. Full term begins.
- April 26 Monday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools on Mondays and Fridays.
- April 28 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- April 30 Friday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools on Mondays and Fridays.
- May 3 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- May 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Daniel Neylan, husband of Mary Neylan. Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 6 Thursday. Jack’s poem “Coronation March” is published under the pseudonym Nat Whilk by *The Oxford Magazine*.¹²⁰
- May 7 Friday. Jack writes to Joan Bennett about a letter of recommendation. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- May 10 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- May 12 Wednesday. The coronation of George VI following the abdication of Edward VIII in December. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 13 Thursday. Jack’s poem “After Kirby’s *Kalevala*” is published under the pseudonym Nat Whilk by *The Oxford Magazine*.¹²¹

¹²⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137.

¹²¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137.

- May 14 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- May 17 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- May 19 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 21 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- May 24 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- May 26 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 28 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- May 29 Saturday. The *Times Literary Supplement* carries Jack’s review of Dorothy M. Hoare’s *The Works of Morris and Yeats in Relation to Early Saga Literature*, arguing that William Morris was underrated.¹²²
- May 31 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- June 2 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 4 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- June 7 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- June 9 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- June 11 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- June 14 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his forty-second birthday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 18 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- June 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Harwood.
- June 21 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- June 23 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 27 Sunday. Jack writes to Griffiths.
- June 28 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- June 30 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- July 5 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in the Schools.
- July 7 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- July 10 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 12 Monday. Jack crosses to Belfast to see Arthur.
- September 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Barfield, having just finished *Out of the Silent Planet*.
- September 21 Tuesday. *The Hobbit* is published.
- September 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Williams, thanking him for a copy of *Descent into Hell*.
- October 1 Friday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 2 Saturday. Jack’s review of *The Hobbit* appears in *The Times Literary Supplement*.

¹²² Clive Staples Lewis, 145.

- October 10 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term. Jack is not on the lecture lists for Michaelmas Term.
 October 20 Wednesday. The Inklings meet. Charles Williams is invited.
 October 27 Wednesday. The Inklings meet. Charles Williams is invited.
 October 29 Friday. Jack writes to E. F. Carritt, stating that Saturday afternoons are very busy for him, since he corrects transcripts for B.Litt. work in the Bodleian Library.
 November 5 Friday. After a banquet, Jack presents a paper to the Martlets entitled "William Morris."¹²³
 November 29 Monday. Jack celebrates his thirty-ninth birthday.
 December 17 Friday. Michaelmas Term ends.
 December 19 Sunday. Tolkien tells Unwin that he has written the first chapter of the New Hobbit.
 December 21 Tuesday. Griffiths reaffirms his Benedictine vows.¹²⁴

1938

In this year, perhaps, Jack writes to Mary Neylan.¹²⁵ In this year Alec Vidler becomes editor of the monthly journal *Theology*.¹²⁶ Jack's "Donne and Love Poetry in the Seventeenth Century" is published by the Clarendon Press in *Seventeenth Century Studies Presented to Sir Herbert Grierson*. Joy Davidman's *Letter to a Comrade* wins the Yale Younger Poets Award.¹²⁷

- January 10-14 Monday-Friday. Jack and Warren take their seventh annual walking tour in Wiltshire, a total of 51½ miles. This is also known as the Exmoor trip.
 January 10 Monday. Hilary Term begins. They take the train to Didcot, lunch there, and walk five-and-a-half miles into Wantage and stay at the Bear. Sometime during the spring of this year, Jack gives a series of weekly lectures in Cambridge for Henry Stanley Bennett on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Literature."¹²⁸
 January 11 Tuesday. Jack and Warren walk in the rain.
 January 16 Sunday. The beginning of full term.
 January 19 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture on "Milton and the Epic Tradition" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. on Wednesdays and Fridays. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
 January 21 Friday. Jack begins to lecture on "Milton and the Epic Tradition" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. on Wednesdays and Fridays.
 January 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Frank Wilson about *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*. He has recently lunched with Tillyard in London at the Bush House.
 January 26 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Milton and the Epic Tradition" in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
 January 28 Friday. R. W. Chambers writes to Jack in praise of *The Allegory of Love*.¹²⁹ Jack lectures on "Milton and the Epic Tradition" in the

¹²³ Green and Hooper, 61. *Clive Staples Lewis*, 146.

¹²⁴ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 149.

¹²⁵ *Collected Letters*, III, 1534.

¹²⁶ Green and Hooper, 137.

¹²⁷ *Out of My Bone*, 15.

¹²⁸ Duriez, *Tolkien and C. S. Lewis: The Gift of Friendship*, 68.

- Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- February 2 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 4 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- February 9 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 10 Thursday. Jack’s poem “The Future of Forestry” is published under the pseudonym Nat Whilk by *The Oxford Magazine*.¹³⁰
- February 11 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- February 16 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 18 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Tolkien writes a letter to Stanley Unwin, publisher, in support of their publishing *Out of the Silent Planet*.¹³¹
- February 23 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- February 25 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- March Germany invades Austria.
- March 2 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 4 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Tolkien writes a second letter to Stanley Unwin in support of *Out of the Silent Planet* after a reader has labeled it “bunk.” The manuscript is sent to The Bodley Head, who publishes it.¹³²
- March 9 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 11 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- March 16 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 18 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- March 23 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- March 25 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- March 28 Monday. Jack writes to Barfield.
- March 30 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on

¹²⁹ Green and Hooper, 136.

¹³⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138.

¹³¹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 148.

¹³² *Clive Staples Lewis*, 148f.

- “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- April 1 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- April 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- April 8 Friday. Jack lectures on “Milton and the Epic Tradition” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- April 9 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- April 15 Good Friday.
- April 17 Easter Sunday.
- April 18 Monday. Jack writes to Janet Spens, thanking her for her letter.
- April 20 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 29 Friday. Jack writes to Griffiths about their different positions on reunion between Anglicanism and Catholicism. Jack has read two articles about Griffiths’ conversion, recently published in *Pax*.
- May 17 Tuesday. Jack writes to John Masefield about “The Queen of Drum” and it being read at a playhouse in August.¹³³
- May 19 Thursday. Jack’s poem “*Chanson D’Aventure*” is published by *The Oxford Magazine* under the pseudonym Nat Whilk.¹³⁴ It is later retitled “What the Bird Said Early in the Year.”
- May 28 Saturday. Jack writes to John Betjeman, whose *An Oxford University Chest* is about to be published.¹³⁵
- June Neville Chamberlain says he favors turning over the Sudetenland to Germany.
- June 3 Friday. Jack writes to John Betjeman.
- June 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Williams, thanking him for a copy of *He Came Down from Heaven*.
- June 10 Friday. Jack writes to Barfield. Jack speaks of measles at the Kilns right now without naming who has it.
- June 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his forty-third birthday.
- June 22 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- July 9 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 18 Monday. Presumably, Jack crosses to Ireland today.
- July 25 Monday. Presumably, Jack leaves Belfast, Ireland, today.
- August 31 Tolkien tells Unwin that the book is “getting quite out of hand.”
- September 5 Monday. The Czech president agrees to accept German demands.
- September 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Barfield about coming to London on Sept. 23 or 30. He prefers Sept. 30.
- September 12 Monday. Jack writes to Barfield, anticipating the onset of war.
- September 23 Friday. *Out of the Silent Planet* is published.
- September 29 Thursday. Representatives from Germany, England, France, and Italy meet in Munich to decide Czechoslovakia’s fate.
- September 30 Friday. Presumably, on this date Jack goes to see Barfield in London.

¹³³ Clive Staples Lewis, 154.

¹³⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138.

¹³⁵ Clive Staples Lewis, 151.

- October 1 Saturday. Michaelmas Term begins. German troops begin to occupy Czechoslovakia.
- October 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Griffiths.
- October 9 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- October 10 Monday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” on Mondays and Wednesdays in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- October 12 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” on Mondays and Wednesdays in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- October 14 Friday. Jack first delivers “Hamlet, the Prince or the Poem?” to the Schools at Oxford before later delivering it to the British Academy.¹³⁶ At noon, Jack begins to lecture on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Dyson, Abercrombie, Miss Seaton, Coghill, Rice-Oxley, Bryson, and Blunden) in the Schools.
- October 17 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- October 19 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- October 21 Friday. At noon, Jack lectures on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Dyson, Abercrombie, Miss Seaton, Coghill, Rice-Oxley, Bryson, and Blunden) in the Schools.
- October 24 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- October 26 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- October 27 Thursday. Lascelles Abercrombie dies suddenly, one day before being scheduled to give his lecture on Shakespeare in the same series that Jack lectured on October 14.¹³⁷
- October 28 Friday. At noon, Jack lectures on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Dyson, Abercrombie, Miss Seaton, Coghill, Rice-Oxley, Bryson, and Blunden) in the Schools.
- October 29 Saturday. Jack writes to Evelyn Underhill, or Mrs. Stuart Moore.
- October 31 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- November 2 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- November 4 Friday. At noon, Jack lectures on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Dyson, Abercrombie, Miss Seaton, Coghill, Rice-Oxley, Bryson, and Blunden) in the Schools.
- November 7 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- November 9 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- November 11 Friday. At noon, Jack lectures on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Dyson, Abercrombie, Miss Seaton, Coghill, Rice-Oxley, Bryson, and Blunden) in the Schools.
- November 14 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- November 16 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- November 18 Friday. At noon, Jack lectures on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Dyson, Abercrombie, Miss Seaton, Coghill, Rice-Oxley, Bryson, and Blunden) in the Schools.
- November 21 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.

¹³⁶ Green and Hooper, 160.

¹³⁷ Green and Hooper, 160.

- November 23 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- November 25 Friday. At noon, Jack lectures on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Dyson, Abercrombie, Miss Seaton, Coghill, Rice-Oxley, Bryson, and Blunden) in the Schools.
- November 28 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- November 29 Tuesday. Jack celebrates his fortieth birthday.
- November 30 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- December 1 Friday. At noon, Jack lectures on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Dyson, Abercrombie, Miss Seaton, Coghill, Rice-Oxley, Bryson, and Blunden) in the Schools.
- December 5 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- December 7 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- December 9 Friday. Jack’s poem “Experiment,” later titled “Pattern,” is published by *The Spectator*.¹³⁸ At noon, Jack lectures on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Dyson, Abercrombie, Miss Seaton, Coghill, Rice-Oxley, Bryson, and Blunden) in the Schools.
- December 12 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- December 14 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” in the Schools at 11:00 a.m.
- December 16 Friday. At noon, Jack lectures on “Shakespeare” with other dons (Dyson, Abercrombie, Miss Seaton, Coghill, Rice-Oxley, Bryson, and Blunden) in the Schools.
- December 17 Saturday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 20 Tuesday. Jack writes a progress report to F. P. Wilson on *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*.
- December 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Green.

1939

Jack’s “The Fifteenth Century Heroic Line” is published in *Essays and Studies by Members of the English Association*.

In this month’s issue of *Theology*, E. L. Mascall’s “The Christian and the Next War” appears. Joy Davidman’s *Letter to a Comrade* wins the Russell Loines Prize for poetry.¹³⁹

- January 2-6 Monday-Friday. Jack and Warren take their eighth annual walking tour in the Welsh marshes, a total of 42 miles. A snowfall ruins this walking tour, but they have one good day crossing Wenlock Edge in the midst of a trip from Church Stretton to Ludlow.
- January 3 Tuesday. On this day Jack and Warren give up the walking tour before noon and take a train to their destination.
- January 5 Thursday. After a good breakfast, they catch the 9:47 train in the midst of the snow. At Great Malvern they order tickets for *Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs*. They visit Malvern and see *Snow White* in the evening at Malvern.
- January 6 Friday. Jack writes to Daphne Harwood.
- January 10 Tuesday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to Hamilton Jenkin. Jack has a cold. Jack has apparently recently read Plutarch, *Lives of the Nobel Grecians and Romans*.

¹³⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138.

¹³⁹ *Out of My Bone*, 15.

- January 17 Tuesday. Jack writes to Alec Vidler.
- January 22 Sunday. Jack writes to Hamilton Jenkin. Jack has just finished his review of Charles Williams' poem *Taliessin through Logres* for Vidler's *Theology*.
- February 1 Jack writes to Alec Vidler, enclosing his review of Charles Williams' poem *Taliessin through Logres*.
- February 6 Monday. A 5,000-line poem by Roy Campbell is published in London as *Flowering Rifle*.
- February 7 Tuesday. The Lewis-Tillyard debate concludes live at Magdalen College, Oxford, with John Lawlor among those in attendance.
- February 8? Wednesday. Jack writes to Barfield. Jack is recovering from the flu.
- February 22 Wednesday. Jack writes to Charles Williams about *Rehabilitations*.
- February 27 Monday. Jack writes to Vidler, the editor of *Theology*.
- March 8 Wednesday. Tolkien gives the Andrew Lang lecture, "On Fairy Stories," at the University of St. Andrews, Scotland.
- March 11 Saturday. Having been ill recently, Jack writes to Vidler. Jack writes to I. A. Richards, having just received from him a copy of *The Philosophy of Rhetoric*. Richards recently visited Oxford.
- March 14 Tuesday. Vidler writes to Jack.
- March 15 Wednesday. Germany now occupies all of Czechoslovakia.
- March 16 Thursday. Jack writes to Vidler.
- March 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan.
- March 23 Thursday. Oxford University Press releases *Rehabilitations and Other Essays*.
- April 1 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. A review of Lewis's essay collection *Rehabilitations* appears in the *Times Literary Supplement*. In the same year L.C. Knights' review appears in *Scrutiny* (8). This month Jack's review of Charles Williams' *Taliessin Through Logres* is published as "A Sacred Poem" in *Theology*.¹⁴⁰ Franco wins complete victory.¹⁴¹
- April 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Joan Bennett.
- April 7 Good Friday.
- April 9 Easter Sunday.
- April 12 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 23 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term
- April 24 Monday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- April 26 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools on Wednesdays and Fridays.
- April 27 Thursday. Oxford University Press releases *The Personal Heresy: A Controversy*.
- April 28 Friday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools on Wednesdays and Fridays.
- May Jack's letter to *Theology* is published in this month's issue as "The Conditions for a Just War."¹⁴²
- May 1 Monday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.

¹⁴⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142.

¹⁴¹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 159.

¹⁴² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

- May 3 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 5 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 6 Saturday. Jack’s poem, “To Mr. Roy Campbell,” later retitled “To the Author of *Flowering Rifle*,” appears in *The Cherwell* under the pseudonym Nat Whilk.¹⁴³
- May 8 Monday. Jack writes to Griffiths, having recently read Seneca’s epistles. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vidler. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 12 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 15 Monday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 17 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 19 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 22 Monday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 24 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 26 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- May 29 Monday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- May 31 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- June 1 Thursday. Jack writes to Barfield. He will be examining from next week until mid-July.
- June 2 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- June 5 Monday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 7 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- June 9 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- June 12 Monday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 14 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- June 16 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- June 19 Monday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his forty-fourth birthday.
- June 21 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 26 Monday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- June 28 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- July 3 Monday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. in the Schools.
- July 5 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. in the Schools.
- July 8 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 9 Sunday. Thomas Merton writes about *The Personal Heresy* in the *New York Times*, “Throughout the debate it is Mr. Lewis who dominates the whole subject, maintaining an intensity of conviction and a forcefulness of dialectic that his opponent cannot overcome. This is frequently so obvious, indeed, that Mr. Tillyard seems only to be presenting a mere foil for Mr. Lewis’s ideas, which serves to

¹⁴³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138.

- clarify and strengthen them as the debate proceeds.”¹⁴⁴
- July 23 Sunday. Jack writes to Barfield about speaking at the Shakespeare Festival at Stratford-upon-Avon.
- August 5 Saturday. Sister Penelope, librarian at the convent of the Anglican community of St. Mary the Virgin at Wantage, writes to Lewis. She has read Mascall’s review of *Out of the Silent Planet* and ordered it for the library. She sends her book, *God Persists*.¹⁴⁵
- August 9 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope from whom he has recently received a letter and a book, *God Persists: A Short Survey of World History in the Light of Christian Faith*. By the time of this letter he has read the book. He notes that only two out of sixty reviews knew that the fall of the Bent One had a theological meaning and offers his smuggling comment.
- August 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope from whom he has recently received a letter and a book, *Leaves from the Trees*. He intends to send her *The Pilgrim’s Regress*.
- August 26 Saturday. Jack and Hugo Dyson meet at Folly Bridge, climb down to Salter’s Shipyard, and board Warren’s *Bosphorus*. Havard joins them, and they travel up the Thames, stopping for dinner in Godstow at the Trout. They spend several days traveling.¹⁴⁶
- August ? Jack writes to Barfield about the Incarnation.
- August 30 Wednesday. Jack travels to Stratford to deliver a paper entitled “The Renaissance and Shakespeare: Imaginary Influences.”¹⁴⁷ He spends the night in a Stratford hotel. He sees two plays, *Richard III* and *Much Ado About Nothing*, probably one of them in the evening.
- August 31 Thursday. Jack lectures in Stratford, his September 1 lecture having been cancelled.
- September Oxford University Press is relocated from London to Oxford. Charles Williams begins to attend the Inklings.
- September 1 Friday. Germany invades Poland, and on this day Warren leaves for Catterick in Yorkshire. Jack cuts short a tutorial early to see Warren off.¹⁴⁸ Jack arrives back in Oxford at the Oxford train station shortly after Warren leaves for Catterick. Jack gets Warren’s Elsan (lavatory) from the Bosphorus in the morning. *The Times* reports on Jack’s lecture in Stratford, “The Renaissance and Shakespeare: Imaginary Influences.” William Griffin reports Jack returning today from a trip on the *Bosphorus*.¹⁴⁹
- September 2 Saturday. Three evacuee children from London arrive at the Kilns. Jack writes to Warren. Jack has recently read *Right-Ho Jeeves* by P. G. Wodehouse.
- September 4 Monday. Warren is recalled to active service for World War Two, and is posted to Catterick, Yorkshire.¹⁵⁰ Jack begins volunteer service as a religious lecturer for the Royal Air Force.
- September 7 Thursday. Charles Williams moves to 9 South Parks Road, Oxford, the home of Professor H. N. Spalding. Jack lunches with Charles Williams. Presumably, Williams attends a meeting of the Inklings that night in Lewis’s rooms.¹⁵¹
- September 9 Saturday. Jack sees Dyson.
- September 10 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren. Jack is beginning to read *The Prelude* again. Warren writes to Jack.

¹⁴⁴ Clive Staples Lewis, 161.

¹⁴⁵ Clive Staples Lewis, 162.

¹⁴⁶ Clive Staples Lewis, 163.

¹⁴⁷ Walter Hooper, *Collected Letters*, Vol. II, 271, n. 104.

¹⁴⁸ Sayer, *Jack*, 269.

¹⁴⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 163.

¹⁵⁰ Note the discrepancy between this event on this date and the same event on September 1.

¹⁵¹ Lewis’s *Preface to Essays Presented to Charles Williams*, viiif.

- September 11 Monday. Jack begins to bring his books back to his rooms in New Building. He lunches with Williams, probably.
- September 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.¹⁵² The time is usually 11:30 a.m. to 1:00 p.m.¹⁵³
- September 14 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen.¹⁵⁴
- September 15 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur. They have three evacuees at the Kilns.
- September 17 Sunday. Jack receives a letter from Warren. Jack meets Richard Hewitt, a former student, today, no longer a pacifist. Church is very full these days.
- September 18 Monday. Jack writes to Warren. Jack is two-thirds completed with moving his books back to his rooms.
- September 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- September 21 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen.
- September 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- September 28 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen.
- October Warren is assigned to serve with No. 3 Base Supply Depot, Havre, France.
- October 1 Sunday. Michaelmas Term begins. This term Lewis gives eleven lectures on *Paradise Lost*, which become the basis of his book, *A Preface to Paradise Lost*.¹⁵⁵
- October 2 Monday. Jack writes to Warren. Jack has lunch and tea with Dyson. Jack is rereading *Barchester Towers*.
- October 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen.
- October 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen.
- October 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen.
- October 22 Sunday. Jack preaches "The Christian in Danger," or "None Other Gods: Culture in War Time," later known as "Learning in War-Time" at St. Mary the Virgin at the request of T.R. Milford, vicar, on the second Sunday of Michaelmas term.¹⁵⁶
- October 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 25 Wednesday. Jack sees Charles Williams this morning and talks to him about Tasso and Milton. Jack inquires about Michal Williams.¹⁵⁷
- October 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen.
- October 30 Monday. Warren writes to Jack.
- October 31 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- November 2 Thursday. Mrs. Alice Moore dies this evening. Jack has a pleasant evening with Inklings Williams, Tolkien, and Wrenn in his rooms.
- November 3 Friday. Jack reads the Litany at Prayers in chapel. Jack and Courtney Edward Stevens walk through North Oxford to

¹⁵² Lewis's *Preface to Essays Presented to Charles Williams*, ix.

¹⁵³ Green and Hooper, 157.

¹⁵⁴ Lewis's *Preface to Essays Presented to Charles Williams*, viiif.

¹⁵⁵ Sayer, *Jack*, 296.

¹⁵⁶ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 164.

¹⁵⁷ *To Michal from Serge*, 27.

- visit J. A. Smith in the evening.
- November 5 Sunday. Jack goes to church. Jack writes to Warren. The evacuees are at home this week. Annamarie is leaving for good and being replaced. Jack has read David Paton's *Blind Guides? A Student Looks at the University*.
- November 6 Monday. The funeral of Mrs. Alice Moore takes place in the afternoon, a ceremony conducted by Blanchett. Jack has tea in College with Fox and a discussion group of pious undergraduates.
- November 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack meets with old Taylor in the afternoon, and in the evening he meets freshmen at the Gordon's.
- November 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about supernatural religion vs. modernism after receiving a letter and her book, *Scenes from the Psalms*. He returns her copy of *The Divine Journey* by James Gillman, which he has read. Warren has been sent to France. Jack lunches in College and then attends a College meeting, which ends by 3:30 p.m. Jack takes a walk and has tea in his rooms. He has the evening to himself.
- November 9 Thursday. The Inklings meet in the evening, dining at the Eastgate. Dyson attends, becoming "a roaring cataract of nonsense," they hear a section of the new Hobbit, a nativity play by Charles Williams entitled *The House by the Stable*, and a chapter from Jack's book *The Problem of Pain*.
- November 10 Friday. Dyson is with Jack when Warren's letter of October 30 arrives. Jack interviews an American D.Phil. student, Ford Battles of Exeter College.
- November 11 Saturday. Jack begins to write to Warren.
- November 12 Sunday. Jack has a cold and so does not go to church, but he washes up and reads morning prayer to himself. Then he finishes the letter to Warren that he started on Saturday.
- November 13 Monday. In the evening Jack calls on Leslie Beck with Hardie.
- November 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack attends a meeting in the afternoon, meets Rev. Henry Kingdom and walks with him in Parks Road and then to Magdalen. In the evening Jack goes to the J.C.R. of St. Hugh's to hear Charles Williams read a paper.
- November 15 Wednesday. Jack lectures from 10 to 11, then works with Mr. Battles on his thesis. Jack's 6:00 p.m. student arrives late.
- November 16 Thursday. At 3:00 p.m. Jack attends a lecturer by Adam Fox, Professor of Poetry. In the evening, since Williams and Hopkins cannot attend, Inklings Wrenn and Jack meet and read about half of Amanda M'Kittrick Ros's *Irene Iddesleigh*. Warren writes to Jack.
- November 19 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren after walking to church with the four evacuees and Maureen. Holy Trinity celebrates the anniversary of the church on this day. Overnight they had put the clocks back. Jack has read Charlotte Bronte's *Jane Eyre*.
- November 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- November 23 Thursday. Gavin Bone invites Jack to lunch at the St. John's Common Room, and Jack meets his father, Sir Muirhead Bone, before he leaves. Jack spends the afternoon watching as students take exams in the Examination Building. Jack picks up Balzac's *Curé de Tours* and enjoys it. The Inklings meet in Jack's rooms with Tolkien present. They finish reading *Irene Iddesleigh*. Jack gives Warren's greetings to the Inklings.
- November 24 Friday. Jack gets Warren's letter today or November 17. Jack leaves his rooms at 11:00 p.m. to see a guest to Longwall. Jack goes to the Common Room about 1:45 a.m. to get some whiskey.
- November 26 Sunday. In the afternoon the weather clears, and Jack takes a very enjoyable walk. He leaves for college at six, and

- Harwood comes to spend the night with him, arriving at 10:30 p.m. They sit up late and talk.
- November 28 Tuesday. Jack takes a morning walk in Addison's Walk before chapel at 8. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack is reading some of Horace this week, and he has browsed through St. Francois de Sales to find a quotation.
- November 29 Wednesday. Jack celebrates his forty-first birthday. In the evening he entertains a few pupils for wine and coffee after dinner because of his birthday, one of them Charles Monteith.
- November 30 Thursday. The Inklings do not meet because Williams and Hopkins are away, so Jack visits Tolkien on Northmoor Road,¹⁵⁸ and they read to one another from the new Hobbit and *The Problem of Pain*. Jack leaves at about midnight.
- December 1 Friday. Jack goes in the evening to see a play by Coghill at the Clarendon Press Institute. This month Jack's review of A. C. Bouquet's *A Lectionary of Christian Prose from the Second Century to the Twentieth Century* is published by *Theology*.¹⁵⁹
- December 3 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren after returning from church.
- December 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- December 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen.
- December 8 Friday. Warren writes to Jack.
- December 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- December 13 Wednesday. Jack attends a very pleasant Cave in Balliol, where Maurice Ridley reads a ballad by Swinburne, then a ballad of Kipling, "Heriot's Ford," then McAndrew's Hymn.
- December 14 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen.
- December 17 Sunday. Michaelmas Term ends. Thomas Bleiben invites Jack to the Vicarage on Boxing Day, December 26.
- December 18 Monday. Jack writes to Warren. He has received Warren's letter.
- December 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Magdalen philosopher J. A. Smith dies.
- December 21 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen.
- December 24 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren about writing more on *The Problem of Pain* this past week. He has been reading Clemence Dane's *White Ben*, but he can't go on with it.
- December 25 Monday. Jack reads Robert Louis Stevenson's *Lay Morals, and Other Papers*. Jack attends the early service in the evening on Christmas Day.
- December 26 Tuesday. In the morning Jack visits B.E.C. Davies in Old Headington. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. In the evening Jack visits the Vicarage on Boxing Day. Margaret Meyer and Mrs. Davenport also attend.
- December 28 Thursday. It snows all day in Oxford. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 29 Friday. Jack goes to Minehead to spend time with Harwood ("a few days"?).
- December 30 Saturday. Jack goes into College to have tea with Mrs. Neylan.
- December 31 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren. Jack is reading John Locke's *Treatises of Civil Government*.

1940

¹⁵⁸ William Griffin states that it was at Pembroke College, 168.

¹⁵⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142.

Margaret Leyland spends January through June at the Kilns as an evacuee. There is no walking tour for Jack and Warren because of the war. Three schoolgirls, Margaret, Mary, and Katherine, arrive from London and stay until July. They come from the Convent of the Sacred Heart in Hammersmith near London.

A review of Lewis's *A Preface to Paradise Lost* appears in *English*, 4. (?)

In this year, Jack's poem "Hermione in the House of Paulina" appears in *Augury: An Oxford Miscellany of Verse and Prose*.¹⁶⁰

- January 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 4 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 5 Friday. In the morning Maureen drives Jack as far as Bath, stopping briefly at Bibury. She drops him at the Bath train station. Jack waits for an hour, enjoying a glass of sherry, a pork pie, and a cup of coffee. He takes the train to Bristol and from Bristol to Taunton. He arrives at Minehead at about 6:30 p.m. Jack dines with the Harwoods and returns to his hotel at about 10:30 p.m. in Harwood's car.
- January 6 Saturday. Jack walks to Harwood's home, and they leave together for Porlock. They arrive first at 1:00 p.m. at Luccombe, a village without a pub. They walk through the valley of the Horner, eventually arriving in Porlock. After hot baths, they have tea in the lounge of the hotel. In the evening Jack and Harwood read to one another from Jane Austen's *The Watsons*.
- January 7 Sunday. They leave with Porlock bay in front of them and eventually walk into Selworthy for lunch. They sit in the drawing room until 3:00 p.m. Then they walk back into Minehead, and Jack returns to his original hotel. Jack reads Charles Gore's *Philosophy of the Good Life*. In the evening Jack treats Harwood and Walter Field to dinner in his hotel.
- January 8 Monday. Jack looks for the house in which Dyson is allegedly staying, but he never finds it. He lunches in a pub, then dines with Harwood and his wife that evening.
- January 9 Tuesday. Jack leaves in the morning for home and finishes Gore's book on the journey. Jack writes to Warren about his brief walking tour with Harwood.
- January 10 Wednesday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 11 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 13 Saturday. The date when Jack says in a letter to Warren that term begins. Sir Brian Hone dines with Jack this evening as a Rhodes scholar under his tutelage.¹⁶¹ Jack sleeps this night in College.
- January 14 Sunday. Hatton brings Jack tea at 7:15, and Jack shaves. Jack reads some of Reinhold Niebuhr's *Interpretation of Christian Ethics*. He has also been reading Charles Dickens, *The Pickwick Papers*. Havard comes to the Kilns and skates in the afternoon. Leonard Blake, the future husband of Maureen, "threatens" to visit. Jack writes to Warren.
- January 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to Griffiths. Jack indicates he has read *The Scale of Perfection by Walter Hilton, Augustinian canon of Thurgarton Priory, Nottinghamshire*, with an introduction by Dom Noetinger, and R. W. Chambers' *On the Continuity of English Prose from Alfred to More and his School* and also Chambers' *Man's Unconquerable Mind: Studies of English Writers, from Bede to A.E. Housman and W.P. Ker*. He recommends John Galt's *The Entail*.
- January 18 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

¹⁶⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138.

¹⁶¹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brian_William_Hone

- January 19 Friday. Jack attends a meeting of the Tutorial Board, which ends at 3:00 p.m., and the pious Discussion Group, which starts at 4:00 p.m. It is part of the Student Christian Movement. He walks through Mesopotamia and Addison's Walk afterwards.
- January 21 Sunday. Jack takes a walk in the morning, has coffee, and begins to write to Warren. Then he heads to church. Jack attends the 3:00 p.m. service at Holy Trinity.
- January 22 Monday. Jack returns to College after breakfast and has a free morning.
- January 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 25 Thursday. Jack writes to Alec Vidler, enclosing a copy of his article "Christianity and Culture." Jack spends part of the afternoon in the old library, browsing through the works of Dr. John Dee, a mathematician and astrologer in the time of Queen Elizabeth. In the evening Jack attends the Inklings meeting in his rooms during which Tolkien reads a chapter of the new Hobbit. *The Daily Mail* runs a story about the Finns seeing angels during the war.
- January 26 Friday. Parker attends the Discussion Group in the afternoon at 4:00 p.m.
- January 27 Saturday. Warren is granted temporary rank of Major.
- January 28 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren. Jack gives the paper "Psychoanalysis and Literary Criticism" to the English Adventurers Society at Westfield College in Oxford. Jack has been reading Joseph Hall, *Virgidemiarum: First Three Bookes, of Toothless Satyrs* and Cicero's *De Legibus*. He notes that Weldon and Mackenzie have left Magdalen to serve in the armed forces.
- January 29 Monday. Charles Williams begins a series of lectures in the Taylorian Building on Milton, which Jack, Tolkien, and Hopkins attend. Jack and Tollers meet at Magdalen at 10:45 a.m. and take him to the Divinity School.¹⁶² After the lecture, they retire to the Mitre with Charles Williams for sherry. In the evening, Jack goes to St. Peter's in New Inn Hall Street to dine and read a paper, "Psycho-analysis and Literary Criticism." He sits next to the Principal, Mrs. Mary Stocks. After dinner, they drink coffee until it is time to go to the room where the paper will be read. Jack reads his paper.
- January 30 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 31 Wednesday. On approximately this night, Lewis and Tolkien attend a performance of a *Midsummer Night's Dream*.
- February Warren is hospitalized with fever until mid-March.
- February 1 Thursday. For the Inklings meeting Havard reads a paper on the clinical experience of the effects of pain. *Midsummer Night's Dream* is reviewed in *The Oxford Magazine*.
- February 3 Saturday. Jack writes to Warren.
- February 4 Sunday. Jack finishes the letter to Warren begun yesterday. He attends Evensong at 3:00 p.m. for the last time, since it is being moved to the morning.
- February 5 Monday. Charles Williams lectures on *Comus* and chastity at 10:45 a.m. in the Divinity School. Jack calls it "the most important thing that has happened in the Divinity Schools for a hundred years, or is likely to happen for the next hundred."¹⁶³
- February 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- February 7 Ash Wednesday. Jack attends the early worship service and a College meeting.
- February 8 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 9 Friday. At the Gibbon Club, Cyril Bailey presents a paper.

¹⁶² To Michal from Serge, 42.

¹⁶³ To Michal from Serge, 44.

- February 11 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren. Jack stays home with a cold and does not attend church. He has learned that Warren is in hospital.
- February 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack goes to Trinity for dinner and a meeting of the Dante Society, where he reads “Dante’s Similes.” He sits next to Richard Dawkins at dinner. Cesare Foligno is also present.
- February 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Frank Kendon.
- February 15 Thursday. Barfield comes to Oxford to spend an evening with Jack, so he joins the Inklings in the evening. Barfield is about to take a job with the Inland Revenue.
- February 18 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren. Jack attends church where he hears a Lutheran pastor, Pastor Kramm, talk about the German Church.
- February 19 Monday. Jack attends Univ. chapel in the evening as part of Lent.
- February 20 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- February 21 Wednesday. Sir Edmund Chambers delivers the Sidney Lee lecture.
- February 22 Thursday. In the evening Jack attends the Inklings, and they argue about cremation. Tolkien and Havard are present and oppose cremation.
- February 23 Friday. Jack returns to College at 10:30 p.m.
- February 25 Sunday. Jack attends matins in the morning, and Rev. Thomas Bleiben preaches a good sermon on Joseph. Jack writes to Warren. Jack has contributed four poems to a Cambridge University Press publication, *Fear No More: A Book of Poems for the Present Time by living English Poets*. Jack is rereading *Paradise Lost*. Jack rereads some of Percy Lubbock’s *Earlham*.
- February 26 Monday. Charles Williams lectures on Milton. A former pupil, Turner, spends the evening with Jack.
- February 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- February 28 Wednesday. Warren writes to Jack.
- February 29 Thursday. The Inklings meet with Jack, Fox, Dyson, and Tolkien. Barfield and Warren are not present. Fox reads his latest “Paradisa” on Blenheim Park in winter.
- March Jack’s “Christianity and Culture” is published in *Theology*.
- March 3 Sunday. Jack attends church. Jack writes to Warren. This weekend Jack has been reading proofs of the Hugo Dyson and John Butt book, *Augustans and Romantics 1689–1839*. In the afternoon Jack takes a walk around the railway line.
- March 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- March 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 9–16 Saturday–Saturday. Jack is involved with scholarship exams.
- March 9 Saturday. Dom Bede Griffiths is ordained a priest.
- March 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- March 13 Wednesday. Jack, Tolkien, Leonard Rice-Oxley, Herbert Brett-Smith, and Dyson have their “Cave” at the Golden Cross. Jack drinks sherry with Dyson before the Cave.
- March 14 Thursday. Dyson stays with Jack at College, and they dine with the Havards. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen.
- March 15 Friday. Jack’s “Dangers of National Repentance” appears in *The Guardian*.
- March 16 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack says “Term ended a week ago.”
- March 17 Palm Sunday. Jack writes to Warren before church. Benecke has lent Jack a book authored by Reginald Carter, *He and His*. Jack is reading Sylverter’s translation of Du Bartas’ *The Divine Weeks and Works of Guillaume de Saluste, Sieur du Bartas*. After church,

- Jack has lunch, looks through John Buchan's memoirs in *The Sunday Times*, has a walk, then has tea.
- March 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- March 21 Maundy Thursday. Jack writes to Warren. Jack has been reading *Revelations of Divine Love Recorded by Julian, Anchoress at Norwich Anno Domini 1373, A Version from the MS. in the British Museum*. Jack attends a meeting in Weldon's rooms about the "Modern Subjects Scholarships." Then Jack goes to see Rev. Leonard Hodgson. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 22 Good Friday.
- March 23 Saturday. Jack takes an afternoon walk, does some sweeping on the path, and then has tea.
- March 24 Easter Sunday. Jack attends both the 8:00 and 11:00 worship services.
- March 25 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan. Jack takes Bruce for a walk in the morning and busses into Oxford after lunch. He meets Tolkien for a committee meeting, which, he learns, has now been postponed until Thursday.
- March 26 Tuesday. Jack takes Bruce for a short walk. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack meets Rev. Ralph Houghton in the afternoon, and they walk together. Jack has been reading Denis de Rougemont, *Passion and Society L'Amour et l'Occident*. Jack writes to Griffiths about Mary Neylan who is seriously considering Christianity.¹⁶⁴
- March 27 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- March 28 Thursday. Jack goes to the postponed committee meeting in the afternoon at Pembroke. They have sherry before the 4:00 p.m. meeting. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 29 Friday. Jack writes to Warren about the walking tour with Harwood and Barfield April 5-8. Jack reads more of Lady Julian of Norwich. Taylor visits Jack.
- March 30 Saturday. Jack works in the yard, raking sacks of leaves and cutting down more of a bent tree. He reads the appointed lessons for the day.
- April The first weekly Thursday meeting of the Inklings takes place in the evening.
- April 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 4 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 5 Friday. Jack leaves home, has lunch at the train station, and takes the 12:45 to Reading. He has Chavasse, *The Bride of Christ* with him. He arrives in Taunton and then Minehead. He goes to the Plume of Feathers hotel at 6:10, washes, and has a glass of sherry. Dyson walks in, and they go to another tap across the road and drink draft Bass. On returning, they meet the Harwoods with Field. Barfield calls to say that he will arrive in the morning.
- April 6 Saturday. Barfield arrives in the morning. They walk the ascent of Dunkery Beacon and lunch at Wootton Courtney. They inspect a church, where Jack reads Psalm 2. They find a hotel in Wootton Courtney and have beer, bread, cheese, and tea. They get to a farm called Cloutsham and have tea.
- April 7 Sunday. Barfield, Harwood, and Jack leave early and walk to Dunster, then out at its southeast end. They walk to the village of Luxborough and find an inn at about 1:40 p.m. It begins to rain during lunch. They have tea at Bridgetown and come to Winsford at 7 and find a hotel.
- April 8 Monday. They leave in the morning, avoiding the heights because of the cold, and they lunch at Catcombe. They walk to

¹⁶⁴ *Letters*, 181, cited in *Clive Staples Lewis*, 71.

Timberscombe, then Dunster, and finally to Minehead. Jack takes the train with Barfield to Reading, lunching on the train. Jack is going down the High on the bus at about 2:45 p.m.

- April 9 Tuesday. In the early morning, the Germans invade Denmark. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Warren about the walking tour. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Griffiths, congratulating him on his ordination. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 17 Wednesday. Jack dines with Coghill at Magdalen in the evening. They are joined later by Rice-Oxley to compare draft papers for Schools.
- April 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan. Jack dines at the home of Rev. Edgar Carlyle. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening, but perhaps not.
- April 20 Saturday. According to Jack, term begins today.
- April 21 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term. Jack writes to Warren. Jack is reading William Entwhistle's *European Balladry* and Christopher Dawson's *Beyond Politics*. Jack takes a long and exhausting walk.
- April 22 Monday. Jack has a quiet day, spending the evening to himself and reading Aquinas on the Law of Nature, rereading Samuel Johnson's *The History of Rasselas, Prince of Abyssinia* and starting Johnson's *Memoirs of Charles Frederick, King of Prussia*.
- April 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack has a quiet day, spending the evening to himself and reading Aquinas on the Law of Nature, rereading Samuel Johnson's *The History of Rasselas, Prince of Abyssinia* and starting Johnson's *Memoirs of Charles Frederick, King of Prussia*. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at Magdalen on Tuesdays and Thursdays at 10:00 a.m.
- April 24 Wednesday. Jack dines with Coghill in Exeter College to complete the examiner's meeting. The Rector joins them in the common room. Rice-Oxley joins them at 9:00 p.m., and they work until midnight.
- April 25 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at Magdalen on Tuesdays and Thursdays at 10:00 a.m. At the Kilns in the afternoon they are visited by Sheila Morrison, one of the former evacuees. The Inklings meet in the evening during which Havard reads an account of a mountain climb.
- April 26 Friday. Jack has pupils in the morning and afternoon. He has dinner with Nichol Smith in the evening. Smith lends Jack a book by Robert Jackson, *Jonathan Swift, Dean and Pastor*. Warren writes to Jack.
- April 27 Saturday. Mary Neylan lunches with Jack. Leonard Blake is staying at the Kilns.
- April 28 Sunday. Jack writes to Warren.
- April 29 Monday. Jack dines at Univ. and has a long talk with Carritt. One night this week, perhaps tonight, Jack has a visit from Christopher Pirie-Gordon.
- April 30 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning, probably at 11:00 a.m.
- May Warren is evacuated with his unit from Dunkirk to Wenvoe Camp, Cardiff, Wales. S. L. Bethell and E. F. Carritt criticize Jack's article "Christianity and Culture" in the May issue of *Theology*. In this month the Jane Austen Society, to which Jack belonged, is formed.
- May 2 Thursday. Ascension Day. Jack takes communion in the morning. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of

- Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. In the evening, the Inklings meet with Charles Williams, reading a Whitsun play, “Terror of Light.” Jack has a cold most of this week.
- May 3 Jack’s “Two Ways with the Self” appears in *The Guardian*.
- May 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Warren. Jack has just finished writing *The Problem of Pain*.¹⁶⁵ Jack resolves to read Sir Arthur Conan Doyle’s *Sir Nigel* again.
- May 7? Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Warren is evacuated with his unit from France. Warren returns to Oxford.
- May 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vidler.
- May 9 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Jack writes to Arthur, stating that Warren is currently on leave at the Kilns. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 10 Friday. Neville Chamberlain resigns as Britain’s Prime Minister. He is replaced by Winston Churchill.
- May 14 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the late morning.
- May 15 Wednesday. Warren leaves for Wenvoe Camp, Cardiff, Wales, with his unit. Jack has tea in the smoking room at Magdalen, then has dinner and goes to an evening’s sherry.
- May 16 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Charles Williams is in attendance. They drink a pint in the buttery after the lecture. During that pint a young man invites him to the English Club next Tuesday, May 21. Jack has tea with Mr. Karl Leyser. At dinner Jack talks to Arthur Dixon. The Inklings meet with Havard, Williams, Tolkien and Jack in attendance. Wrenn turns up later, and they go to Addison’s Walk.
- May 18 Saturday. Jack uses the scythe at the Kilns this afternoon. Jack writes to Warren. Jack takes his dog Poggio for a walk on Shotover at about 6:00 p.m.
- May 21 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- May 23 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 28 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Mrs. Elizabeth Barfield, mother of Owen Barfield, dies at the age of 79.
- May 30 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June Jack’s letter on “Christianity and Culture” is published in *Theology*.¹⁶⁶ Jack’s review of D. de Rougemont’s *Passion and Society* and Claude Chavasse’s *The Bride of Christ* is published in *Theology*.¹⁶⁷
- June 2 Sunday. Jack writes to Barfield.
- June 4 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet at

¹⁶⁵ *Collected Letters*, II, 409, n. 254.

¹⁶⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

¹⁶⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142.

- the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 6 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 11 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 13 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his forty-fifth birthday.
- June 18 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at Magdalen at 10:00 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 19 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 20 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 27 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July? Jack writes to Barfield about Anthroposophy.
- July 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 4 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 9 Tuesday. Warren writes to Jack. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 11 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 12 Friday. Jack writes to Warren. Jack has recently read Warren’s copy of Robert Southey’s *Letters. A Selection*. Jack has been fighting the flu.
- July 13 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Jack has two visitors this weekend from Cardiff, David G. James and Evan C. Llewellyn, both of them involved in examiners’ meetings, with meals at the Golden Cross, pints in the courtyard, often joined by Dyson.
- July 14 Sunday. David G. James and Evan C. Llewellyn leave Oxford. Jack attends the late service at midday because he is recovering from a bad fall and hadn’t been in church in many weeks. This is the service where he gets the idea for *The Screwtape Letters*, probably at the 8:00 a.m. communion service which he regularly attends.¹⁶⁸
- July 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Griffiths, responding to his criticism of “Our English Syllabus.” Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 18 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 19 Friday. Jack writes briefly to Warren. Havard comes to see Jack this evening. They listen to Hitler’s speech at 6:00 p.m.
- July 20 Saturday. Jack begins a letter to Warren which contains the origin of the idea for *The Screwtape Letters*.
- July 21 Sunday. Jack attends church for the first time in weeks because of illness. During church Jack gets the idea for what later becomes *The Screwtape Letters* (or on the 14th). He takes communion. Jack resumes his letter to Warren. Jack has nearly finished reading James Thompson’s poem, *My Apologia*.
- July 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.

¹⁶⁸ Sayer, *Jack*, 272.

- July 25 Thursday. Jack writes to James Thompson. Warren is home on leave. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 30 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack resumes his duties with the Local Defense Volunteers (LDV).
- August 1 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 2 Friday. Jack dines with Dyson and Humphrey, and they have an Inklings meeting that goes until 12:50 a.m.
- August 3 Saturday. From 1:30 to 4:30 a.m. Jack carries out his LDV duties. Jack walks back to College and is in bed by 5. Jack writes to Warren while alone at the Kilns in the afternoon.
- August 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 8 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 10 Saturday. From 1:30 to 4:30 a.m. Jack carries out his LDV duties.¹⁶⁹
- August 11 Sunday. Jack goes to church with Maureen. Jack writes to Warren. Jack is reading Sir James Jeans, *The Mysterious Universe*. He has started Tolstoy's *Resurrection*.
- August 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 14 Wednesday. Stanley Bennett from Emmanuel College, Cambridge, dines with Jack in the evening.
- August 15 Thursday. Jack dines in College. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 16 Friday. Warren transfers to the Reserve of Officers and is sent home to Oxford. He serves as a private soldier with the 6th Oxford City Home Guard Battalion. During the summer months, he serves as part of the Home Guard from his boat. Jack dines in College this evening, and then Humphrey picks him up in his car and takes him to Tolkien's home. They stay with Tolkien until about 12:45 a.m., then Humphrey Havard drops him at College. Jack has a pot of tea, eats his sandwiches and an apple, changes into his uniform, and emerges at 12:50 a.m. This is inaccurate, since he could not do all this in five minutes. Jack then goes to his patrol.
- August 17 Saturday. Jack's essay "Notes on the Way," also known as "The Necessity of Chivalry," appears in *Time and Tide* XXI. Jack writes to Warren. Jack has finished *Resurrection* and is now reading Thomas Peacock's *Three Novels: Headlong Hall, Nightmare Abbey, Crotchet Castle*. Jack is also reading a book for a review, *Le Mystere de la Poesie* by a professor at Dijon.
- August 18 Sunday. Jack writes to Eliza Butler.
- August 20? Tuesday. Warren receives Jack's letter of August 17 and shortly thereafter arrives at home. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 22 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 23 Friday. Jack writes to Eliza Butler.
- August 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Maureen marries Leonard J. Blake, Director of Music at Worksop College, Nottinghamshire.
- August 29 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 30 Friday. Charles Williams probably drops in on Jack at Magdalen in the evening.¹⁷⁰

¹⁶⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 177f.

- Fall Jack begins a term as Vice President of Magdalen College.
- September Brother George Every's "In Defense of Criticism" appears in *Theology* this month. Patricia and Marie Jose are evacuee children who arrive at the Kilns this month.¹⁷¹
- September 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- September 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- September 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Eliza Butler. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- September 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- September 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Eliza Butler.
- September 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October Jack's essay "Importance of an Ideal," earlier entitled "Notes on the Way," appears in *Living Age*. F.W. Bateson's review of *The Personal Heresy* appears in *The Review of English Studies*.¹⁷²
- October 1 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term begins. In this month Oliver C. Quick publishes a letter under the title "The Conflict in Anglican Theology" in *Theology*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 10 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 12 Saturday. Jack does his usual LDV work. Jack writes to Brother George Every.
- October 14 Monday. Jack writes to Eliza Butler. *The Problem of Pain* is published.¹⁷³
- October 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 17 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about his plan to make his first confession next week to a personal guide. Warren is back at the Kilns, and they have "a house full of really delightful refugee children." Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 29 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 31 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November In this month Jack publishes a letter in *Theology*, "The Conflict in Anglican Theology."¹⁷⁴
- November 4 Monday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope. He has recently made his first confession to Father Walter Adams, the Society

¹⁷⁰ *To Michal from Serge*, 89.

¹⁷¹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 179f.

¹⁷² *The Review of English Studies*, Vol. 16, No. 64 (October 1940), 487-489.

¹⁷³ Green and Hooper state that it was published on the 18th, 187.

¹⁷⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

of St. John the Evangelist.

- November 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- November 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- November 14 Thursday. Jack delivers a paper to the Martlets on "The Kappa Element in Romance."¹⁷⁵ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. On this day the most devastating of the many bombings of Coventry occurred. Tolkien sees the glow of the burning in the sky above Coventry.
- November 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- November 21 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- November 28 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 29 Friday. Jack celebrates his forty-second birthday.
- December Jack's article "Peace Proposals for Brother Every and Mr Bethell" appears in *Theology* this month.
- December 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- December 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- December 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to Brother George Every. He has received from him a book, *Christian Discrimination*, which he has already read. He indicates that he has at some time read T. H. White's *The Sword in the Stone* and Trollope's *Autobiography*.
- December 17 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term ends. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- December 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 24 Christmas Eve. Tuesday. Perhaps, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- December 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 27 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack has just read Charlotte Yonge's *Heir of Redclyffe*, and he read Forrest Reid's *Apostate* some time ago.
- December 31 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.

1941

Jack's "Edmund Spenser" appears in *Fifteen Poets*.¹⁷⁶

- January Jack's review of Lord David Cecil's *The Oxford Book of Christian Verse* is published in *The Review of English Studies*.¹⁷⁷
- January 2 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan, who has just become a Christian.

¹⁷⁵ Green and Hooper, 62.

¹⁷⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 128.

¹⁷⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143.

- January 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack, Warren, and Havard take Tolkien to a pub at Appleton this evening as a birthday present (Tolkien's birthday was on January 3).¹⁷⁸
- January 9 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 10 Friday. Hilary Term begins. Jack's "Meditation on the Third Commandment" on a Christian political party appears in *The Guardian*.¹⁷⁹
- January 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Evelyn Underhill's letter, written on January 13, arrives on approximately this day, complaining about Jack's tame animals as the only natural animals.
- January 16 Thursday. Jack writes to Mrs. Stuart Moore (Evelyn Underhill). Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Canon Oliver Quick.
- January 19 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- January 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 22 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" on Wednesdays and Fridays at noon at Magdalen.
- January 23 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 24 Friday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" on Wednesdays and Fridays at noon at Magdalen.
- January 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Brother Every. Jack has just written a review of Logan Smith's *Milton and His Modern Critics*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- January 30 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 31 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- February During this month Rev. Walter Robert Matthews writes to Rev. Maurice Edwards about a lectureship for the RAF. Then the assistant to Edwards, Rev. Charles Gilmore, calls on Jack at Magdalen. Jack's review of Helen M. Barrett's *Boethius: Some Aspects of His Times and Work* is published in *Medium Aevum*.¹⁸⁰
- February 4 Tuesday. Jack writes to Brother Every. Jack has just read *The Zeal of Thy House*, a play by Dorothy Sayers. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- February 5 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- February 6 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 7 Friday. James Welch writes to Jack about appearing on BBC radio. Jack's "Evil and God" appears in *The Spectator*.¹⁸¹ Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- February 10 Monday. Jack writes to James Welch expressing interest in the speaking over the BBC.

¹⁷⁸ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 47.

¹⁷⁹ Griffin, *Clive Staples Lewis*, 185.

¹⁸⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143.

¹⁸¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 128.

- February 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- February 12 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- February 13 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 14 Friday. Eric Fenn writes to Jack about BBC radio broadcasts. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- February 17 Monday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn, expressing interest in seeing Fenn.
- February 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- February 19 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- February 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 21 Friday. Jack’s review of Logan Pearsall Smith’s *Milton and His Modern Critics* is published by *The Cambridge Review*.¹⁸² Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- February 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- February 26 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- February 27 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 28 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- March 5 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 6 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 7 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- March 12 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 13 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 14 Friday. Jack writes to Emrys Evans, tentatively accepting a speaking engagement at University College of North Wales. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- March 19 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 20 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 21 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 22 Saturday. Jack writes to Frank Sanders, thanking him for a copy of *Sir Elfadore and Mabyrna: A Poem in Four Cantos*, which Jack comments on because he apparently has just read it.
- March 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- March 26 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 27 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 28 Friday. Jack writes to Douglas Bush, thanking him for a copy of *The Renaissance and English Humanism*, which Jack has now read. Jack comments on his agreement with Bush. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.

¹⁸² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143.

- March 29 Saturday. Jack's "Notes on the Way" appears in *Time and Tide*, later republished as "Bulverism" or "The Foundation of 20th Century Thought."¹⁸³
- April Jack's first RAF talk at Abingdon.¹⁸⁴
- April 1 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 2 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- April 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 4 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Renaissance Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- April 5 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- April 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Derek Brewer, who is about to come up to Oxford. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 10 Maundy Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope, thanking her for a book she wrote, entitled *Windows on Jerusalem: A Study in the Mystery of Redemption*, which Jack has now read. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 11 Good Friday.
- April 13 Easter Sunday.
- April 15 Tuesday. Germany carries out air attacks against Northern Ireland, including near where Arthur lives in Belfast. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 16 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 17 Thursday. *The Times* reports the April 15 air attacks against Northern Ireland. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 21 Sunday. Jack travels to Wantage and speaks to them on "The Gospel in our Generation."¹⁸⁵
- April 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 24 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan.
- April 29 Tuesday. The Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning with Charles Williams, Jack, Tolkien, and others.¹⁸⁶
- April 30 Wednesday. Jack writes again to Mary Neylan.
- May 1 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 2 Friday. The first Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- May 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- May 8 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 9 Friday. The second Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*. Jack writes to Mary Neylan.
- May 10-11 Saturday-Sunday. The London Blitz (Nazi bombing) stops.

¹⁸³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 128.

¹⁸⁴ Green and Hooper, 205.

¹⁸⁵ Green and Hooper, 205. They have the date erroneously listed as Monday, April 20.

¹⁸⁶ *To Michal from Serge*, 119.

- May 12 Monday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn at the BBC regarding his first broadcast talks.
- May 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- May 15 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 16 Friday. The third Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- May 20 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- May 22 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 23 Friday. The fourth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- May 25 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. Warren is living in his motorboat as part of the Upper Thames Patrol. Jack has read Phyllis Bottome's book, *Private Worlds*, and is currently reading Robert Moberley's *Atonement and Personality*. Jack has also reread Sir Walter Scott's *Woodstock* recently. Jack stops writing Arthur to listen to the 6:00 p.m. news.
- May 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- May 29 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 30 Friday. The fifth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*. Rebecca Monteith Carlyle dies today.
- June 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Margaret Carlyle about her mother's death. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 6 Friday. The sixth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- June 8 Sunday. Fred Paxford drives Jack to St. Mary to deliver "The Weight of Glory" at St. Mary the Virgin Church, Oxford.
- June 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 13 Friday. The seventh Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- June 16 Monday. Warren celebrates his forty-sixth birthday.
- June 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 20 Friday. The eighth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- June 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 25 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 27 Friday. The ninth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- July 1 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 4 Friday. The tenth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- July 5 Saturday. Jack writes to R. W. Kosterlitz in the midst of correcting exams. Jack writes a preface to *The Screwtape Letters*.¹⁸⁷
- July 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 10 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

¹⁸⁷ Griffin, 192.

- July 11 Friday. The eleventh Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- July 12 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 17 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 18 Friday. The twelfth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- July 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 24 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 25 Friday. The thirteenth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- July 29 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 31 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 1 Friday. The fourteenth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- August 3 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur Dakin.
- August 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 6 Wednesday. Jack travels to London by train and gives his first BBC talk in the first series on "Common Decency" from 7:45 until 8:00 p.m.
- August 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 8 Friday. The fifteenth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- August 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 13 Wednesday. Jack travels to London and gives his second BBC talk on "Scientific Law and Moral Law" from 7:45 until 8:00 p.m.
- August 14 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 15 Friday. The sixteenth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- August 17 Sunday. Jack writes to Alec Vidler.
- August 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 20 Wednesday. Jack travels to London and gives his third BBC talk on "Materialism or Religion" from 7:45 until 8:00 p.m.
- August 21 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 22 Friday. The seventeenth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- August 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 27 Wednesday. Jack travels to London and gives his fourth BBC talk on "What Can We Do About It?" from 7:45 until 8:00 p.m.
- August 28 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 29 Friday. The eighteenth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*. In August and September Jack is giving RAF talks two or three days at a time on weekends.
- August 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Christopher Dawson. He continues to lecture for the R.A.F.
- September Jack's essay, "Religion: Reality or Substitute?" appears in the September-October issue of *World Dominion*.
- September 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- September 3 Wednesday. Jack travels to London and gives his fifth BBC talk, this one on "Listeners' Objections" from 7:45 until 8:00 p.m.
- September 4 Thursday. Eric Fenn writes to Jack about giving a second series of talks. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

- September 5 Friday. The nineteenth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- September 6 Saturday. Jack gives his fifth BBC talk on “Answers to Listeners’ Questions.”
- September 7 Sunday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn, agreeing to the second series of BBC talks.
- September 8 Monday. Jack writes to Frank Sanders.
- September 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- September 11 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 12 Friday. The twentieth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- September 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- September 18 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 19 Friday. The twenty-first Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- September 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- September 25 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 26 Friday. The twenty-second Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- September 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to John Gordon Williams. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October During Michaelmas Term, Jack writes to Stella Aldwinckle about the formation of the Socratic Club.¹⁸⁸ Jack’s review of Dorothy L. Sayers’ *The Mind of the Maker* is published in *Theology*.¹⁸⁹
- October 1 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack begins the year as a Vice President of Magdalen College.¹⁹⁰ Because the President gets ill, he has to do both men’s work.
- October 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan. Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 3 Friday. The twenty-third Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*. Jack leaves for Aberystwyth on probably a three-day trip to lecture to the RAF.
- October 4 Saturday. Jack spends the day at Aberystwyth for his RAF lecture.
- October 5 Sunday. Jack spends the day at Aberystwyth for his RAF lecture.
- October 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 9 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope, enclosing the manuscript of Screwtape. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 10 Friday. The twenty-fourth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- October 12 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- October 13 Monday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at Magdalen. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 16 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 17 Friday. The twenty-fifth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.

¹⁸⁸ Walter Hooper, “Oxford’s Bonny Fighter,” *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table*, 138.

¹⁸⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143.

¹⁹⁰ *They Stand Together*, 491.

- October 20 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at Magdalen. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 23 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 24 Friday. The twenty-sixth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- October 27 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at Magdalen. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 30 Thursday. Jack writes to Emrys Evans. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 31 Friday. The twenty-seventh Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- November 3 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at Magdalen. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- November 5 Wednesday. Jack has Bishop Neville Talbot as a guest for the night in Magdalen College, and they talk until 1:30 a.m.
- November 6 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 7 Friday. The twenty-eighth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*. This month Lewis’s sermon “The Weight of Glory,” is published in *Theology* XLIII.
- November 9 Sunday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope. He has recently reread her essay “Consider the Dog: A Study in Right Relationship.” Jack has just gotten Ransom to Venus as he writes *Perelandra*.
- November 10 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at Magdalen. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- November 13 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 14 Friday. The twenty-ninth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*. Jack writes to Eric Fenn.
- November 17 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at Magdalen. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- November 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope.
- November 20 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 21 Friday. The thirtieth Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- November 24 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at Magdalen. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- November 27 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 28 Friday. The thirty-first and last Screwtape Letter is published in *The Guardian*.
- November 29 Saturday. Jack celebrates his forty-third birthday.
- November 30 Sunday. Jack writes to Joseph Dowell about meeting and about the BBC scripts.

- December 1 Monday. Jack delivers the first of three Ballard Mathews lectures on *Paradise Lost* at University College of North Wales, Bangor. Jack was to lecture for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen and at 10:00 a.m. on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry," but he was in Wales.
- December 2 Tuesday. Jack delivers the second of three Ballard Mathews lectures on *Paradise Lost* at University College of North Wales, Bangor.
- December 3 Wednesday. Jack delivers the third of three Ballard Mathews lectures on *Paradise Lost* at University College of North Wales, Bangor.
- December 4 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 5 Friday. Eric Fenn sends a letter to Jack about his first set of talks, which he calls first class.
- December 7 Sunday. The Japanese bomb Pearl Harbor.
- December 8 Monday. Jack writes to Patricia Thomson about the "virtuous unbeliever." Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at Magdalen. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- December 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- December 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Patricia Thomson. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 15 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at Magdalen. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- December 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- December 17 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 18 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 21 Sunday. Jack writes to Griffiths. Jack has reread *In Memoriam* some months ago.
- December 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack is rereading Traherne's *Centuries of Meditations*. This past summer he has read Robert Graves' *I, Claudius*, Dorothy Sayers' *The Mind of the Maker* and *Gaudy Night*, then reread *The Fair Maid of Perth* by Sir Walter Scott.
- December 25 Thursday. Christmas Day.

1942

This year Jack sets up a charitable trust with Owen Barfield called the Agapony. Jack's essay "Psychoanalysis and Literary Criticism" appears in *Essays and Studies by Members of the English Association*.

- January 1 New Year's Day. Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 4 Sunday. Jack sends Eric Fenn a set of scripts for the BBC.
- January 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 8 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 10 Saturday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 11 Sunday. Jack gives his first BBC talk, second series, on "The Rival Conceptions of God" at 4:40 p.m. in London. He travels back on the train in the evening.
- January 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.

- January 15 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 18 Sunday. Jack gives his second BBC talk, second series, on "The Invasion" at 4:45 p.m. in London.
- January 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 22 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 26 Monday. First meeting of the Oxford Socratic Club. The topic is "Won't Mankind Outgrow Christianity in the Face of the Advance of Science and of Modern Ideologies?" with guest Robert Emlyn Havard. Meetings normally start at 8:15 p.m. and usually last until 10:30 p.m.¹⁹¹
- January 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 29 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February Warren begins to write his first book, *The Splendid Century*.
- February 1 Sunday. Jack gives his third BBC talk, second series, "The Shocking Alternative" at 4:45 p.m. in London.
- February 2 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Is God a Wish Fulfillment?" The speakers are William Stevenson and C. S. Lewis
- February 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- February 4 Wednesday. Jack's Open Letter is published in *The Christian News-Letter*.¹⁹²
- February 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 8 Sunday. Jack gives his fourth BBC talk, second series, on "The Perfect Penitent" at 4:40 p.m. in London.
- February 9 Monday. *The Screwtape Letters* are published. Jack writes to Eric Fenn. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Was Christ Really Any More Than a Great Teacher and Prophet?" The speaker is Stella Aldwinckle.
- February 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- February 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sir Humphrey Milford.
- February 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 15 Sunday. Jack gives his fifth BBC talk, second series, on "The Practical Conclusion" at 4:45 p.m. in London.
- February 16 Monday. Jack writes to Ronald Boswell. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Skepticism and Faith" with W. B. Merchant as speaker.
- February 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- February 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 23 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Is Christian Obscurantism Hindering Social Progress?" with Lord Elton as speaker.
- February 24 Tuesday. Jack writes thirty-five letters, none of them during working hours! Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- February 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn.
- February 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 2 Monday. Jack writes to Mr. Colquhoun. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Are There Any *Valid* Objections to Free Love?" Charles Williams is the speaker at Somerville College.¹⁹³

¹⁹¹ Green and Hooper, 215.

¹⁹² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

- March 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Thomas Riddle. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- March 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 6 Friday. Jack writes to Daphne Harwood.
- March 9 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Is Prayer Auto-suggestion?" with guest speaker L. W. Grensted.
- March 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- March 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 14 Saturday. Jack writes to R. W. Kosterlitz.
- March 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- March 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- March 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Daphne Harwood.
- March 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 28 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- March 31 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers declining the writing of a book. They have evacuees at the Kilns.
- April 2 Maundy Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 3 Good Friday.
- April 5 Easter Sunday.
- April 6 Monday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers, inviting her to lunch on June 2 or 3.
- April 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 8 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 9 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope. Jack is rereading the *Odyssey*. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 12 Sunday. Jack writes to Joy Parsons. Jack is about to set out for the RAF in the eastern counties. Around this time Jack writes a letter to Mary Neylan, agreeing to be Sarah's godfather.
- April 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 16 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 17 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan about being present on Saturday.
- April 18 Saturday. Sarah Neylan is baptized in Iffley.
- April 20-22 Monday-Wednesday. Jack books three days at Wantage, arriving at tea time on Monday. Wednesday evening Jack delivers the 1942 Annual Shakespeare Lecture to the British Academy in London¹⁹⁴ on "Hamlet: The Prince or the Poem?"
- April 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 26 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- April 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.

¹⁹³ Clive Staples Lewis, 203.

¹⁹⁴ So Clive Staples Lewis, 205.

- April 29 Wednesday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Some Ambiguities in the Use of the Word *Rational*” with D. M. MacKinnon as guest speaker.
- April 30 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on Thursdays and Saturdays on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 2 Saturday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on Thursdays and Saturdays on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen.
- May 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- May 6 Wednesday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Is it Rational to Believe in a “Personal” God?” with W. G. De Burgh as speaker.
- May 7 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 9 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen.
- May 11 Monday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about the visit on April 20-22.
- May 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- May 13 Wednesday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Did Christ Rise from the Dead?” with Austin Farrer and Robert Eisler as speakers.
- May 14 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 15 Friday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope.
- May 16 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen.
- May 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- May 20 Wednesday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Can Science Render Religion Unnecessary?” with H. A. Hodges as speaker.
- May 21 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. Jack writes to Mrs. Percival Wiseman. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 23 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen.
- May 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Percival Wiseman. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- May 28 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 30 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen.
- June 2 or 3 Tuesday-Wednesday. Jack apparently has lunch with Dorothy Sayers. On Tuesday, presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. On Wednesday, the Socratic Club meets on the topic “Has Man a Special Place in the Universe?” with guest speaker R. W. Kosterlitz
- June 4 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 6 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. Jack’s poem “Epitaph,” later titled “Epigrams and Epitaphs, No. 11,” on the topic of the bomb, appears in *Time and Tide*.¹⁹⁵
- June 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.

¹⁹⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138.

- June 11 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 13 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen.
- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his forty-seventh birthday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 18 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 20 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen.
- June 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 24 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 25 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 27 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. Jack’s “Notes on the Way” is published in *Time and Tide*.¹⁹⁶ It is later retitled “First and Second Things.”
- June 29 Monday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn, proposing a set of talks.
- June 30 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 2 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 4 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. Jack writes to Eric Fenn, proposing a meeting on July 18 at 11:15 a.m.
- July 5 Sunday. Jack writes to John Collins at Lambeth Palace.
- July 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 9 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon in Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 11 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 12 Sunday. Jack writes to John Collins at Lambeth Palace.
- July 13 Monday. Geoffrey Bles publishes *Broadcast Talks*.¹⁹⁷
- July 13-17 Monday-Friday. Jack grades exam papers.
- July 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 16 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 17 Friday. Jack writes to John Collins at Lambeth Palace.
- July 18 Saturday. Presumably, Jack meets Eric Fenn at 11:15 a.m.
- July 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 23 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.

¹⁹⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 129.

¹⁹⁷ Sayer, *Jack*, 279.

- July 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn. Jack writes to Sister Penelope. Jack is reading *De Incarnatione* and has just finished the long section on Jewish prophecies.
- July 30 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 1? Saturday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield. In this month Jack's essay on Hamlet is published, and Joy Davidman leaves the Communist Party.¹⁹⁸
- August 1-2 Saturday-Sunday. Jack probably is doing an RAF lecture series with travel.
- August 2 Sunday. Joy Davidman marries William Gresham in Peterborough, New Hampshire.¹⁹⁹
- August 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 6 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 13 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 15 Saturday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn.
- August 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. H. Morland.
- August 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Barfield. Jack has been reading Thackeray's *The History of Henry Esmond, Esquire*. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 27 Thursday. Jack writes to Theodora Bosanquet. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 1 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Barfield and Harwood come and dine with Jack at the Eastgate.
- September 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- September 10 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 11 Friday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn.
- September 12-18 Saturday-Friday. Jack is with the Rev. Padre Scutt in Cornwall.
- September 20 Sunday. Jack gives his first BBC talk in this third series on The Three Parts of Morality at 2:50 p.m.²⁰⁰
- September 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack calls Charles Williams about Williams' Dante pamphlet, which *Time and Tide* has asked him to review. Jack has recommended that Anne Ridler review it.²⁰¹
- September 24 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 27 Sunday. After Evensong, Lewis gives a talk on "Miracles" at St Jude on the Hill Church, London, in "The Voice of the Laity" series.²⁰² Jack gives his second BBC talk on Social Morality.

¹⁹⁸ *A Love Observed*, 49.

¹⁹⁹ *A Love Observed*, 54. *Out of My Bone*, xxxii, 30.

²⁰⁰ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 208.

²⁰¹ *To Michal from Serge*, 143.

²⁰² Email from Rev. Alan Walker to Joel Heck on Nov. 24, 2009.

- September 28 Monday. Jack writes to Rosamund Rieu, who heard his talk on “Miracles.”
- September 29 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 1 Thursday. Michaelmas Term begins. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 2 Friday. Jack’s essay “Miracles” appears in *The Guardian*. It also appears in *Saint Jude’s Gazette* this month.
- October 4 Sunday. Jack gives his third talk on the BBC on Morality and Psychoanalysis.
- October 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 8 Thursday. *A Preface to ‘Paradise Lost’*, which was presented as the Ballard Mathews lectures in 1941, is published by Oxford University Press. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 9 Friday. Jack’s essay “Miracles” is criticized by Peter May in *The Guardian*. Jack’s poem “To G.M.,” later titled “To a Friend,” is published in *The Spectator*.²⁰³
- October 11 Sunday. Jack gives his fourth talk on the BBC on Sexual Morality.
- October 12 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Purpose and Design in Nature” with J. Z. Young as guest speaker.
- October 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Griffiths, stating that *War & Peace* is the best novel, one he has read three times. The *Daily Mirror* reprints, without permission, Jack’s BBC talk on “Sexual Morality.” Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 15 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 16 Friday. Jack writes a letter titled “Miracles” to the editor of *The Guardian*.²⁰⁴
- October 18 Sunday. Jack gives his fifth talk on the BBC on “Forgiveness.”
- October 19 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Is a ‘Mechanistic’ View of the Universe Scientifically Tenable?” with Hans Motz as guest speaker.
- October 20 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 22 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 23 Friday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- October 25 Sunday. Jack gives his sixth talk on the BBC on “The Great Sin.”
- October 26 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “The Concept of Revelation” with D. M. MacKinnon as speaker.
- October 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 29 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 1 Sunday. Jack gives his seventh talk on the BBC on Faith.
- November 2 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “How Was Jesus Divine?” with Austin Farrer as speaker.
- November 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- November 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 8 Sunday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn. Jack gives his eighth and last talk in this series on the BBC on Faith.
- November 9 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Christianity and Other World Faiths” with E. O. James as speaker.
- November 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.

²⁰³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138.

²⁰⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

- November 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 16 Monday. Jack writes to E. R. Eddison about his book *The Worm Ouroboros*. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Christianity and Aesthetics," or "The Company Accepts No Liabilities" with C. S. Lewis as speaker.
- November 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- November 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. H.W. Garrod's review of *A Preface to Paradise Lost* appears in *The Oxford Magazine*.
- November 23 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Is Christian Sexual Morality Narrow-minded and Out of Date?" with Gerald Vann as guest speaker.
- November 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- November 26 Thursday. Jack speaks on miracles at St. Jude on the Hill Church, London.²⁰⁵ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 29 Sunday. Jack celebrates his forty-fourth birthday.
- November 30 Monday. E. R. Eddison writes back to Jack. Jack writes to Delmar Banner. Jack writes to Eric Fenn about the *Daily Mirror* reprinting his BBC talk on "Sexual Morality."
- December 1 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- December 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- December 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack receives a letter from Tchanie. Warren is at home. Jack has reread George Borrow's *Lavengro*, *the Scholar*, *the Gipsy*, *the Priest* and Baron Elton Godfrey's *St. George or the Dragon: Towards a Christian Democracy*. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 11 Friday. Jack writes to the editor of *The Spectator* a letter later known as "Religion in the Schools"
- December 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- December 17 Thursday. Michaelmas Term ends. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 19 Saturday. Jack writes to E. R. Eddison. Jack reads *Middlemarch* during this Vac.
- December 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope with plans for his *Perelandra* to reach her in early January. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack has sinusitis.
- December 24 Christmas Eve. Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 25 Christmas Day. Friday.
- December 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to E. R. Eddison. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- December 31 Thursday. New Year's Eve. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

1943

In 1942-1943, Jack's Preface appears in *The Socratic Digest*.²⁰⁶

²⁰⁵ Clive Staples Lewis, 210.

²⁰⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 129.

- January Jack's review of Andreas Capellanus' *The Art of Courtly Love* is published in *The Review of English Studies*.²⁰⁷
- January 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 6 Wednesday. *The Abolition of Man* is published by Oxford University Press.
- January 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 10 Sunday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 14 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 18 Monday. Hilary Term begins.²⁰⁸ The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Does Christianity Foreclose Philosophical Enquiry?" with D. M. MacKinnon as guest speaker.
- January 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to E. R. Eddison. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Douglas Bush about OHEL volume VII. Jack has apparently read G. Wilson Knight's *Chariot of Wrath: The Message of John Milton to Democracy at War*. Jack says he has recently read Jane Austen's *Sanditon* and is browsing through Charles Lamb, *The Letters of Charles Lamb*.
- January 21 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 25 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "What Is Prayer?" with guest speaker F. C. Bryan.
- January 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 28 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 31 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan. Jack has reread *The Ring and the Book* by Robert Browning.
- February 1 Monday. The Socratic Club meets with O. C. Quick addressing the topic "Free Will and Predestination?"
- February 2 Tuesday. George Macaulay Trevelyan, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, sends a letter of invitation to Jack to give the Clark Lectures in 1944. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- February 4 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 7 Sunday. E. R. Eddison writes to Jack.
- February 8 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "If We Have Christ's Ethics, Does the Rest of the Christian Faith Matter?" C. S. Lewis is the speaker. This talk prepares for his lectures at Durham later in the month.
- February 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- February 11 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 15 Monday. The Socratic Club meets with the topic "Can the Existence of God Be Proved?" Martin Cyril D'Arcy, Principal of Campion Hall, is the speaker.
- February 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. In the evening Jack attends the Dante Society and its high feast, serving as host. Macmillan, New York, publishes the American edition of *The Screwtape Letters*.²⁰⁹
- February 17 Wednesday. Jack meets Eddison on this night for the first time. E. R. Eddison attends a Wednesday night dinner party with some of the Inklings and then an Inklings meeting with Warren, Jack, Tolkien, and Williams.

²⁰⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143.

²⁰⁸ *Collected Letters*, II, 543.

²⁰⁹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 219.

- February 18 Thursday. Oxford awards an honorary M.A. to Charles Williams. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope.
- February 21 Sunday. Eddison writes to Jack about the Inklings meeting. Gerald Hayes writes to Jack about making a map for Eddison's *The Worm Ouroboros*.
- February 22-23 Monday-Tuesday. Jack and Warren travel to Durham (actually Newcastle) for the Riddell Memorial Lectures.
- February 22 Monday. The Socratic Club meets without Jack on the topic "Science and Faith" with speaker Frank Sherwood-Taylor.
- February 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Warren and Jack travel through York and Darlington towards Durham. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot.
- February 24 Wednesday. Warren and Jack arrive at Durham at 9:51 a.m. They walk and cross a high stone bridge over the Wear past the castle, cathedral, university and Bishops Palace.
- February 24-26 Wednesday-Friday. Jack gives the Riddell Memorial Lectures, University of Durham, on three evenings. Warren serves as secretary to help Jack with correspondence.
- February 27 Saturday. Jack writes to Eddison.
- March 1 Monday. Jack writes to Helen Tyrrell. Jack has a bad cold. He does not attend the Socratic Club tonight because of the cold. The Socratic Clubs meets and addresses the topic "The Political Relevance of Christian Metaphysics" with V. A. Demant.
- March 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. In the evening Charles Williams goes to Magdalen, where Jack tells him that he is the only Graduate "who seemed to understand what a Ceremony was, & what it was about."²¹⁰
- March 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Gerald Hayes.
- March 4 Thursday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner. Tolkien, Warren, Jack, Havard, and Charles Williams have dinner at the George. Jack generalizes about women, but Williams says that it was true of every woman except Michal.²¹¹ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 5 Friday. Commonweal reviews *The Screwtape Letters* as "a remarkable knowledge of human nature."²¹²
- March 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- March 10 Ash Wednesday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot.
- March 11 Maundy Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 12 Friday. Jack writes to Gerald Hayes.
- March 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- March 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers about her essay, "The Six Other Deadly Sins," which Jack seems to be reading. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 19 Friday. Jack's "Dogma and the Universe" appears in *The Guardian*.²¹³
- March 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.

²¹⁰ Roma A. King, Jr., ed. *To Michal from Serge: Letters from Charles Williams to His Wife, Florence, 1939-1945*, Kent, Ohio: The Kent State University Press, 2002, 151.

²¹¹ *To Michal from Serge*, 158.

²¹² *Clive Staples Lewis*, 219.

²¹³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 129.

- March 25 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope. "Symbolism exists precisely for the purpose of conveying to the imagination what the intellect is not ready for." Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 26 Friday. Jack's "Dogma and Science" appears in *The Guardian*.²¹⁴
- March 30 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 1 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 5 Monday. Jack writes to James Gillman about Gillman's poem, "The Divine Journey."
- April 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Karl Young.
- April 8 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 12 Monday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn.
- April 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 15 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 17 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- April 19 Monday. *Christian Behaviour* is published by Geoffrey Bles. *Time* reviews *The Screwtape Letters* as "the sharpest religio-psychological writing of the season."²¹⁵
- April 20 Tuesday. *Perelandra* is published by John Lane, the Bodley Head of London. Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Tolkien's letter to Jack on this day shows Jack to be ill, so the Inklings must have met without him.
- April 22 Maundy Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 23 Good Friday. Dr. James Welch writes to Jack, inviting Jack to take part in a kind of Brains Trust called The Anvil. Tolkien writes to Jack, since Jack is ill with the flu.²¹⁶
- April 24 Saturday. A review of Lewis's "Hamlet: the Prince or the Poem?" appears in *Notes and Queries*.
- April 25 Easter Sunday. Eddison writes to Jack about *Perelandra*. *The Observer* reviews *Perelandra*, saying that Jack should have read more Jules Verne and less Thomas Aquinas.²¹⁷
- April 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 28 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Eddison. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 3 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Is the New Testament Reliable Evidence?" with speaker Richard Kehoe, a Roman Catholic priest with Blackfriars.
- May 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- May 6 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 7 Friday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn, declining the offer to come on the BBC about *Paradise Lost*.

²¹⁴ Clive Staples Lewis, 213.

²¹⁵ Clive Staples Lewis, 219.

²¹⁶ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 59.

²¹⁷ Clive Staples Lewis, 218.

- May 10 Monday. Jack writes to Walter Field. The Socratic Club meets and addresses the topic “Immortality” with speaker Austin Farrer.
- May 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- May 13 Thursday. Dorothy Sayers writes to Jack a “Sluckdrib letter,” mimicking *The Screwtape Letters*. She also complains that there aren’t any up-to-date books on miracles. Jack writes to Mrs. Sacher. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 17 Monday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers. Jack writes to Owen Barfield. The Socratic Club meets and addresses the topic “The Fall and the Unconscious” with guest speaker R. Scott-Frayn.
- May 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- May 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers and to Mr. Young, declining to write a book about his conversion. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 24 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Conscience and Moral Freedom” with speaker William Stephenson.
- May 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- May 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Griffiths about the decay of friendship.
- May 27 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 30? Sunday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers, having just finished her book, *The Man Born to be King*. Jack also writes late at night to Miss Margaret Carlyle, apparently the daughter of Dr. Carlyle, after Dr. Carlyle’s death.
- June 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. During the summer months of 1943 Jack’s “The Poison of Subjectivism” appears in *Religion in Life*.²¹⁸
- June 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 10 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 11 Friday. Eric Fenn writes to Jack about another series of BBC talks.
- June 14 Monday. The Socratic Club meets and addresses the topic “Marxism and Christianity” with speakers John MacMurray and V. E. Cosslett.
- June 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his forty-eighth birthday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn, accepting the invitation to talk on the BBC about some “more abstruse theological doctrines.”
- June 17 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 18 Friday. Eric Fenn writes to Jack about discussing the next series of BBC talks.
- June 21 Monday. The Socratic Club meets and addresses the topic “Mysticism” with guest speaker B. C. Butler.
- June 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 24 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 26 Saturday. Robert Speiaght writes in the *Tablet* that Jack is “a born broadcaster.”²¹⁹
- June 29 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.

²¹⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 129.

²¹⁹ Green and Hooper, 210.

- June 30 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- July 1 Thursday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn, agreeing to the July 19 recording. Jack is in the midst of examining. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Margaret Carlyle, thanking her for a packet of gifts. Jack writes to I. O. Evans.
- July 8 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 10 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 15 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 19 Monday. The BBC records *The Anvil* for the Brains Trust from 6:30-9:30 p.m. with Jack as a speaker.
- July 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Joyce Pearce about *The Problem of Pain*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 22 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. The BBC recording of *The Anvil* for the Brains Trust is aired today with Dr. James Welch as moderator along with Canon F. A. Cockin of St. Paul's Cathedral, Father Andrew Beck, a Catholic priest, Dorothy Wilson, Minister-in-Charge of the Muswell Hill Congregational Church, and Jack.²²⁰
- July 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 29 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to J. B. Phillips, commending Phillips for his paraphrase of Colossians. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 16 Monday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope.
- August 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 27 Friday. Jack's "Equality" appears in *The Spectator*.²²¹
- August 31 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- September 2 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Eddison from Quicksands Priory (Chicksands Priory) in Bedfordshire, where he is probably doing a speaking tour for the RAF. Jack's "Notes on the Way" appears in *Time and Tide*.²²²
- September 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.

²²⁰ *Collected Letters*, II, 582, n. 128. See also Justin Phillips, *C. S. Lewis at the BBC*, Appendix 3, 308-311

²²¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 129.

²²² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 129.

- September 9 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 13 Monday. Jack writes to Jill Flewett, thanking her for her father's book, *A First Book of Latin Poetry*, by H. W. Flewett and W. E. P. Pantin.
- September 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- September 16 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- September 23 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 24 Friday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope, having just finished reading her book *They Shall Be My People*.
- September 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- September 30 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 1 Friday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 10 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- October 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack begins twice weekly lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at noon. Charles Williams lectures today and runs into Jack by chance, who had met a student who was awestruck by Williams' poetry.²²³
- October 13 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. J. P. Pethavel. Jack gives his first of three lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 14 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 15 Friday. Jack begins twice weekly lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m.
- October 16 Saturday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Morals Without Faith" with speakers D. Falk and C. S. Lewis.²²⁴
- October 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at noon.
- October 20 Wednesday. Jack gives his second of three lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 21 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 22 Friday. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m.
- October 25 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Reason and Faith" with speaker M. C. d'Arcy.
- October 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at noon.
- October 27 Wednesday. Joad apparently is in Oxford at Magdalen and, therefore, probably with Jack, since Tolkien claims to have gone to Magdalen at 9 today.²²⁵ Jack gives his third of three lectures on "Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 28 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 29 Friday. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m.

²²³ *To Michal from Serge*, 173.

²²⁴ Walter Hooper, "Oxford's Bonny Fighter," *C. S. Lewis at the Breakfast Table and Other Reminiscences*, 176.

²²⁵ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 63.

- November In this month Jack's poem "Awake, My Lute!" appears in *The Atlantic Monthly*.²²⁶
- November 1 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Can We Know That God Exists?" with speaker Austin Farrer.
- November 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at noon.
- November 4 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 5 Friday. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m.
- November 8 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Christianity and Philosophy" with guest speaker L. W. Hodgson.
- November 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at noon.
- November 11 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 12 Friday. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m.
- November 15 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Science and Miracles" addressed by C. S. Lewis.
- November 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at noon.
- November 18 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 19 Friday. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m.
- November 22 Monday. The Socratic Club meets and addresses the topic "Buddhism" with guest speaker G. E. Harvey.
- November 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at noon.
- November 25 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 26 Friday. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m.
- November 29 Monday. Jack celebrates his forty-fifth birthday. The Socratic Club meets and debates the topic "Inspiration in Art in Scripture" with guest speaker Richard Kehoe.
- November 30 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at noon.
- December Arthur C. Clarke writes to Lewis, objecting to some of the language in *Perelandra*.
- December 2 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 3 Friday. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m.
- December 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur C. Clarke in defense of *Perelandra*. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at noon.
- December 9 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 10 Friday. Friday. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m. Jack completes his next series of BBC talks.
- December 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at noon.

²²⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138.

- December 16 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 17 Friday. Friday. Jack lectures on "Some Sixteenth-Century Writers" at Magdalen at 11:00 a.m. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 20 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack has been reading a lot of Grimm's tales in German, and he has recently reread Scott's *Guy Mannering*. Jack is doing a lot of examining work, and "Warnie is flourishing."
- December 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- December 22 Wednesday. Eric Fenn writes to Lewis for his next BBC talks.
- December 23 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 27 Monday. Jack writes to I. O. Evans. Jack thanks Evans for *Cheer the Chief*, which he has just read. Jack writes to Eric Fenn about the BBC talks.
- December 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- December 29 Wednesday. Eric Fenn writes to Jack about his BBC talks, returning Jack's scripts.
- December 30 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 31 Friday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn.

1944

In this year William W. Lawrence's review of "Hamlet: the Prince or the Poem?" appears in *Modern Language Review*. B.A. Wright's review of *A Preface to Paradise Lost* appears in *Review of English Studies*. In this year Jack's letter to the Publisher appears on the dust cover of his book *Perelandra*.²²⁷

- January 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn.
- January 6 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 7 Friday. Jack writes to Delmar Banner.
- January 9 Sunday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn.
- January 10 Monday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 13 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 16 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- January 17 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "The Concept of Reason" with speaker W. A. Pickard-Cambridge.
- January 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Tolkien meets with Jack, Warren, and Charles Williams at the White Horse Inn, apparently at about noon.²²⁸
- January 19 Wednesday. Jack begins twice weekly lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Studies" at 10:00 a.m. on Wednesdays and Saturdays at Magdalen.
- January 20 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

²²⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

²²⁸ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 67.

- January 22 Saturday. Jack begins twice weekly lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. on Wednesdays and Saturdays at Magdalen. Previously Jack booked lunch for this day for Eric Fenn in his rooms. Owen Barfield writes to Jack in praise of *The Abolition of Man*.²²⁹
- January 24 Monday. The Socratic Club meets and hears C.E.M. Joad speak on “On Being Reviewed by Christians.”
- January 25 Tuesday. The first woman is ordained to the Anglican priesthood, the Bishop of Hong Kong, Florence Tim-Oi Li. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 26 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- January 27 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 29 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- January 30 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur, indicating that he has been praying daily for Arthur since he began praying.
- February 1 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- February 2 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- February 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 5 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. In the evening Charles Williams asks Warren how much Jack talks during his tutorials, and Warren says, “From 88 to 99 per cent.”²³⁰
- February 7 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “*Bulverism*, or The Foundation of 20th-Century Thought” with speaker C. S. Lewis. The essay was originally written in 1941.
- February 8 Tuesday. Eric Fenn writes to Jack about a scheduling problem. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- February 9 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- February 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn, agreeing to give three of the talks at 10:20 p.m. and record the rest of the series. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Jack’s review of J. W. H. Atkins’ *English Literary Criticism: The Medieval Phase* is published in *The Oxford Magazine*.²³¹
- February 11 Friday. Jack’s article, “Is English Doomed?,” is published in *The Spectator*.
- February 12 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- February 14 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Materialism and Agnosticism” with speakers J. K. White and G. B. Preston.
- February 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- February 16 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- February 17 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope, having read the introduction to her book, *The Incarnation of the Word of God: Being the Treatise of St. Athanasius ‘De Incarnatione Verbi Dei*. Jack’s Introduction is published with the book this year. Jill Flewett has begun staying at the Kilns and will be here through most of August. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- February 21 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Christianity and Psychoneurosis” with speaker John Layard.

²²⁹ Green and Hooper, 220.

²³⁰ *To Michal from Serge*, 190.

²³¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143.

- February 22 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack begins his fourth series of seven BBC talks this evening on the topic “Making and Begetting.” Jack writes to Arthur.
- February 23 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- February 24 Thursday. *The Listener* publishes Jack’s BBC talk, “The Map and the Ocean,” from two days earlier. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 26 Saturday. Jack writes to J. S. A. Ensor. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- February 28 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Can Science Provide Our Ethics?” with guest speaker David Whitteridge.
- February 29 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack continues his fourth series of seven BBC talks this evening with his second talk on “The Three-Personal God.”
- March William R. Parker’s review of Lewis’s *A Preface to Paradise Lost* appears in *Modern Language Notes*.
- March 1 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- March 2 Thursday. *The Listener* publishes Jack’s BBC talk, “God in Three Persons,” from two days earlier. Jack writes to J. S. A. Ensor. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening. W. R. Childe’s letter on Lewis is published in *The Listener*.²³²
- March 3 Friday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “The Significance of Reinhold Niebuhr for Contemporary Thought” with guest speaker D. M. MacKinnon.
- March 4 Saturday. Jack writes to J. S. A. Ensor. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- March 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack continues his fourth series of seven BBC talks this evening with his third talk on “Good Infection.”
- March 8 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- March 9 Thursday. *The Listener* publishes Jack’s BBC talk, “The Whole Purpose of the Christian,” from two days earlier. Jack writes to the editor of *The Listener* about the response of W. R. Childe to his printed BBC talks. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening. *The Listener* publishes Jack’s letter titled “Mr C. S. Lewis on Christianity.”²³³
- March 11 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Jack’s essay “The Parthenon and the Optative” appears in *Time and Tide* in the “Notes on the Way” section.
- March 13 Monday. Jack writes to J. S. A. Ensor.
- March 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack continues his fourth series of seven BBC talks this evening with his fourth talk on “The Obstinate Toy Soldiers.”
- March 15 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- March 16 Thursday. *The Listener* publishes Jack’s BBC talk, “The Obstinate Tin Soldiers,” from two days earlier. Jack writes to Dr. Thomas Riddle. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening. W. R. Childe’s final letter is published in *The Listener*.²³⁴
- March 18 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.

²³² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

²³³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

²³⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

- March 20 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. Percival Wiseman.
- March 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack continues his fourth series of seven BBC talks this evening with his fifth talk on “Let’s Pretend.”
- March 22 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- March 23 Thursday. *The Listener* publishes Jack’s BBC talk, “Let us Pretend,” from two days earlier. Eric Fenn sends Lewis a report from the BBC’s “Listener Research people,” which shows audience response. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Eric Fenn, sending along an “apologia,” replying to listener criticism. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- March 27 Monday. David Gresham is born.²³⁵
- March 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack continues his fourth series of seven BBC talks this evening with his sixth talk on “Is Christianity Hard or Easy?”
- March 29 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Jack has lunch with Tolkien to get him started writing *LOTR* again. Warren also sees Tolkien today.²³⁶
- March 30 Thursday. *The Listener* publishes Jack’s BBC talk, “Is Christianity Hard or Easy?,” from two days earlier. Jack writes to Dr. Friedrich Saxl, an art historian. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 31 Friday. Jack writes to J. S. A. Ensor.
- April Elmer E. Stoll’s “Give the Devil his Due: A Reply to Mr Lewis” appears in *Review of English Studies*, 78, in response to Lewis’s *A Preface to Paradise Lost*.
- April 1 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Studies” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Hilary Term ends.
- April 3 Monday. Tolkien starts writing *The Lord of the Rings* again.
- April 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack continues his fourth series of seven BBC talks this evening with his seventh and last talk on “The New Man.” Jack writes to Eric Fenn. Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers’ *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 6 Thursday. *The Listener* publishes Jack’s BBC talk, “The New Man,” from two days earlier. Jack writes to Frances Young, the widow of Prof. Karl Young, Yale Professor of English, who had died on Nov. 17, 1943. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 7 Good Friday. Jack writes to E. R. Eddison.
- April 9 Easter Sunday.
- April 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 12 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Tolkien spends almost two hours with Jack and Charles Williams from about 10:30 a.m. until 12:20 p.m.²³⁷
- April 13 Thursday. Tolkien calls Warren’s projected book the best entertainment of the evening for the Inklings in Jack’s rooms. Also

²³⁵ *A Love Observed*, 55.

²³⁶ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 68.

²³⁷ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 71.

- present are Charles Williams, David Cecil, and probably Havard. Jack also reads the concluding chapter of *The Great Divorce*.²³⁸
- April 17 Monday. Jack receives a letter from E. R. Eddison.
- April 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack arrives at the Hayes train station at Hayes, Middlesex, at 5:46 p.m. to give “Answers to Questions on Christianity.” Questions are put to him by Mr. H. W. Bowen in this “One Man Brains Trust” at the Head Office of Electric and Musical Industries, Ltd.²³⁹
- April 19 Wednesday. Tolkien read the chapter on the Dead Marshes and the approach to the Gates of Mordor from *The Lord of the Rings* this morning to Jack and Charles Williams this morning.²⁴⁰
- April 20 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 21 Friday. Jack writes to E. R. Eddison.
- April 24 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Socrates” with guest speaker J. K. Spalding.
- April 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 26 Wednesday. Probably in the morning Tolkien sees Jack, Warren, and Charles Williams at the White Horse Inn for a half-hour.²⁴¹ Jack gives the first Clark Lecture at Trinity College, Cambridge, on English literature in the sixteenth century.²⁴²
- April 27 Thursday. The Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening, what Tolkien calls “the Lewis séance.”²⁴³
- April 29 Saturday. Jack’s “Notes on the Way” is published in *Time and Tide*.²⁴⁴
- May Jack writes to the Society for the Prevention of Progress.
- May 1 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “‘Explaining’ the Universe” with speakers P. D. Medawar and Austin Farrer. Tolkien sees Jack solo today and reads him another chapter of *The Lord of the Rings*.²⁴⁵
- May 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- May 3 Wednesday. Jack gives the second Clark Lecture at Trinity College, Cambridge.
- May 4 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 8 Monday. The Socratic Club meets and discusses “Free Will and Determinism” with speakers L. A. Mannheim and G. H. L. Andrew. Tolkien reads the chapter “Faramir” from *The Lord of the Rings* to Jack and Charles Williams this morning.²⁴⁶
- May 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mr. Offer. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Tolkien attends.²⁴⁷
- May 10 Wednesday. Jack gives the third Clark Lecture at Trinity College, Cambridge.
- May 11 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

²³⁸ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 71.

²³⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 129.

²⁴⁰ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 72f.

²⁴¹ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 74.

²⁴² On Feb. 2, 1943, G.M. Trevelyan, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, had written to Lewis, inviting him to give these lectures under the title “Studies in Sixteenth Century Literature” at the Mill Lane Lecture rooms on Wednesday evenings, April 26, and May 3, 10, and 17, 1944. They were his *English Literature* book in embryo. Walter Hooper, *C. S. Lewis: Companion & Guide*, 478.

²⁴³ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 76.

²⁴⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 130.

²⁴⁵ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 77.

²⁴⁶ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 79.

²⁴⁷ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 79.

- May 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about Harwood coming to Oxford.
- May 15 Monday. Jack sees Tolkien today from 10:45 a.m. to 12:30 p.m. and hears Jack read two chapters of *The Great Divorce*. In turn, Tolkien reads “Journey to the Cross Roads” from *The Lord of the Rings*.²⁴⁸ The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Philosophy Today” with speaker H. A. Hodges.
- May 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- May 17 Wednesday. Jack gives the fourth and last Clark Lecture at Trinity College, Cambridge. Jack writes to Dr. Thomas Riddle about the No. 73 bus in *The Screwtape Letters*.
- May 18 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 21 Sunday. Jack writes to Martin Moynihan, indicating that he has read an unpublished work of Moynihan’s entitled *Fives & Logic*.
- May 22 Monday. This morning Tolkien reads a chapter of *The Lord of the Rings* to Jack and Charles Williams.²⁴⁹ The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Concerning the Question: Jesus, Prophet or Son of God?” with Stella Aldwinckle.
- May 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Edith Gates. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- May 25 Thursday. Jack writes to Griffiths. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 28 Pentecost Sunday. Lewis preaches the sermon “Transposition” at Mansfield College at the invitation of its Principal Dr. Nathaniel Micklem.
- May 29 Monday. This morning Tolkien reads “Shelob’s Lair” and “The Choices of Master Samwise,” two chapters from *The Lord of the Rings*, to Jack.²⁵⁰ The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Duty and Delight” with speakers P. J. Thompson and Barbara Falk.
- May 30 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 1 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 5 Monday. The Socratic Club meets over the topic “Is Institutional Christianity Necessary?” with C. S. Lewis as speaker.
- June 6 Tuesday. The D-Day landings of the Allies take place in Normandy, France. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 8 Thursday. Eddison joins Jack for dinner, the Inklings in Jack’s rooms, overnight, and breakfast the next morning. Tolkien attends the Inklings from 9:00 p.m. until 12:30 a.m. Warren reads some of his writing, as does Eddison, Jack, and Tolkien.²⁵¹
- June 9 Friday. Jack has breakfast with Eddison. Jack writes to John Rowland.
- June 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 15 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his forty-ninth birthday.
- June 20 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 22 Thursday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- June 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- June 29 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.

²⁴⁸ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 80.

²⁴⁹ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 81.

²⁵⁰ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 83.

²⁵¹ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 84.

- July A piece of shrapnel is removed from Lewis' chest.²⁵²
- July 4 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 5 Wednesday. In the evening Charles Williams takes a book to Jack, and Jack is having a minor operation in a nursing home on Banbury Road.²⁵³
- July 6 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 8 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 11 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 13 Thursday. Jack writes to C. N. Francis about what writing he has done on Freud. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 16 Sunday. Jack writes to Sarah Neylan.
- July 18 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 20 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 24 Monday. Jack writes to Helen Tyrrell.
- July 25 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- July 27 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- July 28 Friday. Jack's essay "A Dream" is published in *The Spectator*.²⁵⁴
- July 31 Monday. Jack writes to Barbara, thanking her for typing *The Great Divorce*. Jack sends the manuscript to the publisher.
- August 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Violet Mary Toy, having read her article, "Defense of Imogen." Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 3 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 8 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 10 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 15 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 17 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Barfield. Jill Flewett is getting ready to leave the Kilns. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 24 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- August 29 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- August 31 Thursday. The Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Jack reads a paper on Kipling, and Charles Williams reads his essay on Kipling from *Poetry at Present*. Williams brings Raymond to the meeting.²⁵⁵
- September Jack's essay, "Myth Became Fact," appears in the September-October issue of *World Dominion*.
- September 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Flewett about Jill. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack rereads

²⁵² *Collected Letters*, II, 603, n. 8.

²⁵³ *To Michal from Serge*, 210.

²⁵⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 130.

²⁵⁵ *To Michal from Serge*, 221.

- Sister Penelope's *Windows on Jerusalem* in bed at night.
- September 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope. Jack has recently had an operation to remove a piece of shell from his body that was in him since World War One.²⁵⁶ Mrs. Moore has had a slight stroke.
- September 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 9 Saturday. Jack's "Blimpophobia" is published in *Time and Tide*.²⁵⁷
- September 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- September 14 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- September 15 Friday. Jack writes to G. D. Gillies.
- September 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- September 21 Thursday. The Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Tolkien attends, as does Jack, and Charles Williams. They hear the last chapter of Warren's book, an article of Jack's, and Jack's translation of Virgil.²⁵⁸
- September 22 Friday. Jack's "The Death of Words" (*On Stories*) appears in *The Spectator*.
- September 25 Monday. Paul V. M. Benecke dies in the Acland in the early morning.
- September 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- September 28 Thursday. Warren attends the funeral of Benecke at 2:30 p.m. in the Magdalen College chapel. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 1 Sunday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 3 Tuesday. Lewis, Tolkien, and Williams meet Roy Campbell, the author of *Flowering Rifle* and *Flaming Terrapin*, at the Eagle and Child for the Inklings meeting in the morning. Lewis had written some poetry about him in 1939. Dr. R. S. Lee, Overseas Religious Broadcasting Organizer for the BBC, writes to Jack about another series of talks for Australia. Jack writes to Margaret Deneke. Tolkien, with Charles Williams, looks in on them at noon.²⁵⁹
- October 5 Thursday. The Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening until midnight, and both Roy Campbell and Tolkien are in attendance.²⁶⁰
- October 6 Friday. Jack writes to Roy Lee at the BBC about the invitation. Jack's "Horrid Red Things" is published in the *Church of England Newspaper*.²⁶¹
- October 7 Saturday. Dr. Lee writes back to Jack about Jack repeating some of his earlier talks.
- October 9 Monday. *Beyond Personality: The Christian Idea of God* is published by Geoffrey Bles.
- October 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 11 Wednesday. Dr. Lee writes to Jack again.
- October 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 13 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Lee, declining the invitation to do more talks.

²⁵⁶ See the entry for July 5, 1944.

²⁵⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 130.

²⁵⁸ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 92f.

²⁵⁹ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 95.

²⁶⁰ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 95.

²⁶¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 130.

- October 15 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- October 16 Monday. Dr. Roy Lee writes to Jack.
- October 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 18 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture to B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 20 Friday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. on Fridays and Saturdays at Magdalen.
- October 21 Saturday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. on Fridays and Saturdays at Magdalen.
- October 23 Monday. Jack writes to Dr. Lee, declining the invitation to do BBC talks again. The Socratic Club meets and discusses the topic “The Grounds of Modern Agnosticism” with guest speaker H. H. Price.
- October 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- October 25 Wednesday. Jack lectures to B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- October 27 Friday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- October 28 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- October 29 Sunday. Jack writes to Charles Brady, professor of English at Canisius College, Buffalo. He had written an appreciation of Lewis for *America*, a Jesuit weekly magazine.²⁶² Jack mentions having read in the past Robert Benson’s *The Dawn of All*.
- October 30 Monday. Presumably, Jack lunches with Margaret Deneke, an authority on Felix Mendelssohn. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Is Belief in a Personal God Compatible with Modern Scientific Knowledge?” with speaker David Evans.
- October 31 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- November This month *The Great Divorce* is begun to be serialized in *The Guardian*.²⁶³
- November 1 Wednesday. Jack lectures to B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 2 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 3 Friday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- November 4 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- November 6 Monday. Tolkien sees Jack and Charles Williams from 10:40 a.m. to 12:50 p.m.²⁶⁴ Jack reads a paper to the Oxford University Socratic Club entitled “Is Theology Poetry?”
- November 7 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- November 8 Wednesday. Jack lectures to B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 9 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 10 Friday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen. The first weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.²⁶⁵

²⁶² Clive Staples Lewis, 238.

²⁶³ Green and Hooper, 179.

²⁶⁴ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 102.

- November 11 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- November 13 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Has Psychology Debunked Sin?” with speakers L. W. Grensted and Barbara Falk.
- November 14 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- November 15 Wednesday. Jack lectures to B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 16 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- November 17 Friday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen. The second weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- November 18 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- November 20 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Is Christian Sex-Morality Out of Date?” with Gerald Vann as speaker.
- November 21 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- November 22 Wednesday. Jack lectures to B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 23 Thursday. The Inklings meet at the Mitre in the evening, including at least Tolkien, Jack, Warren, Havard, Charles Williams, and Owen Barfield. They hear Barfield’s play on Jason and Medea, two sonnets by an unnamed poet, and discuss ghosts and the nature of hymns. Tolkien leaves at 12:30 a.m.²⁶⁶
- November 24 Friday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen. The third weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*. Jack delivers his lecture “Kipling’s World” to the English Association.²⁶⁷
- November 25 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- November 27 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Rational and Irrational” led by M. C. d’Arcy.
- November 28 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- November 29 Wednesday. Wednesday. Jack lectures to B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen. Jack celebrates his forty-sixth birthday.
- November 30 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening. Charles Williams is probably at Magdalen for the Inklings meeting, as is Lord David Cecil.²⁶⁸
- December 1 Friday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen. The fourth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- December 2 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Jack’s letter, entitled “Basic Fears,” is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.²⁶⁹
- December 3 Sunday. The Local Defense Volunteers are disbanded, leaving Jack with no more responsibility in this area.
- December 4 Monday. Jack and Charles Williams have lunch with Miss Morrison and the Principal of St. Anne’s.²⁷⁰
The last Socratic Club of the term meets on the topic “Life and Matter” with speaker V. P. Whittaker.
- December 5 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.

²⁶⁵ Green and Hooper, 222.

²⁶⁶ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 103.

²⁶⁷ Green and Hooper, 284.

²⁶⁸ *To Michal from Serge*, 235.

²⁶⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

²⁷⁰ *To Michal from Serge*, 235.

- December 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. Lyell. Jack lectures to B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- December 7 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 8 Friday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen. The fifth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- December 9 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Jack writes to Bernard Acworth.
- December 10 Sunday. Margaret Fuller writes an encouraging letter to Jack, to which he replies on Jan. 20, 1945.
- December 11 Monday. Dr. Lee writes to Jack about another series of BBC radio talks. Jack writes to Arthur. Minto had a light stroke a few months ago. Maureen is staying at the Kilns right now; she is pregnant, expecting her son Richard.
- December 12 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- December 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures to B.Litt. students on “Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- December 14 Thursday. Jack gives the annual commemoration oration at King’s College, University of London.²⁷¹ Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 15 Friday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Jack writes to decline Dr. Lee’s request. The sixth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- December 16 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Introduction to Renaissance Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- December 17 Sunday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 18 Monday. Tolkien sees Jack for a while this morning. Jack is working on a novel, probably *That Hideous Strength*.²⁷²
- December 19 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Jack and Warren go to Reading on the 11:00 train to present Jack before a medical board at 2:45 p.m. The hope was for him to receive some sort of compensation for an operation last July that had been due to a war injury.
- December 21 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 22? Friday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood. The seventh weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- December 26 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- December 28 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- December 29 Friday. The eighth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*. Jack’s “Private Bates” is published in *The Spectator*.²⁷³

1945

Jack’s essay “Is Theology Poetry?” appears in *The Socratic Digest*. In this year Jack’s “Addison” appears in *Essays on the Eighteenth Century Presented to David Nichol Smith*.²⁷⁴

²⁷¹ Clive Staples Lewis, 239.

²⁷² *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 105.

²⁷³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 130.

²⁷⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 131.

In this year Jack's translation "From the Latin of Milton's *De Idea Platonica Quemadmodum Aristoteles Intellexit*" appears in *English*.²⁷⁵ In this year Jack's "De Futilitate" is delivered at Magdalen College. Joy Davidman reads *The Screwtape Letters* and *The Great Divorce*.²⁷⁶

- January 2 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Warnie writes in his diary about losing June Flewett tomorrow.
- January 3 Wednesday. June Flewett leaves this day for London and the Royal Academy of Dramatic Art after nearly two years at the Kilns. Warren says good-bye to June in the morning. He learns the history of the timber at the Kilns from Lance Corporal H.G. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about finding a publisher. Jack's "Religion and Science" is published in *The Coventry Evening Telegraph*.²⁷⁷
- January 4 Thursday. Jack writes to Mrs. Winifred Flewett. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 5 Friday. The ninth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- January 8 Monday. Richard Francis is born to Maureen and Leonard Blake at the Radcliffe Infirmary at 5:00 p.m.²⁷⁸ Jack becomes his godfather. Perhaps this week Jack makes a trip to Rochester and back, perhaps on a RAF speaking tour. He meets Havard at Paddington Station, and they travel to Oxford together.
- January 9 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 10 Wednesday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 11 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 12 Friday. The tenth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- January 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Jill Flewett.
- January 16 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 18 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 19 Friday. The eleventh weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- January 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Margaret Fuller.
- January 23 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- January 25 Thursday. *That Hideous Strength* is at the printer. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- January 26 Friday. The twelfth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- January 29 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "The Gospels: History or Legends" with speaker J. N. D. Kelly.
- January 30 Tuesday. This morning Tolkien meets with Jack in the morning, first at Magdalen and then at the Mitre.²⁷⁹ Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning, or the Tolkien-Lewis meeting is the Inklings meeting.
- February 1 Thursday. Jack writes to Miss Walker. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 2 Friday. The thirteenth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.

²⁷⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138.

²⁷⁶ *Out of My Bone*, 93.

²⁷⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 125, 130.

²⁷⁸ *Collected Letters*, II, 637.

²⁷⁹ *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 109. *Clive Staples Lewis*, 241.

- February 3 Saturday. Jack's follow-up letter, also entitled "Basic Fears," is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.²⁸⁰
- February 5 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack has reread Charlotte Brontë's *Shirley* and has just finished writing a book on miracles. Jack is coming down with the flu and so misses the Socratic Club tonight. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Poetry and Truth" with guest speakers Michael DalGLISH and Antony Curtis.
- February 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning, unless the flu has hit him.
- February 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to I. O. Evans, thanking him for Evans' book *Gadget City: A Story of Ancient Alexandria*.
- February 8 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 9 Friday. The fourteenth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- February 10 Saturday. Jack delivers a paper entitled "Membership" to the society of St. Alban and St. Sergius in Oxford at the invitation of Anne Spalding.²⁸¹
- February 11 Sunday. Jack writes to Sarah Neylan. Maureen and baby son Richard are living at the Kilns. Their dog Bruce is now eight years old. They have two cats, Kitty-Koo and Pushkin.
- February 12 Monday. Jack mails his letter to Sarah Neylan. At the Socratic Club Richard Kehoe addresses the topic "Natural Law."
- February 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- February 15 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 16 Friday. The fifteenth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- February 19 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "The Problem of Suffering" with Fritz Pringsheim and B. K. Mallik.
- February 20 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- February 21 Wednesday. Jack's "Who Was Right—Dream Lecturer or Real Lecturer?" is published by *The Coventry Evening Telegraph*.²⁸²
- February 22 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- February 23 Friday. The sixteenth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- February 26 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "The Significance of Berdyaev" with speakers E. W. Lambert and C. S. Lewis.
- February 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- March 1 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 2 Friday. The seventeenth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- March 5 Monday. Jack writes to John Richards. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "It and Thou (Scientific Knowledge and Personal Knowledge)" with guest speaker Douglas Vicary.
- March 6 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- March 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. McClain, declining a speaking tour in America.
- March 8 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 9 Friday. The eighteenth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- March 12 Monday. The last meeting of the term for the Socratic Club addresses the topic "Faith and History" with speaker D. M. MacKinnon.
- March 13 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.

²⁸⁰ *Collected Letters*, III, 1556 and *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

²⁸¹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 242.

²⁸² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 130.

- March 15 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 16 Friday. The nineteenth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- March 20 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- March 22 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- March 23 Friday. The twentieth weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- March 24 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- March 27 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- March 29 Maundy Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening. The twenty-first weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian* on Maundy Thursday instead of Good Friday.²⁸³
- March 30 Good Friday. Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 1 Easter Sunday. Jack reads "Christian Apologetics" at the Carmarthen Conference for Anglican Youth Leaders and Junior Clergy in Carmarthen, Wales.
- April 3 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 4 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack's "The Laws of Nature" is published by *The Coventry Evening Telegraph*.²⁸⁴
- April 5 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 6 Friday. The twenty-second weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.
- April 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 12 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 13 Friday. The twenty-third and last weekly installment of *The Great Divorce* appears in *The Guardian*.²⁸⁵
- April 15 Sunday. Jack gives the talk entitled "The Grand Miracle" at St. Jude on the Hill Church, London, as part of the series "The Voice of the Laity."
- April 17 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 19 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 20 Friday. Jack writes to Margaret Landon, thanking her for her book, *Anna and the King of Siam*.
- April 22 Sunday. Jack writes to Michael Thwaites about preparing to enter Oxford as an undergraduate.
- April 23 Monday. Jack writes to Warfield Firor.
- April 24 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.
- April 25 Wednesday. American and Soviet forces meet at the Elbe River.
- April 26 Thursday. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack's rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- April 27 Friday. Lewis' talk "The Grand Miracle" appears in *The Guardian*.
- April 29 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- April 30 Monday. Hitler commits suicide.
- May 1 Tuesday. Presumably, the Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning.

²⁸³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 130.

²⁸⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 130.

²⁸⁵ Green and Hooper, 222.

- May 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Edith Gates.
- May 3 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” on Thursdays and Fridays at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 4 Friday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” on Thursdays and Fridays at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 7 Monday. General Jodl signs the unconditional surrender of German, which takes effect at 11:01 p.m. The first meeting of the Socratic Club in the Trinity Term addresses the topic “Justification by Faith” with speakers J. P. Hickinbotham and T. M. Parker.
- May 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to H. Lyman Stebbins. The Inklings meet at the Eagle and Child in the morning. Charles Williams is there with Jack, Warren, and Colin Hardie. They have lunch at the R. together (Radcliffe?).²⁸⁶
- May 9 Wednesday. World War Two ends.
- May 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Griffiths. Jack has been reading Soloviev’s *The Meaning of Love*. Charles Williams becomes ill suddenly. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Presumably, the Inklings meet in Jack’s rooms at Magdalen in the evening.
- May 11 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- May 14 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Resurrection” with speaker C. S. Lewis.
- May 15 Tuesday. According to a message at 12:50 p.m. Charles Williams dies. Jack visits the Radcliffe Infirmary where he learns that Williams never recovered consciousness after his surgery. He announces to the Inklings at the Bird and the Baby that Williams has died.²⁸⁷ Warren goes for a drink at the King’s Arms.
- May 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers and to T. S. Eliot about the *Festschrift* for Charles Williams. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- May 18 Friday. Jack writes to Barfield. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- May 20 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan. Jack has recently finished the George MacDonald anthology.
- May 21 Monday. H. H. W. Kramm addresses the Socratic Club on “Reason and Faith.”
- May 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Florence (Michal) Williams about Charles Williams.
- May 23 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers about the *Festschrift*.
- May 24 Thursday. Jack’s “Charles Walter Stansby Williams (1886-1945),” an obituary, appears in *The Oxford Magazine*.²⁸⁸ Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- May 25 Friday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- May 26 Saturday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about the *Festschrift*.
- May 28 Monday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about *The Great Divorce* that is due out in August and *That Hideous Strength* that is due in July. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Can Myth Be Fact?” with guest speaker Austin Farrer. Jack’s essay “Work and Prayer” appears in *The Coventry Evening Telegraph*.
- May 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers about the *Festschrift*.

²⁸⁶ *To Michal from Serge*, 258.

²⁸⁷ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 245.

²⁸⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 131.

- May 30 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- June 1 Friday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot. In this month Jack’s “Membership” appears in *Sobornost*.²⁸⁹ Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- June 3 Sunday. Jack writes to Anne Ridler.
- June 4 Monday. The last meeting of the Socratic Club addresses the topic “Christian and Non-Christian Mysticism” with guest speaker Gervase Mathew.
- June 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Miss Gladding of Carr Cragg Lodge, Skelwith Bridge, near Ambleside, Westmorland. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- June 8 Friday. Jack’s poem “The Salamander” appears in *The Spectator*.²⁹⁰ Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- June 15 Friday. Jack’s erratum “Poet and Printer” appears in *The Spectator*.²⁹¹
- June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his fiftieth birthday. Jack’s “Hedonics” appears in *Time and Tide*.²⁹²
- June 18 Monday. Jack writes to Miss Gladding.
- June 21 Thursday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot. Jack’s “Oliver Elton (1861-1945),” an obituary notice, appears in *The Oxford Magazine*.²⁹³ Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- June 22 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- June 27 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m. T. S. Eliot writes to Jack.
- June 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Harold Arthur Blair, agreeing to do some RAF talks. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- June 29 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- June 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- July 3 Tuesday. Dorothy writes to Jack.
- July 4 Wednesday. Sir Humphrey writes to Jack about the *Festschrift*.
- July 5 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- July 6 Friday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers and to T. S. Eliot. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- July 7 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Barfield.
- July 14 Saturday. Jack’s letter, “Above the Smoke and Stir,” appears in *The Times Literary Supplement*.²⁹⁴
- July 17 Tuesday. Jack’s “Meditation in a Toolshed” appears in *The Coventry Evening Telegraph*.²⁹⁵

²⁸⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 131.

²⁹⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138.

²⁹¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138.

²⁹² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 131.

²⁹³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 131.

²⁹⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

²⁹⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 131.

- July 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Canon Harold Blair after completing the RAF talks and receiving a check for expenses.
- August Jack's poem "On the Death of Charles Williams," later titled "To Charles Williams," appears in *Britain Today*, No. 112.²⁹⁶
- August 6 Monday. An atomic bomb is dropped on Hiroshima.
- August 9 Thursday. An atomic bomb is dropped on Hiroshima. Jack's poem "On the Atomic Bomb" may have been written around this time.²⁹⁷
- August 11 Saturday. Jack writes to Victor M. Hamm.
- August 16 Thursday. The Bodley Head releases *That Hideous Strength*.²⁹⁸
- August 18 Saturday. E. R. Eddison dies.
- August 29 Wednesday. Dr. Roy Lee invites Jack to do a series of talks in October.
- August 31 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Roy Lee, declining some BBC talks, and to the editor of *The Guardian* about children in church. Jack's letter "A Village Experience" appears in *The Guardian*.²⁹⁹
- September ? Jack writes to Barfield.
- September 2 Sunday. Japan surrenders.
- September 6 Thursday. Jack attends the wedding of the oldest daughter of David Nichol Smith. After the ceremony, Roger Green and Jack talk in the Senior Common Room of Merton College about fiction and fairy tales.³⁰⁰
- September 7 Friday. Jack's poem "Under Sentence," later titled "The Condemned," appears in *The Spectator*.³⁰¹
- September 11 Tuesday. Jack writes to Cecil and Daphne Harwood.
- September 16 Sunday. Jack writes to Roger Lancelyn Green, having just read a draft of *The Wood That Time Forgot*.
- September 17 Monday. Warren determines to investigate Bleiben's suggestion of The Bull at Fairford as a place of refuge. Warren and Jack take the train to Fairford, arriving about 10:30 p.m. to spend the night.
- September 18 Tuesday. Jack and Warren walk to the southeast of Fairford. It begins to rain heavily. They find a deserted RAF barrack hut with the back door broken open, and they take refuge here from the rain. They walk back to Fairford and get to the pub in time for a drink before lunch.
- September 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to Derek Brewer.
- September 21 Friday. Jack's "The Sermon and the Lunch" appears in the *Church of England Newspaper*.³⁰²
- September 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to I. O. Evans.
- September 27 Thursday. Jack writes a letter of recommendation for George Sayer to help him find a teaching job.³⁰³
- September 29 Saturday. Jack's letter in response to B. A. Wright is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.³⁰⁴
- October 1 Monday. Michaelmas Term begins.

²⁹⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138.

²⁹⁷ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 247.

²⁹⁸ Green and Hooper, 177.

²⁹⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

³⁰⁰ Green and Hooper, 239.

³⁰¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 138.

³⁰² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 131.

³⁰³ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 250.

³⁰⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

- October 4 Thursday. Jack writes to Margaret Pollard.
- October 7 Sunday. Jack writes to John Beddow about writing as translation.
- October 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Margaret Pollard.
- October 12 Friday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires about Blamires manuscript of a book on "Scott and his Predecessors," never published.
- October 14 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- October 15 Monday. The first Socratic Club meeting of the term at St. Hilda's discusses "The Nature of Reason" with C. S. Lewis as speaker.
- October 16 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on the "Poetry of Charles Williams" at 5:00 p.m. in a place to be arranged.
- October 17 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture for B.Litt. students on "Principles of Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 18 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Milton" on Thursdays and Saturdays at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- October 20 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Milton" at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- October 22 Monday. The Socratic Club addresses the topic "The Nature of Faith" with speaker Alec Whitehouse.
- October 23 Tuesday. Jack lectures on the "Poetry of Charles Williams" at 5:00 p.m. in a place to be arranged.
- October 24 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Principles of Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- October 27 Saturday. Jack's second letter, also entitled "Above the Smoke and Stir," appears in *The Times Literary Supplement*. Jack lectures on "Milton" at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- October 29 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic of "The Existence of God" with E. L. Mascall and John Marsh as speakers.
- October 30 Tuesday. Jack lectures on the "Poetry of Charles Williams" at 5:00 p.m. in a place to be arranged.
- October 31 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Principles of Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 1 Thursday. Jack reads Edmond Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac* this week.
- November 3 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Milton" at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- November 5 Monday. The Socratic Club meets with the topic "Was Christ Divine?" and guest speaker L. W. Hodgson.
- November 6 Tuesday. Jack lectures on the "Poetry of Charles Williams" at 5:00 p.m. in a place to be arranged.
- November 7 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Principles of Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 8? Thursday. In the evening, Jack writes to Herbert Palmer, thanking him for a packet of *The Vampire: And Other Poems of a Pilgrim's Progress*. Jack writes letters to others this evening also.
- November 10 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Milton" at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen. Douglas Gresham is born.³⁰⁵
- November 12 Monday. The Socratic Club meets with the topic "Has Man a Soul?" and guest speakers H. H. Price and Austin Farrer.
- November 13 Tuesday. Jack lectures on the "Poetry of Charles Williams" at 5:00 p.m. in a place to be arranged.
- November 14 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Principles of Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 17 Saturday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot. Jack lectures on "Milton" at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- November 19 Monday. The Socratic Club meets with the topic "The Empirical Basis of Moral Obligation" and E. F. Carritt as speaker.
- November 20 Tuesday. Jack lectures on the "Poetry of Charles Williams" at 5:00 p.m. in a place to be arranged.
- November 21 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on "Principles of Textual Criticism" at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 24 Saturday. Jack writes to James Welch. Jack lectures on "Milton" at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- November 26 Monday. The Socratic Club meets over the topic "Marxist and Christian Views of the Nature of Man" with Archibald Robertson

³⁰⁵ *A Love Observed*, 55.

and Emile Cammaerts as speakers.

- November 27 Tuesday. Jack lectures on the “Poetry of Charles Williams” at 5:00 p.m. in a place to be arranged.
- November 28 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Principles of Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- November 29 Thursday. Jack celebrates his forty-seventh birthday.
- December Jack’s “Scraps” appears in the *St James’ Magazine* from St James’ Church, Birkdale, Southport.³⁰⁶
- December 1 Jack lectures on “Milton” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- December 3 Monday. Dorothy Sayers writes to Jack about her essay for the *Festschrift*.³⁰⁷ The Socratic Club meets over the topic “The Atomic Bomb—and After” with David Evans as guest speaker.
- December 4 Tuesday. Jack lectures on the “Poetry of Charles Williams” at 5:00 p.m. in a place to be arranged.
- December 5 Wednesday. Jack lectures for B.Litt. students on “Principles of Textual Criticism” at 5:00 p.m. at Magdalen.
- December 6 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers about her essay for the *Festschrift*.
- December 7 Friday. Jack’s poem “After Priggery—What?” appears in *The Spectator*.
- December 8 Jack lectures on “Milton” at 10:00 a.m. at Magdalen.
- December 11-14 Tuesday-Friday. An Inklings victory holiday takes place at The Bull Hotel, Fairford, with Jack, Tolkien, and Warren.
- December 11 Tuesday. Warren and Tolkien go to Fairford on the 9:35 a.m. train and spend the day together. In the evening Warren reads *The Life and Letters* of Lewis Carroll, edited by Stuart Dodgson Collingwood, and Tollers reads Dr. J. Brown’s *Letters*.
- December 12 Wednesday. Jack arrives on the 9:35 train and Havard arrives at lunch by car. They all walk round by Quenington.
- December 13 Thursday. They see the church and in the afternoon walk through Horcott and Whelford and back by the main road. In Whelford they visit a church and a mill house near the river.
- December 14 Friday. They walk to a village named Coln St. Aldwyn. They drink beer at the “Pig and Whistle,” which opened at 10 a.m. They return to Fairford by lunchtime and then Warren catches the 2:12 train. In the evening Christopher Tolkien dines with Warren and Jack at the Royal Oxford, and then they taxi to the Kilns.
- December 15 Saturday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer. He says that the last week of term and the first week after term are a jungle of scholarship exams, viva’s, and committees. Jack has apparently read Palmer’s *Songs of Salvation, Sin and Satire*. Jack is also reading Charles Williams’ *Taliessin* and *The Region of the Summer Stars*.
- December 17 Monday. Michaelmas Term ends (probably incorrect, given the victory holiday schedule).
- December 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers and to Chad Walsh.
- December 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to Barfield about Fairford and Harwood’s play.
- December 24 Monday. Uncle Augustus Hamilton (Gussie), brother of Flora, dies at age 79.
- December 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Harwood about the play, *A Rope Their Pulley*. Jack writes to Arthur after Warnie plays Holst’s *Planets* on the gramophone. Minto is in so-so health. Minto has read all of *War and Peace*.
- December 28 Friday. Jack’s poem “On the Atomic Bomb (Metrical Experiment)” appears in *The Times Literary Supplement*.³⁰⁸
- December 29 Saturday. Jack’s poem “On Receiving Bad News,” later titled “Epigrams and Epitaphs, No. 12,” is published in *Time and Tide*.³⁰⁹

³⁰⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 131.

³⁰⁷ Green and Hooper, 178.

³⁰⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139.

1946

Jack's book *George MacDonald: An Anthology* is published by Bles. Perhaps in this year Jack's pamphlet, *Man or Rabbit?*, is published by the Student Christian Movement in Schools.

- January 3 Thursday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood, stating that he writes about seven letters a day year round.
- January 7 Monday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- January 9 Wednesday. Jack's poem, "The Birth of Language," appears in *Punch*.³¹⁰
- January 10 Thursday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 12 Saturday. Jack writes to Warfield Firor.
- January 14 Monday. Geoffrey Bles publishes *The Great Divorce*.
- January 16 Wednesday. William Lewis, uncle of Jack and Warren, dies. Jack writes to Mrs. Frank Jones.
- January 20 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- January 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- January 23 Wednesday. Jack begins twice weekly lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" on Wednesdays and Saturdays at noon at Magdalen.
- January 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer after having read his Preface to *Sword in the Desert: A Book of Poems and Verses for the Present Time*. Jack begins twice weekly lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" on Wednesdays and Saturdays at noon at Magdalen.
- January 28 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Religion in the Post-War World" with Shaw Desmond and C. S. Lewis as guest speakers.
- January 30 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- January 31 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope.
- February 2 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- February 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- February 9 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- February 11 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Can Science Provide a Basis for Ethics?" with C. H. Waddington and Austin Farrer as guest speakers.
- February 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- February 15 Friday. Jack writes to N. Fridama.
- February 16 Saturday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- February 18 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Superstition and Faith" with speaker L. W. Grensted.
- February 20 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at noon at Magdalen.
- February 22 Friday. Dorothy Sayers gives a lecture at University College London on "The Faust Legend and the Idea of the

³⁰⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139.

³¹⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139.

- Devil,” which she and Jack later correspond about (Aug. 19, 1946).
- February 23 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- February 25 Monday. The Socratic Club meets over the topic “A Reply to Historicism” with speaker F. W. Heinemann.
- February 27 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- February 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers and to T. S. Eliot.
- March 2 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 4 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Rehabilitation—and Then?” with speaker Eleanor Plummer.
- March 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 9 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 11 Monday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Religion and the Evolution of Man” with guest speaker R. W. Kosterlitz for the last meeting of the term.
- March 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 14 Thursday. Jack’s review of Charles Williams’ *Taliessin Through Logres* is published by *The Oxford Magazine*.³¹¹
- March 16 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 18-22 Monday-Friday. Warren and Jack take a holiday with Hugo Dyson in Liverpool. Jack is invited to participate in *The Brains Trust*.
- March 18 Monday. Warren and Jack wait in the Royal Oxford lounge for Hugo Dyson. They go to lunch without him. Hugo arrives halfway through lunch. The three take the 2:40 train to Bletchley and then to Rugby in time for tea. They disembark at 8:50 p.m. for sandwiches and beer. They take a taxi through Liverpool down to the ferry. They stop at the Woodside Hotel for whiskey and soda and turn in for the night.
- March 19 Tuesday. Warren looks out from his hotel room on a big ship in a graving dock five hundred yards away. Jack had had breakfast earlier than Warren, and all three cross to Liverpool to the parish church, which had been destroyed in the Blitz. In the afternoon after tea, they take a long walk to the Cathedral through badly bombed slums. The Cathedral is closed. They walk back in time for dinner and beer. Hugo reads *Marius the Epicurean*, Jack *Ecce Homo*, and Warren has Benjamin Robert Haydon’s autobiography.
- March 20 Wednesday. Warren is called at 7:30 a.m. They sail after breakfast to Liverpool and take the ferry to Wallesey. They walk on the promenade and adjourn to the Ferry Hotel to drink beer until it is time to cross again for the return voyage. Jack goes to his task, and Warren and Hugo go to lunch. After a nap, Warren strolls in Birkenhead. After an early dinner Jack goes to his Brains Trusts, and Hugo and Warren go to see Liverpool. Warren and Hugo visit the Angel pub and have Guinness. Back at the hotel, they find Jack in the lounge and engage him in conversation.
- March 27 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 28 Thursday. The Inklings meet, attended by Jack, Warren, Christopher Tolkien, Humphrey Havard, Colin Hardie, and Gervase Mathew. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot.
- March 30 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- March 31 Sunday. Warren attends Evensong at Holy Trinity, where Jack preaches a sermon on wording in the Book of Common Prayer, “The burden of them is intolerable.”
- April 1 Monday. Jack writes to Daniel Neylan.

³¹¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143.

- April 2 Tuesday. Jack is in Manchester. The Inklings meet at the Bird and Baby—Warren, Humphrey, Tollers, and Chris Tolkien. After the meeting, they go to the Bear at Woodstock in Humphrey’s new car for lunch. They come to the valley of the Evenlode. Humphrey drops off Warren at College at 5:00.
- April 3 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- April 6 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- April 7 Sunday. Jack preaches a Lenten sermon entitled “Miserable Offenders: An Interpretation of Prayer Book Language” at St. Matthew’s Church, Northampton, in the midlands.³¹² In April-May it is published in *Five Sermons by Laymen*.³¹³
- April 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer, inviting him for the night of Friday, May 17. Jack thanks Palmer for his poem, “Apocalypse.”
- April 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to George Sayer, inviting him to come on April 30. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- April 13 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. W.H. Auden writes a generally flattering review of *The Great Divorce* for *The Saturday Review*.³¹⁴
- April 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jill Flewett. Jack has just reread *Jane Eyre*, and Minto is in poor health. Warnie has just had a bout with alcohol. Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers’ *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Mr. Talbott.
- April 19 Good Friday.
- April 21 Easter Sunday.
- April 24 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 28 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- April 29 Monday. Jack writes to George Rostrevor Hamilton, inviting him on May 11.
- April 30 Tuesday. Presumably, George Sayer comes, dines, and sleeps this night at Magdalen.
- May 2 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” on Thursdays and Saturdays at noon at Magdalen.
- May 3 Friday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot.
- May 4 Saturday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” on Thursdays and Saturdays at noon at Magdalen.
- May 6 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “The Significance of Psychological Research” with speaker G. L. Wilson.
- May 8 Wednesday. Jack’s poem “On Being Human,” is published by *Punch*.³¹⁵
- May 9 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- May 11 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. George Rostrevor Hamilton dines with Jack at 7:15 p.m.?
- May 13 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Buddhism” with guest speaker G. E. Harvey.
- May 16 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.

³¹² *Collected Letters*, III, 248.

³¹³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 131.

³¹⁴ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 254.

³¹⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139.

- May 17 Friday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot. Herbert Palmer comes, dines, and spends the night with Jack at Magdalen.
- May 18 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- May 20 Monday. The Socratic Club meets with H. H. Price and C. S. Lewis addressing the topic “Religion Without Dogma?”
- May 23 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- May 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Barfield. Jack’s first part of “Different Tastes in Literature” appears in “Notes on the Way” in *Time and Tide*. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- May 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Barfield, having read five Willow-wood Sonnets, one of them Barfield’s.
- May 30 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- May 31 Friday. Jack writes to Jill Flewett.
- June? Jack writes to Barfield.
- June 1 Saturday. Jack’s second part of “Different Tastes in Literature” appears in “Notes on the Way” in *Time and Tide*. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- June 2 Sunday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “The Problem of Evil” with speaker J. L. Evans.
- June 7 Friday. Jack finishes reading Barbara Wall’s book, *Anna Collett*, this evening.
- June 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Barbara Wall, thanking her for her book, *Anna Collett*.
- June 9 Sunday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Morals and Religion” with speakers D. M. MacKinnon and D. Falk.”
- June 13 Thursday. Jack letter later titled “Socratic Wisdom” is published by *The Oxford Magazine*.³¹⁶ Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- June 17 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his fifty-first birthday.
- June 17 Monday. Jack writes to George Hamilton. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Spiritualism as a Religion” with speaker John Rosser.
- June 26 Wednesday. Jack takes Warren with him to receive a D.D. at St. Andrew’s. After dinner in London, they walk to the area south of the Euston Road and view bombed out areas. They catch a packed train to the north, each with a single berth room. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 27 Thursday. After breakfast, they continue their trip and arrive in St. Andrew’s. Jack and Warren explore the coastline immediately after their arrival.
- June 28 (26-29) Friday. After breakfast, they walk to the station. They decide to catch the 5:20 train in the evening and walk past their pub and into St. Mary’s College. They buy white collars and ties. Jack receives an honorary Doctor of Divinity at the University of St. Andrews, Scotland, at the Younger Hall where graduation takes place. Jack also wears a black cassock with scarlet buttons. Jack is the last of the honorary recipients, receiving a eulogy from the Dean of the Faculty. He receives the degree in a tubular case. At 4:55, Warren gets a taxi to pick up Jack at St. Mary’s, where he meets the Vice-Chancellor just after they had had tea. Jack has refreshments at a bishop’s home after the ceremony. They get to the train, which is packed with graduates. At Dundee they get their sleeping berths and find a place for dinner at a Royal Hotel. After some beer in a bar, they have “the very best dinner I have eaten since before the war.”³¹⁷ They

³¹⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

³¹⁷ *Brothers & Friends*, 191.

- go back to the Station to catch the London express.
- July 4 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- July 5 Friday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer. Jack has been traveling a lot recently. Jack likes Palmer’s *The Dragon of Tingalam: A Fairy Comedy*, but he only begins reading it today.
- July 6 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 13 Saturday. Jack and Warren are invited to hear Gervase Mathew lecture on Byzantine civilization at St. Hugh’s. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, inviting her to visit him on July 17. Eric Routley writes to Jack about serving on a panel for the Hymn Society of Great Britain to assess the merit of new hymns.
- July 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Rev. Thomas Wilkinson Riddle about speaking engagements and to Eric Routley, declining the invitation. Jack writes a letter that is published in 1948 in *The Presbyterian* as “Correspondence with an Anglican who Dislikes Hymns.”³¹⁸
- July 17 Wednesday. Ruth Pitter visits Jack in College in the morning, and they meet for the first time. She leaves him with copies of her poetry.
- July 19 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about her *A Trophy of Arms: Poems 1926-1935*. She has lent Jack *A Mad Lady’s Garland*, which he promises to return.
- July 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- July 24 Wednesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, enclosing copies of some of his poems.
- July 25 Thursday. Jack and Warren dine with Hugo Dyson and his wife at 12 Holywell, on an otherwise Inkling night. After dinner Gervase Mathew shows up with two female tutors, and they drink whiskey and soda together.
- July 29 Monday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers. Jack is rereading Charles Dickens’ *Dombey and Son*.
- July 31 Wednesday. Dorothy replies to Jack’s letter of July 29.
- August 2 Friday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- August 5 Monday. Dorothy Sayers writes to Jack.
- August 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- August 8 Thursday. Hugo invites Warren to dine with him in Merton. It takes them 40 minutes to get from Hall to the gate. After dinner they attend an Inklings meeting with Stanley Bennett, Jack, Havard, Ronald Tolkien, Gervase Mathew, Hugo Dyson, and Warren.
- August 10 Saturday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- August 11 Sunday. *The Sunday Times* publishes Jack’s letter titled “Poetic License.”³¹⁹
- August 14 Wednesday. Jack’s poem “Solomon” is published by *Punch*.³²⁰
- August 15 Thursday. Warren has his hair cut in the morning, and Victor the barber unloads his heartaches on him. Warren and Jack dine together, Warren sitting next to Hope at dinner and between Dixon and Griffiths in Common Room. At a meeting of the Inklings, Ronald Tolkien, Havard, Jack, Warren, and Jack’s new lieutenant attend.
- August 16 Friday. Jack writes to Roy Campbell.

³¹⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

³¹⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

³²⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139.

- August 19 Monday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- August 21 Wednesday. Davenport, the Vicar's Warden, dies.
- August 22 Thursday. Warren dines with Tollers at Merton this evening during a thin rain. A glass of port and then coffee after dinner. They attend a meeting of the Inklings with Chris Tolkien, B (a gate crusher), and Jack. Jack reads a new poem on Paracelsus' view of gnomes. Warren walks to the Kilns by midnight.
- August 23 Friday. Warren and Jack bus to Margaret Road at 1:30 for Davenport's funeral.
- August 26 Monday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood.
- August 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- September This autumn Jack's "A Christian Reply to Professor Price" and H. H. Price's "The Grounds of Modern Agnosticism" both appear in the *Phoenix Quarterly*.³²¹ Chad Walsh's article about Jack, "Apostle to the Sceptics," appears this month in *The Atlantic Monthly*.³²²
- September 5 Thursday. Warren dines with Christopher Tolkien at the Angel. The Inklings meet after 9:00 p.m. with Jack, Warren, Humphrey, Christopher, Charles Wrenn, and Gervase Mathew.
- September 10 Tuesday. This is the second and last day of the St. Giles's Fair in Oxford. Humphrey calls at Magdalen at 12:10 and takes Jack, Christopher, and Warren to the Trout at Godstow, north and west of Oxford, a 5.5 mile trip to Wolvercote. The pub closes at one. Jack writes to Jill Flewett. Jack spends some time henning and woodcutting. Marie-José Bosc, a former evacuee from London, comes to tea at Magdalen College at 4.
- September 13 Friday. Someone from the BBC writes to Jack about Jack's alleged acceptance of some poetry readings on the BBC.
- September 14 Saturday. Jack writes to the BBC stating that he did not accept a BBC engagement to read poetry.
- September 16 Monday. Warren writes to Jill Flewett.
- September 17 Tuesday. The Blakes leave the Kilns today. Roger Green lunches with Jack, when Jack returns Green's manuscript for the book *The Wood that Time Forgot*.³²³
- September 19 Thursday. In the evening Warren takes Humphrey and Christopher to dinner at George's. After that they drink a pint at the Bird and then go to the Inklings with Jack and Tollers.
- September 21 Saturday. Jack writes to Eric Routley. Jack writes a second letter that is published in 1948 in *The Presbyterian* as "Correspondence with an Anglican who Dislikes Hymns."³²⁴
- September 23 Monday. Arthur Clarke gives a lecture in London on interplanetary matters and has invited Jack to attend.
- September 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur Clarke, stating his regrets about getting to London. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- September 27 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, inviting her to lunch at 1:15 p.m. on Wednesday, Oct. 9.
- October 1 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term begins. In this month, Jack's "Talking about Bicycles" appears in *Resistance*.³²⁵
- October 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter and Arthur Clarke.

³²¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132.

³²² *Clive Staples Lewis*, 260.

³²³ Green and Hooper, 239.

³²⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

³²⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132.

- October 4 Friday. An article about Jack appears in the *Church of England Newspaper* after an interview by Ashley Sampson.³²⁶
- October 9 Wednesday. Warren has lunch with Jack in the New Room at Magdalen, and Warren sits next to Ruth Pitter. The Cecils are also there.³²⁷
- October 10 Thursday. Warren dines in College with Jack. Then the Inklings meet where Tollers reads more of *The Lord of the Rings*.
- October 13 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- October 14 Monday. At dinner Minto speaks of her bodily fear of Vera, apparently nearly hallucinating. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Belief and Reason in Philosophy” with guest speakers Michael Foster and A. J. Ayer.
- October 16 Wednesday. Jack’s poem “The True Nature of Gnomes” is published by *Punch*.³²⁸ Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon on Wednesdays and Saturdays at Magdalen.
- October 17 Thursday. An article in *The Listener* says that Chesterton is dated.³²⁹
- October 19 Saturday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon on Wednesdays and Saturdays at Magdalen.
- October 21 Monday. Jack writes to George Hamilton, Sister Penelope, and Warfield Firor. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “The Limits of Positivism” with speaker Friedrich Waismann.
- October 23 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- October 24 Thursday. Warren spends all day in College and attends Evensong in the Magdalen College Chapel. At the Inklings Christopher Tolkien attends, with Gervase Mathew, Tollers, Humphrey, Jack, and Warren. Humphrey takes Warren as far as Sandfield Road, and Warren walks from there.
- October 26 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- October 28 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “The Existence of God” and speakers A. D. Howell-Smith and E. L. Mascall.
- October 29 Tuesday. In the morning photographer Hans Wild from an American magazine takes photos of Jack in his rooms at Magdalen.³³⁰
- November 4 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Is Progress Possible Without Religion” with speakers Arnold Lunn, a liberal Roman Catholic, and J. D. Bernal, a dialectical materialist.³³¹
- November 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Gerard Hopkins.
- November 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen. Jack gives one lecture in a series of four in alternating weeks on “Tasso and English Literature” at 5:00 p.m.
- November 9 Saturday. Jack’s “Period Criticism” appears in the Notes on the Way section of *Time and Tide*, defending Chesterton against the October 17 article in *The Listener*.³³² Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- November 11 Monday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “The Deity of Christ” with R. Nicol Cross and T. M. Parker as guest speakers.

³²⁶ Clive Staples Lewis, 261.

³²⁷ Clive Staples Lewis, 261.

³²⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139.

³²⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 263.

³³⁰ Clive Staples Lewis, 262.

³³¹ Clive Staples Lewis, 263.

³³² Clive Staples Lewis, 264.

- November 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- November 16 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- November 18 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Scientific World Outlook” with speaker Frank Sherwood-Taylor.
- November 20 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- November 22 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter. Jack is doing scholarship papers at this moment.
- November 23 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- November 27 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- November 28 Thursday. The Inklings meet with Roy Campbell from the BBC present. John Wain, Humphrey, and Warren are also present. Warren gets a ride home from Humphrey, but the others break up at 1:00 a.m.
- November 29 Friday. Jack celebrates his forty-eighth birthday. Jack’s “The Decline of Religion” appears in *The Cherwell*.³³³
- November 30 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- December 2 Monday. The Socratic Club has its last meeting of the term on the topic “Kierkegaard” with speaker Lord Lindsay of Birker.
- December 4 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- December 7 Saturday. Warren attends Matins at 10:30 on a bitterly cold wet day. *The Times* carries a letter from Jack and sixteen others about the Jane Austen Society, which desires to raise funds to purchase and renovate Chawton Cottage, the Jane Austen home. Jack’s poem “The Meteorite” is published by *Time and Tide*.³³⁴ Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- December 11 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- December 14 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at Magdalen.
- December 17 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term. Ends.
- December 19 Thursday. Jack writes to the Headmaster of Bancroft’s School about J. O. Reed.
- December 20 Friday. Jack writes to Griffiths.
- December 25 Wednesday. Rev. George C. Anderson’s article, “C. S. Lewis: Foe of Humanism,” appears in *The Christian Century*.³³⁵
- December 26 Thursday. Jack finishes reading *The Aeneid* again.
- December 29 Sunday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers, having read at least part of Sayers’ *The Heart of Stone*.
- December 31 Tuesday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood.

1947

Warren sells the *Bosphorus* this year. Jack writes to Mr. Smoot about an Index for *The Screwtape Letters*. The Jane Austen Society purchases the Chawton Cottage in this year, Jane Austen’s former home. A.J.A. Waldock’s “Paradise Lost and its Critics” challenges Lewis’s view of Satan in *A Preface to Paradise Lost* in a Cambridge University Press publication. Eric Bentley’s *The Cult of the Superman* is published by Robert Hale Ltd. with an Appreciation by Jack. J. B. Phillips’ *Letters to Young Churches* is published by Bles with an Introduction by Jack.

³³³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132.

³³⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139.

³³⁵ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 265.

In this year, Jack's "On Stories" is published in *Essays Presented to Charles Williams*.³³⁶

In this year, Jack's *Vivisection* is published by the New England Anti-Vivisection Society of Boston.

- January 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur Clarke, thanking him for his printed lecture.
- January 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter. Jack indicates that he has read Leonard Hodgson's *The Doctrine of the Trinity* at some point in the past.
- January 5 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about Mrs. McNeill's death and Forrest Reid's death.
- January 8 Wednesday. Laurence Whistler writes to Jack about a house party to start a new Christian periodical.
- January 9 Thursday. Jack writes to Laurence Whistler, indicating that he hopes to attend.
- January 10 Friday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 15 Wednesday. Jack's poem "Pan's Purge" is published by *Punch*.³³⁷
- January 16 Thursday. Jack's poem, "The Romantics," later renamed "The Prudent Jailer," appears in *The New English Weekly*.³³⁸
- January 20 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "The Objectivity of the Christian Revelation?" with speakers T. M. Parker and H. R. Trevor-Roper.
- January 25 Saturday. Warren goes to the early service with light snow on the ground. He walks to Oxford via Cuckoo Lane after breakfast. He attends Matins at St. Clement's and then goes on to College.
- January 27 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Is Dogma the Shackling of Thought?" with speakers Austin Farrer and R. Nicol Cross.
- February 2 Sunday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- February 6 Thursday. The Inklings meet after dinner, Jack, Warren, Tolkien, Christopher, Colin Hardie, John Wain, and Gervase Mathew. Christopher reads another chapter of *The Lord of the Rings*. Warren walks home and gets to bed at 1:30 a.m.
- February 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- February 10 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "The Nature of Man" with guest speaker Douglas Vicary.
- February 11 Tuesday. Herbert Palmer dines with Jack in the evening, probably at Magdalene College.
- February 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- February 13 Thursday. Jack's review of Douglas Bush's '*Paradise Lost* in *Our Time: Some Comments* is published in *The Oxford Magazine*.³³⁹
- February 17 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Is Conscience More than a Sociological Phenomenon?" with William Brown and J. C. Flugel as guest speakers.
- February 23 Sunday. Jack writes to Mrs. Frank Jones.
- February 24 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Is Pain Evil?" with guest speaker J. H. Scobell-Armstrong.
- March 3 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Sex and Religion" with speaker Shaw Desmond.
- March 8 Saturday. The Marquess of Salisbury, James Edward Hubert Gascoyne-Cecil, invites Jack to join a group of laymen to meet at Lambeth on the morning of Wednesday, March 26, to discuss the future of the church.³⁴⁰

³³⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132.

³³⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139.

³³⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139.

³³⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143.

- March 9 Sunday. Jack writes to Lord Salisbury, stating that he will come if he can.
- March 10 Monday. The Socratic Club has its last meeting of the term on “Myth, Pagan and Christian” with speaker Richard Kehoe.
- March 11 Tuesday. Jack writes to George Hamilton.
- March 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Green while home with illness. He is trying to do tutoring.
- March 13 Thursday. Jack writes to Michal Williams.
- March 14 Friday. Jack writes to Mrs. H. E. Grant.
- March 17 Monday. Maureen comes from Malvern for a couple of nights in the midst of Minto’s rages. She will come to the Kilns in April to give Jack and Warren a holiday in Malvern. As a result Warren writes very favorably of Maureen in his diary.³⁴¹
- March 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Michal Williams.
- March 21 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, inviting her and Ronald Storrs to lunch on May 31 at 1:15 p.m., an engagement they apparently can’t make. Jack writes to Laurence Whistler.
- March 26 Wednesday. Jack meets with some laymen at Lambeth Palace on the future of the Church of England.³⁴²
- March 29 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Warren leaves the Reserve of Officers.
- April 4-17 Friday-Thursday. Jack and Warren take a holiday at Malvern College. Hugo Dyson joins them for a short time.
- April 4 Good Friday. Jack and Warren attend Matins at 8:00 a.m. They leave after breakfast in Sweetland’s car for Malvern. They arrive at 4, The Lees, Maureen’s home, for a late lunch. They discover the Unicorn, a pub opposite the Foley Arms. This week Jack is again reading Dorothy Sayers’ *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 6 Easter Sunday. Jack and Warren take communion.
- April 9 Wednesday. Trinity term begins.
- April 12 Saturday. Hugo Dyson arrives by the 1:28 train and is met by Jack and Warren at the station with a taxi.
- April 14 Monday. Hugo, Jack, and Warren do the Camp walk, including the ascent of the camp. They dine at the County with a couple of bottles of Algerian wine followed by a couple of gins at the Foley Arms. In the evenings, Jack and Bernard read French and English poetry together.
- April 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Griffiths.
- April 17 Thursday. In the morning Jack and Warren walk up the North Hill. They are back at the Kilns by 6:00 p.m.
- April 18 Friday. Jack writes to Theodora Bosanquet.
- April 24 Thursday. The Inklings meet with Jack, Warren, the Tolkiens, Humphrey, Gervase, and Hugo. The three-volume *Works of Sir Thomas Malory*, edited by Professor Eugene Vinaver, is published.
- April 27 Sunday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- April 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to T. H. White about White’s book, *Mistress Masham’s Repose*.
- May 2 Friday. Jack writes to Laurence Whistler, who has sent Jack the book *Jill Furse: Her Name and Her Poems, 1915-1944*. Jack has just read T. H. White’s *Mrs. Masham’s Respose*. He indicates that he has previously read *The Sword & Stone* by the same author.

³⁴⁰ *Collected Letters*, II, 765.

³⁴¹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 267.

³⁴² Green and Hooper, 228.

- May 5 Monday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter. The Socratic Club has its first meeting of Trinity Term on “The Rationality of the Incarnation” with guest speaker E. L. Mascall.
- May 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Donaldson, recommending books he has read that speak about time: von Hügel’s *Eternal Life*, Kirk’s *Vision of God*, and Boethius’s *De Consolatione Philosophiae*.
- May 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, thanking her for her book *Pitter on Cats*. This is the originally scheduled date for a house party that discusses the starting of a new Christian periodical by Laurence Whistler. Jack was invited to attend and hoped to be able to attend, and Ruth Pitter was in favor.
- May 9 Friday. Laurence Whistler and others meet at Andrew Young’s vicarage to discuss the periodical, but without Jack. Jack has sent instead a Memorandum with his thoughts on the subject.
- May 12 Monday. *Miracles: A Preliminary Study* is published by Geoffrey Bles. Jack writes to I. O. Evans, having read Evans’ short story “The Flinties.” The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Losing One’s Faith” with F. L. MacCarthy.
- May 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Roger Green, congratulating him on his recent engagement to June Burdett. There is a lot of sickness in the Kilns.
- May 19 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Belief and Conduct” with speakers H. D. Lewis, a philosopher who attacks the doctrine of original sin, and C. S. Lewis.
- May 21 Wednesday. Jack’s poem, “Dangerous Oversight,” later renamed “Young King Cole,” appears in *Punch*.³⁴³
- May 25 Sunday. Rev. Walter Roberts Matthews, Dean of St. Paul’s, reviews Jack’s *Miracles* in *The Sunday Times*.
- May 26 Monday. The Socratic Club meets to discuss “The Oedipus Myth” with speaker Colin Hardie.
- May 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Barbara Wall.
- June 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- June 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- June 6 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about July 16.
- June 7 Saturday. Jack’s unsigned review of Professor Eugene Vinaver’s *Works of Sir Thomas Malory* appears in *The Times Literary Supplement* as “The Morte D’arthur.”³⁴⁴
- June 9 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Christianity and Other Faiths” with speaker J. N. Micklem.
- June 11 Wednesday. Warren leaves by taxi at 9:15 on an Irish adventure, but without Parkin. Barfield writes a mock threat of a lawsuit against Inkling & Inkling.
- June 12 Thursday. Warren arrives in Ireland. Warren is affected by waves of depression.
- June 14 Saturday. Jack writes back to Barfield & Barfield about the potential “lawsuit.” An unsigned review of Jack’s *Miracles* appears in the *Times Literary Supplement*.³⁴⁵
- June 15 Sunday. Jack writes to Theodora Bosanquet.
- June 16 Monday. Warren celebrates his fifty-second birthday.
- June 19 Thursday. Barfield writes again about a “lawsuit” against Blaise and Merlin.

³⁴³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139.

³⁴⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143.

³⁴⁵ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 271.

- June 20 Friday. Warren gets seriously ill in Drogheda, Ireland, because of alcohol abuse. He contacts a doctor, named Costello, who gets him into the Convent Hospital of Our Lady of Lourdes in Drogheda by taxi. Jack writes again to Barfield & Barfield about the “lawsuit.”
- June 21 Saturday. Warren gets a private room at the hospital. Jack gets a wire about Warren’s hospitalization.³⁴⁶
- June 23 Monday. Jack arrives in Drogheda in the morning to see Warren. He stays at the White Horse in town and visits Warren twice daily.
- June 25 Wednesday. Warren is allowed to get up. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 26 Thursday. Warren is able to take a walk with Jack, then return to the hospital.³⁴⁷
- June 27 Friday. Warren and Jack take a taxi to Dunany and bring Warren’s belongings back to the hospital. Jack’s letter called “A Difference of Outlook” is published in *The Guardian*.³⁴⁸
- June 28 Saturday. Warren moves to the White Horse with Jack, and he has a bottle of Guinness before dinner. In the evening they stroll along the banks of the Boyne River. Warren continues as an outpatient while staying at the White Horse.³⁴⁹ Jack spends several days with Arthur Greeves in late June.
- June 29 Sunday. Jack writes to Kosterlitz.
- June 30 Monday. Warren says good-bye to Jack. Warren has a glass of sherry before bed. Warren is released from the hospital. Jack writes to Phyllis Sandeman.
- July 2 Wednesday. Warren receives a sympathetic letter from Tollers this morning. Warren writes back. He attends the convent chapel at 10:15 a.m. for a service conducted by the Bishop of Armagh and two other priests. The last meeting of the Whistler group meets to discuss the potential periodical, which they decide not to pursue.
- July 4 Friday. After lunch Warren reads more of *The Lord of the Rings*, especially the part of the crossing of the marshes by Frodo, Sam, and Gollum. After tea he takes another walk. Jack writes to Arthur, stating that he writes an hour and a half or two hours of letters every morning.
- July 5 Saturday. In the evening Warren starts reading Wordsworth’s *The Prelude*.
- July 6 Sunday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about some of her poems.
- July 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to J. O. Reed about what to read for the university course.
- July 9 Wednesday. Warren receives a theological letter from Tolkien and one from Minto.
- July 10 Thursday. A gift package arrives from Dr. Warfield Firor.
- July 11 Friday. Warren receives a letter from Edward Robinson, a friend of Havard and an occasional Inkling visitor, and replies before lunch. In the afternoon, he responds to Tollers’ letter on the theory of the Immaculate Conception. Jack writes a thank you to Dr. Firor.
- July 12 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 13 Sunday. Warren attends early communion with a congregation of eighteen. After lunch Warren goes to his room and before tea finishes *The Turn of the Screw*, by Henry James.

³⁴⁶ Clive Staples Lewis, 272.

³⁴⁷ Clive Staples Lewis, 273.

³⁴⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 145.

³⁴⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 274.

- July 16 Wednesday. At 1:00 p.m. Jack has lunch with Ruth Pitter and Sir Ronald Storrs.
- July 18 Friday. After supper Warren begins reading William Morris's *Glittering Plain*.
- July 20 Sunday. Warren reads in the paper about the cure for life's ills in more planning and regimentation, calling it "arrested mental development."
- July 21 Monday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- July 25 Friday. Warren sits on the canal bridge, thinking about the pleasures of the day and the cheeriness of the nuns at the hospital.
- July 26 Saturday. This is Warren's last day in Ireland. He goes to the Convent to say good-bye to Mother Mary Martin.
- July 27 Sunday. Warren leaves Ireland.
- July 28 Monday. Warren arrives home at the Kilns.
- August 4-18 Monday-Monday. Jack, Warren, and Tolkien vacation at Malvern, Tolkien staying through August 9.
- August 4 Monday. This evening Jack and Warren sleep at Magdalen.
- August 5 Tuesday. Jack, Warren, and Tolkien leave on the 11:28 a.m. train. They arrive at No. 4, the Lees, shortly after 2:00 p.m.
- August 7 Thursday. Jack's poem, "Two Kinds of Memory," appears in *Time and Tide*.³⁵⁰
- August 9 Saturday. Tolkien leaves by the morning train. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter. Jack's letter, entitled "The Suggestion from Old English," is published in *Time and Tide*.
- August 13 Wednesday. Sayer calls for Jack and Warren in his car, and they go south for a day's journeying. They stop at the old Monastery church at Little Malvern. At 11:00 they see the hills to the northwest across Hollybed Common.
- August 19 Tuesday. Warren recounts the Malvern holiday in his diary on this day. Jack writes to Mrs. E. L. Baxter of Versailles, Kentucky, with the information she had requested³⁵¹ and to Joseph Coppack, enclosing a copy of the *Methodist Recorder*. Jack writes to Arthur.
- August 26 Tuesday. Warren writes about a strange dream he had last night.
- August 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Father Patrick Irwin with an article about forgiveness for the parish magazine of St. Mary's, Sawston, Cambridgeshire.³⁵²
- September 1 Monday. Don Calabria writes to Jack.
- September 5 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor.
- September 6 Saturday. Jack writes to Don Calabria. Jack's letter, entitled again, "The Suggestion from Old English," is published in *Time and Tide*.
- September 8 Monday. Lewis appears on the cover of *Time* magazine with an article about him on the inside entitled, "Don v. Devil."
- September 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Francis Usherwood.
- September 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. & Mrs. E. L. Baxter about having tried a fantasy tale that his friends didn't like.
- September 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor of Baltimore, Maryland, with a note of thanks for a ham Firor had sent.
- September 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Don Calabria.
- September 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to June Flewett. Vera Mathews sends a parcel to Jack.
- September 25 Thursday. Sayer comes up from Malvern to spend the night with Jack, and they go with Warren to the Inklings. Also present are

³⁵⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139.

³⁵¹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 274.

³⁵² *Clive Staples Lewis*, 275.

Colin Hardie, Christopher Tolkien, and Hugo Dyson. Jack brought a bottle of Cyprian wine, and they talk about T. S. Eliot after Jack reads one of Eliot's poems, Hugo defending it and Jack and Sayer attacking it. They discuss also whether a poet creates or reflects the mood of the time, Warren defending the former but in the minority, and then they discuss sleep, ending at midnight. Warren walks home.

- September 26 Friday. Jack meets Roger Green around noon for drink and talk at The King's Arms.³⁵³
- October 1 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about another parcel. Jack's poem "*Le Roi S'Amuse*" is published by *Punch*.³⁵⁴
- October 2 Thursday. The Inklings boil the ham that Dr. Firor sent them.
- October 3 Friday. Jack writes to Don Calabria. Jack's letter, entitled "Public Schools," is published in the *Church Times*.³⁵⁵
- October 4 Saturday. At 11:30 a.m., while Warren is typing through the correspondence of the Bournonville family, Tollers and Hugo arrive. They go to the Bird and Baby. Charles Blagrove, landlord of the Bird and the Baby, claims to have invented a story, i.e. a joke. Tollers talks about the early history of Sweden. There being no beer, they have tea. Warren looks over the *Atlantic Monthly*.
- October 5 Sunday. Jack is in pain overnight and remains so all day. Jack gets up to do the washing.
- October 7 Tuesday. Warren wakes from a nap after lunch at 3:15 and begins to work on Jack's mail, 18 letters in all.
- October 9 Thursday. Warren works on the Lewis papers and dines with Chris at the Angel in the evening. They go to the Bird after dinner. The Inklings meet with two Tolkiens, Jack, Warren, Colin Hardie, David Cecil, and John Wain. They hear a reading from *LOTR*. David Cecil reads a chapter from his book on Grey.
- October 12 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- October 13 Monday. The Socratic Club meets for the first time in Michaelmas Term on "Does God Exist?" with Austin Farrer and W. L. Walsh as guest speakers.
- October 14 Tuesday. In the morning Warren goes to the Bird and Baby where Dundas-Grant speaks of second sight. Jack writes to Mr. E. L. Baxter.
- October 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner. Thomas Boase has replaced Sir Henry Tizard as President of Magdalen College. At noon Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Milton" on Wednesdays and Saturdays at the Schools.
- October 18 Saturday. Nathan Starr writes to Jack. At noon Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Milton" on Wednesdays and Saturdays at the Schools.
- October 20 Monday. Jack writes to Daphne Harwood. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Toynbee's Study of History" with speakers Michael Foster and J. F. Goodridge.
- October 22 Wednesday. At noon Jack lectures on "Milton" at the Schools.
- October 23 Thursday. Hugo arrives in College at 11:00 a.m. and takes Warren to Baker's to buy some beer mugs. They return to Magdalen where Warren finishes Jack's mail. Warren dines with Tolkien at Merton in the evening and then goes to Tollers' room for the Inklings with Tollers, Humphrey, Jack, and Warren. Jack reads a poem of his, "Donkey's Delight." Tollers read another chapter of *LOTR*. They decide to invite Courtney E. "Tom" Stevens to become an Inkling.

³⁵³ Green and Hooper, 158.

³⁵⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139.

³⁵⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

- October 25 Saturday. At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.
- October 27 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Design and the Existence of God” with speakers F. L. MacCarthy and C. S. Lewis.
- October 29 Wednesday. At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.
- October 30 Thursday. Warren dines with Jack at Magdalen in the evening. The Inklings meet with Tollers, Havard, Jack, and Warren. They discuss the ethics of cannibalism. Tolkien reads another chapter of *LOTR*. Havard drives Warren home.
- November 1 Saturday. At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.
- November 3 Monday. Jack writes to Nathan Starr. The Socratic Club meets at Somerville College to discuss “A First Glance at Sartre” with speakers C. S. Lewis and E. L. Mascall.
- November 5 Wednesday. Warren has an experience of longing while crossing the parks. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner. Vera Mathews sends a letter to Jack. Jack’s poem “Donkeys’ Delight” is published by *Punch*.³⁵⁶ At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.
- November 6 Thursday. Jack sends a letter of thanks to Vera Mathews.
- November 7 Friday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers. Jack is rereading *The Man Born to be King*.
- November 8 Saturday. At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.
- November 9 Sunday. Warren walks into town after breakfast and attends the 11:00 a.m. service at St. Peters-in-the-East.
- November 10 Monday. The papers announce that potatoes will be put on rations. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Existentialism” with speakers Ronald Grimsley and F. C. Copleston.
- November 11 Tuesday. Warren shops in the morning and goes to the Bird and Baby at 11:30 to meet with Tollers, Jack, Colin Hardie, Havard, and Dundas-Grant. They discuss the Charles Williams essays which have just come out. In the evening in College, Warren goes to the Men’s Musical and hears music by Samuel Barber. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a parcel.
- November 12 Wednesday. At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.
- November 13 Thursday. At Merton the Inklings meet with the two Tolkiens, Colin Hardie, Jack, and Warren. Tolkien reads a poem on autumn. They discuss public schools and the psalms. Warren walks home at 11:00 and is in bed shortly after midnight.
- November 15 Saturday. At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.
- November 17 Monday. Michaelmas Term ends. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Time” with speakers John Marsh and D. E. Nineham.
- November 18 Tuesday. More snow. The Inklings meet at the Bird and Baby with Father John Francis Reuel Tolkien, Tollers, Dundas-Grant, Colin Hardie, Havard, Jack, and Warren. They discuss second sight again.
- November 19 Wednesday. At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.
- November 21 Friday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope.
- November 22 Saturday. Edward Allen, apparently a dentist, sends Jack a package. At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.
- November 23 Sunday. Warren attends church and later writes in his diary about his inattention in worship.
- November 24 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews and T. C. Baird. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Did the Resurrection Happen?” with speakers R. E. Davies and T. M. Parker.
- November 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Don Calabria.
- November 26 Wednesday. At noon Jack lectures on “Milton” at the Schools.

³⁵⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139.

- November 27 Thursday. Stevens comes to the Inklings for the first time, meeting in Tolkien's rooms. Tollers, Jack, Warren, Stevens, and Havard attend.
- November 29 Saturday. Jack celebrates his forty-ninth birthday. Jack's letter, entitled "The New Miltonians," is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.³⁵⁷ At noon Jack lectures on "Milton" at the Schools.
- December 1 Monday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner. The Socratic Club has its last meeting of the term on the topic "Rationalism" with guest speakers A. D. Howell-Smith and I. M. Crombie.
- December 3 Wednesday. Jack's poem "The End of the Wine," later titled "The Last of the Wine," is published by *Punch*.³⁵⁸ At noon Jack lectures on "Milton" at the Schools.
- December 4 Thursday. Oxford University Press publishes *Essays Presented to Charles Williams* with a Preface and "On Stories" by Jack.
- December 6 Saturday. At noon Jack lectures on "Milton" at the Schools.
- December 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Barfield about "this internal storm."
- December 20 Saturday. *Time and Tide* reviews *Essays Presented to Charles Williams*.
- December 21 Sunday. Warren starts reading Shakespeare's tragedies, beginning with *Othello*. Jack writes to Derek Brewer.
- December 22 Monday. Jack writes to Barfield.
- December 23 Tuesday. Warren and Jack go to Malvern, while Maureen comes to the Kilns to take care of Mrs. Moore. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood. Jack has been rereading Kipling's *Just So Stories*.
- December 24 Wednesday. Maureen leaves for the Kilns.
- December 25 Thursday. Warren attends the 7:00 a.m. Christmas celebration at the Priory. Jack arrives in the afternoon at Malvern on the 12:10 train, having dinner en route. In the evening they have a Christmas dinner cooked by Warren.
- December 29 Monday. Warren returns from a visit to Malvern with Jack. Maureen had come to the Kilns at Christmas to allow Jack to get away. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- December 31 Wednesday. Jack writes to Romolo Lodetti, Rhona Bodle, a New Zealander who is struggling with her faith, Walden Howard, Miss H. D. Calkins, Margaret Douglas, and Kenneth Hopkins.

1948

B. G. Sandhurst's *How Heathen is Britain?* is published with Jack's Preface.

In this year, Jack's *Vivisection* published in 1947 by the New England Anti-Vivisection Society of Boston, is reprinted by the National Anti-Vivisection Society of London.³⁵⁹ Jack's "Kipling's World" is published in *Literature and Life: Addresses to the English Association*.³⁶⁰ Jack's "Some Thoughts" is published in *The First Decade: Ten Years' Work of the Medical Missionaries of Mary*.³⁶¹ Jack's "Religion without Dogma?" is published in *The Socratic Digest*, as is Jack's "Reply" to G. E. M. Anscombe's

³⁵⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

³⁵⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139.

³⁵⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132.

³⁶⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132.

³⁶¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132.

“A Reply to Mr C. S. Lewis’ Argument that ‘Naturalism’ is Self-refuting.”³⁶²

- January 1 Thursday. The Inklings meet in Tollers’ room with both Tolkiens, Stevens, Havard, Jack, and Warren. They discuss the various versions of the Bible and the Collects, then Housman and then the *Chanson de Roland*. Dorothy Sayers writes to Jack.
- January 3 Saturday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle and Edward A. Allen.
- January 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jill Flewett, Edward Allen, and Mrs. Gaynor, Edward Allen’s sister, who has also sent Jack a package.
- January 9 Friday. Jack, Warren, and Dyson see the film *The Woman in the Hall* in which Jill Flewett performs. Vera Mathews sends Jack a parcel.
- January 10 Saturday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Don Calabria.
- January 18 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- January 19 Monday. Jack writes to Roy Harrington. The Socratic Club has its first meeting of the Hilary Term on the topic “Can the Existence of God be Demonstrated?” with speakers Vernon Rice and Gerd Sommerhoff.
- January 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Walden Howard.
- January 21 Wednesday. Warren receives a letter from Major Parkin about his plan to retire to Mauritius. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” on Wednesdays and Saturdays at noon at the Schools.
- January 22 Thursday. The Inklings meet at the King’s Arms with Colin Hardie, Tom Stevens, Christopher, Jack, and Warren. They talk of Mauritius, public schools, and Sherlock Holmes stories. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about a package that just arrived.
- January 23 Friday. Edward Allen writes to Jack.
- January 24 Saturday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about another package that just arrived. Edward Allen sends Jack a package. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” on Wednesdays and Saturdays at noon at the Schools.
- January 25 Sunday. Tolkien writes to Jack apologizing for his excessive criticism of a portion of Jack’s OHEL volume.³⁶³
- January 26 Monday. Warren gets another letter from Major Parkin. Walden Howard sends Jack a gift of writing paper. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Political Faiths” with guest speakers T. D. Weldon and H. A. Glegg.
- January 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about a package that has just arrived.
- January 28 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- January 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Edward Allen of Westfield, Massachusetts.
- January 31 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- February 2 Monday. In the evening Jack debates G. E. M. (Elizabeth) Anscombe at the Socratic Club on the topic “Miracles”—A Reply to Mr. C. S. Lewis” with speakers G. E. M. Anscombe and C. S. Lewis.
- February 3 Tuesday. Vera Mathews sends Jack a parcel.
- February 4 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- February 7 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- February 9 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Rudolf Steiner and the Scientific Outlook” with speakers Alfred Heidenreich and Frank Sherwood-Taylor.

³⁶² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132.

³⁶³ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 279.

- February 11 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- February 14 Saturday. Edward Allen sends Jack some stationery. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- February 16 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Theism and Personal Relationships” with speakers Gabriel Marcel and L. W. Grensted.
- February 18 Wednesday. Gabriel Marcel addresses the Oxford University Socratic Club. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- February 20 Friday. Edward Allen sends Jack a parcel.
- February 21 Saturday. Edward Allen writes to Jack. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- February 23 Monday. The Socratic Club meets to discuss “Plato and Christianity” with speakers Leslie Walker and A. G. N. Flew.
- February 25 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- February 26 Thursday. The Inklings meet with Ronald B. McCallum, Fellow of Pembroke College, Tollers, Christopher, Jack, and Warren, probably others.
- February 28 Saturday. Jack writes to writes to Edward Allen. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- March Jack works on *Surprised by Joy*.³⁶⁴
- March 1 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Aristotle and Christianity” with speakers F. C. Copleston and W. C. Kneale.
- March 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about a ham that has just arrived.
- March 3 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- March 4 Thursday. There is a small turnout for the Inklings, Tollers with a bad cold, Christopher, Jack, and Warren. Warren is home at midnight. J.M.T.’s letter, entitled “Charles Williams,” is published in *The Oxford Magazine*.
- March 6 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- March 8 Monday. The Socratic Club meets for the last time in the term on “The Concept of Salvation in Analytical Psychology and Religion” with speaker Leicester King.
- March 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen and Vera Mathews, having just received a package from both of them. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- March 11 Thursday. The Inklings meet in the New Room, and Jack, brings sherry. Also present are Tollers, Hugo Dyson, Warren, Humphrey, Christopher, David Cecil, and Colin Hardie, eight in all. After dinner they go to Jack’s rooms for a raffle of an American dinner jacket suit, won by Colin, but he waives his claim for Christopher, whom it fits.
- March 12 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about an Inklings meeting.
- March 13 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- March 16 Tuesday. At the Bird and Baby, Tollers, Jack, Warren, and Dundas-Grant converse.
- March 17 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- March 18 Thursday. The Inklings meet with Havard, Tom Stevens, the Tolkiens, Colin, Hugo, Jack, and Warren. It is largely philological talk. Jack writes to Edward Allen, thanking him for some stationery, and he also writes to Walden Howard.

³⁶⁴ Green and Hooper, 257.

- March 19 Friday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a package that arrived on March 18. Jack writes to the Council of the Royal Society of Literature when informed of his election.³⁶⁵
- March 20 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- March 25 Maundy Thursday. No Inklings because of the day, but Jack and Warren dine in College with a small crowd. After coffee they walk home through the Fellows garden and Cuckoo Lane. They visit the Mason's Arms for a pint of Burton and watch some bar billiards. Then to bed. Jack writes to Griffiths. Jack spends the noon hour of every day taking care of Mrs. Moore. Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.
- March 26 Good Friday.
- March 27 Saturday. Jack writes to Don Calabria.
- March 28 Easter Sunday.
- March 29 Monday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor, Edward Allen, and Vera Mathews about more parcels. Jack writes to Helen Calkins.
- March 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Gilbert Perleberg.
- March 31 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack writes to Dr. Firor. Roger and June Green are married.
- April 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope and Margaret Fuller.
- April 9 Friday. Jack writes to Charles Ede.
- April 10 Saturday. Edward Allen sends Jack a parcel.
- April 12 Monday. Vera Mathews sends a package to Jack.
- April 15 Thursday. Two parcels from Dr. Firor arrive. F. S. Boas sends certification of fellowship in the Royal Society of Literature to Jack.³⁶⁶
- April 16 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about two more parcels that came on April 15. Edward Allen writes to Jack.
- April 17 Saturday. Warren works on Jack's mail. Hugo comes and takes Warren to the King's Arms Pub for some beer. Tollers turns up, as does Councillor Brewer. Jack sends a check for five guineas to the Royal Society of Literature.³⁶⁷
- April 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen.
- April 23 Friday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews.
- April 26 Monday. The Socratic Club meets to discuss "Our Political Predicament Theologically Considered" with speakers V. A. Demant and T. D. Weldon.
- April 29 Thursday. Jack's letter, entitled "Charles Williams," is published in *The Oxford Magazine*.³⁶⁸ Around this time, Jack writes to Jonathan Goodridge.
- May 1 Saturday. Jack receives the April 10 parcel from Edward Allen.
- May 3 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about a parcel of April 10 and to Walden Howard about a gift of writing paper. The Socratic Club meets to discuss "Psychic Research and Its Bearing on the Christian Faith" with guest speakers L. S. Grensted and B. Babington Smith.
- May 10 Monday. The Socratic Club meets to discuss "The Necessity of Christian Mysticism" with speakers Conrad Pepler and T. M. Parker.

³⁶⁵ Clive Staples Lewis, 283.

³⁶⁶ Clive Staples Lewis, 283.

³⁶⁷ Clive Staples Lewis, 283.

³⁶⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

- May 17 Monday. The Socratic Club meets to discuss “Aesthetics and Moral Standards” with guest speakers N. J. P. Brown and C. S. Lewis.
- May 20 Thursday. A package from Dr. Firor arrives.
- May 21 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor.
- May 22 Saturday. Jack writes to John O. Riedl.
- May 24 Monday. Warren is sitting in the study in the evening when Paxford comes in and says that Charles Blagrove has died.
- May 25 Tuesday. Princess Elizabeth, the future Queen Elizabeth II, receives the Doctor of Civil Law from the University of Oxford.
- May 29 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen.
- May 31 Monday. The Socratic Club meets to discuss “Karl Barth on Faith and Reason” with speakers Daniel Jenkins and Thomas Corbishley.
- June-August Chad Walsh visits Jack, doing some research for his biography of Lewis that will appear in 1949.³⁶⁹
- June 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about another package.
- June 3 Thursday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews.
- June 7 Monday. The Socratic Club meets to discuss “Biblical Thought and the Language of Philosophy” with speakers Austin Farrer and P. J. Thompson.
- June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his fifty-third birthday.
- June 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen. Jack’s letter entitled “Othello” is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.³⁷⁰
- June 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle.
- June 23 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m. Jack’s poem “Vitrea Circe” is published by *Punch*.³⁷¹
- June 25 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor.
- June 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen.
- July 2 Friday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews.
- July 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about a ham that arrived from Firor this morning.
- July 10 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Another ham arrives from Dr. Firor. *Time and Tide* publishes “A Petition to the Lambeth Conference,” by Lady Nunburnholme, advocating women’s ordination.³⁷²
- July 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers about the ordination of women.
- July 14 Wednesday. Vera Mathews sends Jack a parcel.
- July 19 Monday. Dorothy Sayers writes back to Jack and to Sister Penelope.
- July 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen and Dorothy Sayers.
- July 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope.
- July 24 Monday. Warren finishes James Hilton’s *Lost Horizon*. Jack writes to Miss Jones.
- July 27 Thursday. Jack writes to the editor of *Theology*, Alec Vidler.
- July 28 Friday. Jack writes to I. O. Evans.
- July 30 Sunday. Jack’s poem “Epitaph,” later titled “Epigrams and Epitaphs, No. 14,” is published by *The Spectator*.³⁷³

³⁶⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 285.

³⁷⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

³⁷¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 139.

³⁷² Clive Staples Lewis, 287.

- August Jack's "Notes on the Way" on women's ordination appears in *Time and Tide*. His "The Trouble with 'X' ..." is published by the *Bristol Diocesan Gazette*.³⁷⁴
- August 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to Don Calabria and Edward Allen.
- August 11 Wednesday. Jack's poem "The Sailing of the Ark," later titled "The Late Passenger," is published by *Punch*.³⁷⁵
- August 13 Friday. Jack and Warren see the Walt Disney movie "Bambi."
- August 14 Saturday. Warren reads Jack's article for *Time and Tide*, entitled "Notes on the Way" but later entitled "Priestesses in the Church?" Warren finishes reading Homer's *Odyssey*. Jack's "Notes on the Way" regarding women's ordination appears in *Time and Tide* today.³⁷⁶
- August 16-31 Monday-Tuesday. Jack and Warren trade houses for a holiday at Maureen Blake's place in Malvern.
- August 19 Thursday. Warren rises, makes tea, washes and shaves, cooks and has breakfast. He reads for a bit and then Jack and Warren walk to the Unicorn for cider. At supper Warren cooks scrambled eggs and mushrooms, soup, and stewed fruit. Jack writes to Barfield.
- August 20+? Friday. Jack writes to Barfield.
- August 24 Tuesday. Edward Allen sends Jack another parcel.
- August 25 Wednesday. After a pint of beer at the pub, Warren and Jack walk to the Blake home.
- August 26 Thursday. Jack goes out alone for the afternoon, and Warren reads some scientifiction.
- August 27 Friday. Jack, Leonard Blake, and Warren have dinner at the Beauchamp. Warren gets to bed at 10:30 p.m. Vera Mathews writes to Jack.
- August 29 Sunday. Warren reads Beatrix Potter's *The Town Mouse*.
- August 31 Tuesday. Jack and Warren arrive back in Oxford by train. Jack writes to Sister Penelope and Ruth Pitter from Magdalen after two weeks in Malvern.
- September 1 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews. In this month Jack's "Difficulties in Presenting the Christian Faith to Modern Unbelievers" appears in *Lumen Vitae*.³⁷⁷
- September 8 Wednesday. Dr. Firor writes to Jack.
- September 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews. Jack is currently writing *Surprised by Joy* and the Oxford History of English Literature. Jack's poem "The Landing" is published by *Punch*.³⁷⁸
- September 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor.
- September 24 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor. Three more parcels from Dr. Firor arrive just after Jack posts his letter to Firor.
- September 25 Saturday. Barfield's verse drama *Orpheus* is performed at The Little Theatre in Sheffield. Jack writes to Dr. Firor.
- September 26 Sunday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- September 27 Monday. Jack writes to Griffiths and Christopher Dawson. Dawson sends Jack his Gifford Lectures from 1947.

³⁷³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140.

³⁷⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132.

³⁷⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140.

³⁷⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132.

³⁷⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132.

³⁷⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140.

- September 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- October 1 Friday. Michaelmas Term begins. Perhaps on this evening or the next day Jack sees the movie “Bambi.”
- October 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Miss Helen Peacock, head of production at Oxford University Press, thanking her for a copy of *The Arthurian Torso*.
- October 8 Friday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh, stating, “this is the black morning before term begins.” Jack also writes to Edward Allen.
- October 10 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- October 12 Tuesday. Vera Mathews writes to Jack.
- October 13 Wednesday. Chad Walsh sends a parcel to Jack.
- October 15 Friday. Jack writes to Edward Allen.
- October 18 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “A Scientific View of Ethics” with guest speakers J. D. Bernal and Frank Sherwood-Taylor.
- October 21 Thursday. *The Arthurian Torso* is published by Oxford University Press. It is published with Charles Williams’ “Figure of Arthur,” *Taliessin Through Logres*, and *The Region of the Summer Stars*.
- October 22 Friday. Dorothy Sayers writes to Jack.
- October 23 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Literature’s place among the arts” at 11:00 a.m. in a series of lectures by various dons, led by Mrs. Ing. Jack’s lecture is the second in a series of seven.
- October 24 Sunday. Edward Allen sends Jack a parcel.
- October 25 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Is Religion Doomed?” with speakers R. W. Kosterlitz and Vincent Turner.
- October 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- October 31 Sunday. Warren walks to the center of Oxford through Mesopotamia, attending worship at St. Cross.
- November 1 Monday. The Socratic Club meets to discuss “The Truth and Error of Agnosticism” with guest speakers E. L. Mascall and G. A. Paul. Jack’s poem “The Turn of the Tide” is published by *Punch*.³⁷⁹
- November 4 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Green, indicating that he has read E. R. Eddison’s *Mistress of Mistresses*. Jack indicates in his letter to Green that he is home taking care of Mrs. Moore each afternoon from 1 to 5.³⁸⁰
- November 5 Friday. Vera Mathews writes to Jack.
- November 6 Saturday. Jack writes to John Wain about applying for the tutorial fellowship in English at New College, and he writes to Dr. Firor. Edward Allen writes to Jack.
- November 9 Tuesday. Barfield celebrates his fiftieth birthday. Jack reads his paper, “Imagery in the Last Eleven Cantos of Dante’s *Comedy*,” to the Oxford Dante Society.
- November 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Barfield, wishing him a happy birthday.
- November 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews and Chad Walsh.
- November 14 Sunday. Vera Mathews sends a parcel to Jack.
- November 15 Monday. The Socratic Club meets to discuss “Atheism” with speakers J. B. S. Haldane and Ian M. Crombie, philosophy tutor at Wadham College. Haldane times his last words to coincide with his exit.³⁸¹

³⁷⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140.

³⁸⁰ General note ten.

- November 16 Tuesday. Ronald Lewin of the BBC writes to Jack, asking him to do a radio talk on Charles Williams.
 November 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to Ronald Lewin.
 November 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen.
 November 22 Monday. Warren goes to the Bird and Baby in the morning.
 November 26 Friday. Jack writes to Ronald Lewin.
 November 29 Monday. Jack celebrates his fiftieth birthday.
 December 1 Wednesday. Jack's poem "The Prodigality of Firdausi" is published by *Punch*.³⁸²
 December 6 Monday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter and Edward Allen. Jack indicates he has read George Lorimer's *Letters of a Self-Made Merchant to His Son* and *Old Gorgon Graham*.
 December 11 Saturday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
 December 17 Friday. Michaelmas Term ends. Jack writes to John Betjeman.
 December 18 Saturday. Edward Allen writes to Jack.
 December 20 Monday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor with thanks for another ham that has just arrived.
 December 24 Friday. Jack writes to Roger Green.
 December 25 Saturday. Christmas Day. Don Calabria writes to Jack.
 December 28 Tuesday. Very Mathews writes to Jack.
 December 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor and to Laurence Harwood about his sister Lois.
 December 31 Friday. Jack writes to Edward Allen and Dr. Firor. A ham has just arrived from Dr. Firor.

1949

In this year *Transposition and Other Addresses* is published by Bles, and Macmillan publishes it as *The Weight of Glory and Other Addresses*. Also in this year, Jack's "The Humanitarian Theory of Punishment" appears in *20th Century: An Australian Quarterly Review*.³⁸³ In this year Jack's poem "Arrangement of Pindar," later titled "Pindar Sang," is published by *Mandrake*.³⁸⁴

- January 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers. Jack is reading North's Plutarch.
 January 3 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews.
 January 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers and to Dr. Firor. Jack leaves town this evening for eight days in Malvern with Warren and Humphrey Havard.
 January 10 Monday. Hilary Term begins.
 January 14 Friday. Jack writes to Don Calabria.
 January 15 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, having just arrived back from Malvern.
 January 17 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about a package that arrived last weekend.

³⁸¹ Green and Hooper, 217.

³⁸² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140.

³⁸³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132.

³⁸⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140.

- January 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- January 22 Saturday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor.
- January 24 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Allen and I. O. Evans. Jack has just read Bernard Newman's *The Flying Saucer*.
- January 27 Thursday. Warren dines in College with Jack. Tom Stevens is in his Vice-Presidency. The Inklings meet with Jack, McCallum, Gervase, Tom Stevens, John Wain, and Warren present. Wain reads the first two chapters of his book on Arnold Bennett.
- January 28 Friday. Warren brings home his Chad Walsh suit. Jack writes to Edward Allen.
- January 31 Monday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope. Edward Allen writes to Jack, sending a package.
- February 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews.
- February 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Daphne Harwood.
- February 4 Friday. The Inklings meet with Jack, Warren, McCallum, Colin, and Hugo present. Warren walks home by midnight. Jack writes to Dr. Firor and Edward Dell. Vera Mathews sends a package.
- February 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle.
- February 11 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor. Jack reads "The Novels of Charles Williams" over the Third Programme of the BBC.
- February 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen.
- February 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about receiving three parcels from him today.
- February 18 Friday. Edward Allen sends a parcel to Jack.
- February 21 Monday. Edward Allen sends a parcel to Jack.
- February 28 Monday. Jack writes to I. O. Evans, thanking him for Evans' *The Coming of a King: A Story of the Stone Age*.
- March 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Valerie Pitt. Jack indicates that he has read *Liber de Nymphis, Sylphis, Pygmaeis et Salamandris et Caeteribus Spiritibus* (1515) by Paracelsus, Godwin's *Enquiry Concerning Political Issues*, John Keats' *Lamia*, and Alexander Pope's *The Rape of the Lock*.
- March 2 Wednesday. Vera Mathews writes to Jack.
- March 3 Thursday. Warren leaves the Acland in the morning after a bout with depression and alcohol. Jack writes to Dr. Firor Edward Allen, and Frank Lombar. Lombar sent a parcel from the National Association of Evangelicals.
- March 4 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor, indicating that Thursday is his only night in College because of Mrs. Moore. Warren is released from the Acland.³⁸⁵
- March 8 Tuesday. Lance Sieveking, the BBC's Drama Script Editor, says that Rev. Leonard John Bowyer is writing a play based on *The Screwtape Letters*.
- March 10 Thursday. Roger Green dines with Jack in Magdalen College, then they talk until midnight. Jack reads two chapters of a children's story to Roger, probably *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*.³⁸⁶
- March 11 Friday. Jack writes to Lance Sieveking.
- March 12 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen.
- March 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle. Vera Mathews sends Jack a parcel.
- March 19 Saturday. Jack's poem "Epitaph in a Village Churchyard," later titled "Epigrams and Epitaphs, No. 16," is published by *Punch*.³⁸⁷

³⁸⁵ Clive Staples Lewis, 295.

³⁸⁶ Green and Hooper, 240.

- March 21 Monday. Vera Mathews sends a parcel to Jack.
- March 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about a parcel that arrived this morning.
- March 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about a radio program called *It's That Man Again*. Edward Dell writes to Jack.
- March 25 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about a parcel that arrived at Southampton on the 19th and in Oxford today.
- March 28 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Dell about sin as a turning away of the will from God.
- April Jack's "On Church Music" appears in *English Church Music*, which is being edited by Maureen's husband Leonard Blake.³⁸⁸
- April 3 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan and to her daughter Sarah about Sarah's confirmation. Jack prays daily for Sarah.
- April 4 Monday. Jack writes to Barfield.
- April 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen. Vera Mathews writes to Jack about making *That Hideous Strength* into a motion picture.
- April 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about a ham that arrived today.
- April 9 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack writes to Vera Mathews. Sarah Neylan is confirmed, although Jack, her godfather, is not in attendance.
- April 12 Tuesday. Vera Mathews sends a parcel. Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 14 Maundy Thursday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews.
- April 15 Good Friday.
- April 16 Saturday. Jack writes to R. L. De Wilton, assistant editor in chief at Macmillan in New York about an English edition of Chad Walsh's *Apostle to the Skeptics*.³⁸⁹
- April 17 Easter Sunday.
- April 18 Monday. Jack writes to Kathleen Andrews. Jack travels to Malvern.
- April 20 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 22 Friday. At 11:00 a.m. Jack is on top of the Malvern hills. From Oxford later, after stepping off the train at 7:30 p.m., Jack writes to Dr. Firor at 10:00 p.m., having just returned from five days in Malvern. A parcel has arrived from Firor.
- April 25 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic, "Can Science Create Values?" Speakers are J. Bronowski and Basil Mitchell.
- April 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor, Vera Mathews, and J. S. Goodridge. Goodridge's son was Secretary to the Socratic Club at one time.
- April 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Kathleen Andrews.
- May ? Jack writes to Barfield about a book that becomes *This Ever Diverse Pair*.
- May 2 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic, "Some Remarks on Analysis, Personality, and Religion" with guest speaker G. J. C. Midgley.
- May 5 Thursday. Vera Mathews sends a gift.
- May 6 Friday. E. L. Mascall's letter, "Quadragesimo Anno," is published in *Church Times*. Jack's poem "On a Picture by Chirico" is published by *The Spectator*.³⁹⁰

³⁸⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140.

³⁸⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 132.

³⁸⁹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 297.

³⁹⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140.

- May 9 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about another parcel that has arrived. The Socratic Club meets on the topic, "Christianity, the Church, and the Churches" with speakers Oliver Tomkins and T. M. Parker.
- May 10 Tuesday. Vera Mathews writes to Jack.
- May 11 Wednesday. Vera Mathews sends a package. Jack's poem "Adam at Night," later titled "The Adam at Night," is published by *Punch*.³⁹¹
- May 15 Sunday. Jack writes to Alec Craig, thanking him for a copy of his book, *The Voice of Merlin*.
- May 16 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews. Warren is in hospital. The Socratic Club meets on the topic, "Psychoanalysis and Religion" with speakers Anita Kohsen and R. S. Lee.
- May 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Green, inviting him to dine.
- May 20 Friday. Jack's letter entitled "The Church's Liturgy" is published in the *Church Times*, responding in part to Mascall's letter of May 6.³⁹²
- May 26 Thursday. Jack writes to Edward Dell.
- May 28 Saturday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle. *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* is now complete.
- May 30 Monday. Jack writes to Barfield, mentioning *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*. The Socratic Club meets on the topic, "Value Judgments" with guest speaker R. M. Hare.
- June 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Barfield and Vera Mathews.
- June 6 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "The Morality of Dangerous Devices." Guest speakers are I. M. Crombie and N. J. P. Brown.
- June 10 Friday. Warren goes to Malvern for the weekend.
- June 11-12 Saturday-Sunday. Warren spends a weekend with George Sayers, getting home on Monday.
- June 13 Monday. When Warren gets home, he finds that Jack is not at College. An ambulance is at the Kilns to take Jack to the Acland. Jack writes to Derek Brewer, congratulating him on being appointed as a lecturer in English at the University of Birmingham. Jack has a heavy cold.
- June 14 Tuesday. Jack is very sick when Warren visits him. When he gets to the Kilns, Warren lets Minto have it. Jack is scheduled to dine with Roger Green this evening, meeting in the Smoking Room at 7:00 p.m.
- June 15 Wednesday. Jack is out of danger. Warren interviews Miss Griggs, a housekeeper, who is very angry with Minto. Warren responds to Jack's mail.
- June 16 Thursday. Warren visits Jack in the Acland. Jack is definitely better. Warren celebrates his fifty-fourth birthday.
- June 17 Friday. Warren visits Jack and sees that he is out of danger. Jack is reading Masfield's *Captain Margaret*.
- June 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur about coming to Ireland on July 4.
- June 22 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m. Around this time, Warren starts drinking.
- June 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Barfield and Arthur.
- June 24 Friday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle. W. D. F. Hughes' letter "The Church's Liturgy," is published in *Church Times*.
- June 25 Saturday. Barfield is baptized at St. Saviour's Church, Uckfield, Sussex.

³⁹¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140.

³⁹² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

- June 27 Monday. Jack writes to Griffiths.
- June 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Roger Green about his book, *The Wood That Time Forgot*, still unpublished.
- June 30 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- July 1 Friday. Warren enters a Nursing Home for treatment of his drinking. Jack's letter, also known as "The Church's Liturgy," is published in the *Church Times*, responding to Hughes' letter.³⁹³ In this month Jack's poem "Epitaph," later titled "Epigrams and Epitaphs, No. 17," is published by *The Month*.³⁹⁴
- July 2 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur about Warren's alcohol problem, cancelling his trip to Ireland.
- July 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Griffiths.
- July 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to John Alexander Chapman, having just emerged from the Acland Nursing Home, and Arthur. Warren is doing better now. Jack has just finished rereading *War and Peace*. Vera Mathews sends a package to Jack.
- July 8 Friday. Edward Every's letter "Doctrine and Liturgy" is published in *Church Times*.
- July 9 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 11 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews.
- July 12 Tuesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, stating that another of her packages has just arrived.
- July 15 Friday. Jack's letter entitled "Invocation" is published in the *Church Times*.³⁹⁵
- July 16 Saturday. Dr. Firor writes to Jack.
- July 20 Wednesday. Jack's poem "Conversation Piece: The Magician and the Dryad," later titled "The Magician and the Dryad," is published by *Punch*.³⁹⁶
- July 22 Friday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle, indicating that he is about to catch a train. Edward Every's letter "Invocation of Saints" is published in *Church Times*.
- July 27 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur twice today, indicating that he will take the train to Helen's Way.
- July 28 Thursday. *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* goes to the publisher today.
- July 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan.
- August 1 Monday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope and Miss Breckenridge.
- August 5 Friday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, indicating that he has had a series of short holidays this vacation. Jack's letter entitled "Invocation of Saints" is published in the *Church Times*, responding to Edward Every's letter.³⁹⁷
- August 6 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, having received a package from her this morning.
- August 8 Monday. Jack writes to Daphne Harwood, apparently thanking her for a weekend, possibly in Sussex, with the Harwoods and Barfields, including Withyham.
- August 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- August 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a parcel that arrived this morning.

³⁹³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

³⁹⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140.

³⁹⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

³⁹⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140.

³⁹⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

- August 13 Saturday. Jack signs a contract with Geoffrey Bles Ltd. to publish *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- August 14 Sunday. Warren leaves on his holiday and spends the afternoon walking and reading. He catches the train at Euston Station. He boards the *Columbia*, built by Harland. He has steak and tea at 4. Jack writes to George Hamilton, having just finished Hamilton's book, *The Tell-Tale Article: A Critical Approach to Modern Poetry*.
- August 15 Monday. Jack writes to George and Moira Sayer.
- August 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Belle Allen and to Sister Penelope, having just read her book *The Morning Gift*.
- August 17 Wednesday. Jack leaves *The Morning Gift* in the Magdalene College lodge for Sister Penelope to pick up. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter and Dr. Firor. Jack's poem "The Day with a White Mark" is published by *Punch*.³⁹⁸
- August 19 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, accepting the Sept. 20 lunch invitation.
- August 23 Tuesday. Jack reads most of Pitter's *The Bridge: Poems, 1939-1944* this evening.
- August 24 Wednesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter. Vera Mathews writes to Jack.
- August 25 Thursday. After lunch Warren reads Dostoyevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*. More of the same in the evening. Jack writes to Edward A. Allen, thanking him for a parcel that arrived today. A parcel also arrives from Vera Mathews.
- August 26 Friday. Hamilton comes to stay with Jack at Magdalene College. Jack writes to Vera Mathews.
- August 28 Sunday. Warren finishes *The Brothers Karamazov*. After supper he begins reading *The Pickwick Papers*.
- August 29 Monday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield.
- September 2 Friday. Jack writes to "Mrs. Lockley."
- September 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to R. W. Chapman, having just finished his book *Jane Austen: Facts and Problems: The Clark Lectures, Trinity College, Cambridge, 1948*. Jack writes to Mrs. Lockley.
- September 10 Saturday. Jack writes to Don Calabria, having recently recovered from tonsillitis.
- September 12? Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. Lockley. Vera Mathews sends Jack a parcel.
- September 14 Wednesday. Jack's poem "A Footnote to Pre-History," later titled "The Adam Unparadised," is published by *Punch*.³⁹⁹
- September 17 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a parcel that arrived today.
- September 18 Sunday. Warren learns that the British pound is to be devalued. He attends St. Peter's for the 11:30 service, taking a walk in churchyard before the service.
- September 20 Tuesday. Jack and Owen Barfield have lunch with Ruth Pitter and Kathleen O'Hara in Chelsea, London, at 1:00 p.m. Ruth gives Jack, Owen, and Kathleen each a painted tray.
- September 21 Wednesday. Warren finishes breakfast and begins walking in the country. Jack writes to Vera Mathews.
- September 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about their lunch together on September 20. Jack writes to Mrs. Lockley.
- September 25 Sunday. After lunch Warren changes and goes out for a walk. He does the reservoir walk, then goes out on the main road, followed by the deserted country lanes.
- September 27 Tuesday. Warren returns to Oxford from his Irish vacation. Jack writes to Mrs. Lockley.
- September 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews and Edward Allen, having received a gift of stationery from the latter. Warren

³⁹⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140.

³⁹⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140.

is home and refreshed from a recent visit to Ireland.

- October 1 Saturday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a parcel that arrived today.
- October 3 Monday. Vera Mathews sends Jack a package.
- October 5 Wednesday. Jack buys a pair of brown shoes.
- October 6 Thursday. Jack meets J.O. Reed, a future student of his.⁴⁰⁰
- October 8 Saturday. J. O. Reed and ten others meet Jack at noon in his rooms at Magdalen. They receive the reading plan for the term.⁴⁰¹
- October 9 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- October 10 Monday. Jack begins to lecture on “The Earlier Sixteenth Century” at noon at the Schools. Lewis debates P. J. Fitzgerald at the Oxford Socratic Club on the topic, “Are Tautologies Really Necessary?”
- October 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur, having just reread *The Woman in White* by Wilkie Collins.
- October 15 Saturday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor and Vera Mathews, thanking the latter for a package.
- October 17 Monday. Jack lectures on “The Earlier Sixteenth Century” at noon at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Agreement and Disagreement in Ethics” with guest speakers A. C. Ewing and R. M. Hare.
- October 20 Thursday. This is the last recorded Thursday meeting of the Inklings, according to Warren’s diary. The Tuesday morning meetings continue. Warren attends a ham supper in Jack’s rooms with Jack, Hugo Dyson, and others.
- October 24 Monday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle. Jack lectures on “The Earlier Sixteenth Century” at noon at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets under the theme, “Philosophy and Psychoanalysis” with speakers John Wisdom and Leicester King.
- October 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Edward Dell. Vera Mathews writes to Jack for her father, asking about the deer at Magdalen.
- October 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle.
- October 27 Thursday. Warren dines with Jack in College. Jack has a bad cold and since no one turned up for the Inklings he goes to bed early. Jack writes to J. R. R. Tolkien with effusive praise for *The Lord of the Rings*.
- October 29 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews with thanks for her package of October 3.
- October 31 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews. Jack lectures on “The Earlier Sixteenth Century” at noon at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets with the topic “Some Displaced Questions” and speakers E. L. Mascall and A. G. N. (Anthony) Flew.
- November 1 Tuesday. The verdict of Milton Waldman of Collins publishers about Warren’s “Duc du Maine” comes today.
- November 3 Thursday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle. J. O. Reed meets Lewis to get his library card signed at 11:00 a.m.⁴⁰²
- November 7 Monday. Jack lectures on “The Earlier Sixteenth Century” at noon at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets and discusses “Hindu Speculation and Jung” with speakers Basil de Mel and Vernon Katz.
- November 9 Wednesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle, Dorothy Sayers, and Vera Mathews. Jack is recovering from his cold noted on Oct. 27.
- November 10 Thursday. J.O. Reed, Donohoe, Collins and Barry O’Brian attend a tutorial with Lewis at noon. At the end of the tutorial they discuss with Lewis the fate of modern verse drama.⁴⁰³ The Inklings do not meet, so Warren dines at home.
- November 11 Friday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers. Sayers’ *The Comedy of Dante Alighieri The Florentine: Cantica I* has arrived.

⁴⁰⁰ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

⁴⁰¹ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

⁴⁰² Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

⁴⁰³ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

- November 12 Saturday. Warren finishes reading *LOTR*.
- November 14 Monday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires about a book Blamires is writing, *Repair the Ruins: Reflections on Educational Matters from the Christian Point of View*. Jack lectures on “The Earlier Sixteenth Century” at noon at the Schools.
- November 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- November 16 Wednesday. Maureen gives birth to a daughter.
- November 17 Thursday. At 11:00 a.m. Reed, Donohoe, Collins, and Barry O’Brian have their tutorial with Jack especially on *The Essay on Dramatic Poesy*.⁴⁰⁴ Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- November 21 Monday. Jack writes to Don Calabria and Dorothy Sayers, the latter about Jack’s impressions of Helmut Kuhn’s book *Encounter with Nothingness*. Jack lectures on “The Earlier Sixteenth Century” at noon at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on “Can Science Be Creative?” Speakers are C. H. Waddington and Frank Sherwood-Taylor.
- November 23 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers and to Mr. Swift. Vera Mathews writes to Jack.
- November 24 Thursday. At 11:00 a.m. Reed, Donohoe, Collins, and Barry O’Brian have their tutorial with Jack especially again on *The Essay on Dramatic Poesy*.⁴⁰⁵ Jack writes to Jill Flewett.
- November 28 Monday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers and Vera Mathews, thanking the latter for a parcel. Jack lectures on “The Earlier Sixteenth Century” at noon at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets in the evening on the theme, “Physics and Philosophy.” Lord Cherwell and J. C. Stuart speak on the theme.
- November 29 Tuesday. Jack celebrates his fifty-first birthday.
- November 30 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews and Chad Walsh.
- December Jack finishes *Prince Caspian* by this month, since Roger Green reads it.
- December 2 Thursday. At 11:00 a.m. Reed, Donohoe, Collins, and Barry O’Brian have their tutorial with Jack especially again on *The Essay on Dramatic Poesy*, which they have now completed, and Dryden.⁴⁰⁶ Jack writes to Edward Dell, thanking him for a gift of stationery.
- December 3 Friday. Donahoe, Collins, and Reed have an extra tutorial with Jack at noon, featuring an essay by Donahoe on Dryden’s use of Dialogue. They also discuss drama generally.⁴⁰⁷
- December 4 Saturday. Beginning at 11:45 a.m., Collections in Hall take place with the President, C.S.L., Bennett, Hardie, Dean of Arts, and the Dean at High Table, and then also with students Reed, Barry O’Brien, Donahoe, and others. When Reed approaches the table, Jack says to the President, “Mr. Reed is in the same position, he is working for the English Prelim. He seems to be following everything with great interest—he occasionally asks questions, and even seems to be beginning to form opinions.”⁴⁰⁸
- December 5 Monday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor.
- December 6 Tuesday. Jack and others eat one of the Firor hams this evening.
- December 12 Monday. Jack and Warren meet Jill at the Royal Oxford Hotel at 12:45 p.m.
- December 17 Saturday. Michaelmas Term ends. Jack writes to Pauline Baynes and Mr. Yoxall.

⁴⁰⁴ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

⁴⁰⁵ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

⁴⁰⁶ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

⁴⁰⁷ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

⁴⁰⁸ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

- December 19 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Dell and Vera Mathews. A package has arrived from Vera Mathews and a ham from someone in Canada.
- December 21 Wednesday. Chad Walsh is ordained into the Episcopal Church.
- December 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter. Harry Blamires spends the night at Magdalene College with Jack, arriving at 6:55 p.m. They eat supper, talk, and sleep.
- December 23 Friday. Blamires leaves after an 8:15 a.m. breakfast.
- December 24 Saturday. Jack and Ruth Pitter have breakfast at 11:15 a.m.
- December 26 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Dell.
- December 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers, Mr. Yoxall, and Chad Walsh, thanking Walsh for a parcel of tea, sugar, etc.
- December 31 Saturday. Ruth Pitter attends a morning conference on the subject of "Women in the Priesthood." Afterwards, Jack meets Pauline Baynes, the illustrator of the Narnia books, for lunch at Magdalen College⁴⁰⁹ and presumably eats also with Miss Milne and Owen Barfield. By this date Roger Green returns Jack's *Prince Caspian* with comments.⁴¹⁰

1950

In this year Dent reprints Lewis's long narrative poem *Dymer*.

- January 1 Sunday. Jack writes to Jonathan Goodridge.
- January 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to George Hamilton.
- January 7 Saturday. Jack writes to Nathan Starr. Jack spends the weekend at Malvern.
- January 9 Monday. Jack writes to Sarah Neylan after just returning from Malvern. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle.
- January 10 Tuesday. Hilary Term begins. Jack receives his first letter from Joy Davidman Gresham.⁴¹¹ The Inklings meet in the morning at the Eagle and Child and drink to Nathan Starr's health.
- January 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope.
- January 14 Saturday. Hilary Term begins.⁴¹²
- January 16 Monday. Maureen comes to the Kilns in the evening.
- January 17 Tuesday. Jack meets Warren in the Cloister at Magdalen and tells him that Bruce, the dog, has died.
- January 23 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on "The Nature of Faith" with J. P. Hickinbotham and E. L. Mascall speaking.
- January 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen. Mrs. Frank Jones writes to Jack.
- January 27 Friday. Joy Davidman writes to Chad Walsh about having just received a letter from Lewis, which has not survived.⁴¹³
- January 30 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews and Edward Dell, and perhaps on this date he writes to Sister Mary Rose.
- February 1 Wednesday. Reed goes with John Hullet and Charles to the Sheldonian to hear the Bishop of Bristol speak. Afterwards they go to

⁴⁰⁹ Sayer, *Jack*, 314.

⁴¹⁰ Green and Hooper, 243.

⁴¹¹ This is contradicted by a letter by Joy Davidman to Chad Walsh, dated June 21, 1949, in which she states she has sent a five-page letter of personal history to C. S. Lewis. *Out of My Bone*, 106.

⁴¹² *Collected Letters*, III, 6.

⁴¹³ *A Love Observed*, 70. *Out of My Bone*, 116.

- Jack's rooms for discussion. The Dean of Divinity and Canon Mitford also attend. It ends at 11:30 p.m.⁴¹⁴ In this month, Jack's "The Pains of Animals: A Problem in Theology" appears in *The Month*.⁴¹⁵
- February 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Nicolas Zernov, inviting him to dine on Thursday, March 9. The Bishop of Bristol speaks with Lewis attending. Reed goes to Jack's rooms at 9:50 p.m. to discuss that talk, which was on morality, with Jack, the Dean, the Canon, and at least a half-dozen undergraduates, ending around 12:20 a.m. The discussion includes pacifism, which Jack does not consider part of Christianity, sex, and the God-turned nature of Christianity.⁴¹⁶
- February 6 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Certainty," with speakers L. A. Grint and C. D. Rollins.
- February 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Frank Jones.
- February 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. Lake. Probably at 10, Reed takes a tutorial with Lewis about his essay on the two plots in *King Lear*.⁴¹⁷
- February 13 Monday. Jack debates Archibald Robertson at the Oxford Socratic Club on the topic, "Grounds for Disbelief in God."
- February 15 Wednesday. At 10:00 a.m. Reed, Archer, and Donahoe take a tutorial with Lewis, and Archer reads his essay on *King Lear*.⁴¹⁸
- February 20 Monday. Jack writes to Daphne Harwood. Jack has read Christopher Fry's *The Lady's Not For Burning*. Jack mentions that John Harwood is doing well as one of Jack's tutorials. The Socratic Club meets on the theme, "Freudian Psychology and Christian Faith." The speakers are B. A. Farrell and R. S. Lee.
- February 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Roger Green, inviting Roger to dine with him on Wednesday, March 8.
- February 22 Wednesday. At 10 the Reed, O'Brien, and others take their tutorial with Barry O'Brien's essay on the suitability of *King Lear* for the stage.⁴¹⁹
- February 24 Friday. The Labour Party wins the general election, and Clement Attlee returns as Prime Minister.
- February 27 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club debates the topic, "The Relation of Psychical Research to the Scientific Method," and the speakers are N. M. Tyrell and L. W. Grensted.
- February 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jill Flewett. Around this time he writes to *The Times Literary Supplement*. By the end of February Jack has *Prince Caspian* in typescript and *The Voyage of the 'Dawn Treader'* ready for Roger Green to read.⁴²⁰
- March 1 Wednesday. At 10:00 a.m. Reed and others take their tutorial with Jack, with Barry O'Brien absent. Jack opposes Rouse's theory of temptations.⁴²¹
- March 3 Friday. Jack's letter to *The Times Literary Supplement* about a corrupted text is published.
- March 6 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic, "Marxism," debated by Douglas Hyde and V. A. Demant.
- March 8 Wednesday. At 10:00 a.m. Reed and others take their tutorial with Jack, hearing about the readings for the next term. The tutorial is on Shakespeare's *All for Love*. Jack remarks that students at their age are not worth much unless they are buying more books than they can afford—going without dinner to buy books.⁴²² Jack may have dined with Roger Green this evening at Magdalene College at 7

⁴¹⁴ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed..

⁴¹⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 133.

⁴¹⁶ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

⁴¹⁷ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

⁴¹⁸ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

⁴¹⁹ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

⁴²⁰ Green and Hooper, 243.

⁴²¹ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

- p.m. in the smoking room.
- March 9 Thursday. Jack may have dined with Nicolas Zernov this evening at Magdalene College. Jack writes to Vera Mathews.
- March 10 Friday. Jack's letter is published as "Text Corruptions" in *The Times Literary Supplement*.⁴²³
- March 12 Sunday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor. Jack is busy with Scholarship Examinations during the last weeks of term, but term is over right now.
- March 15 Wednesday. Jack's poem "As One Oldster to Another" is published by *Punch*.⁴²⁴
- March 20 Monday. Jack's essay, "The Literary Impact of the Authorized Version," is delivered as The Ethel M. Wood Lecture at the University of London. The essay is published later this year by The Athlone Press.
- March 25 Saturday. Jack reviews Barfield's *This Ever Diverse Pair* for *Time and Tide*. Jack's review of G. A. L. Burgeon's *This Ever Diverse Pair* is published as "Life Partners" in *Time and Tide*.⁴²⁵
- April 1 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- April 2 Sunday. Roger Green writes a blurb for *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*.⁴²⁶
- April 4 Tuesday. Tolkien calls Warren and asks to meet him at the Bird and Baby. Jack writes to Roger Green.
- April 5 Wednesday. Jack meets Roger Green at the King's Arm pub at 11:30 a.m. Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 6 Maundy Thursday. Jack writes to George Sayer, Edward Dell, and Mrs. Frank Jones, thanking the latter one for a parcel.
- April 7 Good Friday.
- April 9 Easter Sunday. Jack writes to Griffiths, indicating that he has read Sartre's *L'Existentialisme est un Humanisme*.
- April 11 Tuesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle.
- April 12 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle a second day in a row.
- April 14 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor.
- April 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary McCaslin.
- April 22 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a package that arrived this morning. This is the first day of Term.
- April 23 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- April 25 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" on Tuesdays and Thursdays at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Reed and others meet Jack for a preliminary to the term. Jack congratulates Reed on his distinction in Prelims and begins to arrange who will take tutorials with whom.⁴²⁷
- April 27 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" on Tuesdays and Thursdays at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- April 28 Friday. At 10:00 a.m. Reed and Quinn take their tutorial with Jack. Quinn reads an essay in this tutorial.⁴²⁸

⁴²² Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

⁴²³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

⁴²⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 140.

⁴²⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143.

⁴²⁶ Green and Hooper, 244.

⁴²⁷ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed. Reed erroneously lists the date as Saturday 25 April, probably meaning Saturday 22 April.

⁴²⁸ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

- April 29 Saturday. Minto falls out of bed at 1, 3, and 5 a.m. and is taken to a nursing home called Restholme. Warren gets home in the evening. Jack begins nearly daily visits to see Minto. Jack writes to Roger Green, inviting him to dine on May 11.
- May 1 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club meets, debating the topic "Can We Trust the Gospels?" D. E. Nineham and G. E. F. Chilver represent the two sides. In this month Jack's poem "A Cliché Came Out of Its Cage," which attacks F.R. Leavis and Bertrand Russell, is published in *Nine: A Magazine of Poetry and Criticism*.⁴²⁹
- May 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 4 Thursday. At 10:00 a.m. Jack gives a lecture on angels with Reed in attendance.⁴³⁰ The lecture is part of Jack's lecture series on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at the Schools.
- May 5 Friday. At 10:00 a.m. Reed goes for his tutorial with Quinn in Jack's rooms. Reed gives a paper on Elizabethan drama.⁴³¹
- May 6 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- May 8 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club meets, debating the topic "Biology and Theism." Speakers are A. Rendle Short and A. C. Hardy.
- May 9 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 10 Wednesday. Vera Mathews sends Jack a parcel.
- May 11 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Jack dines with Roger Green at Magdalene College.
- May 12 Friday. At 10, Reed and Quinn take their tutorial with Jack, Quinn reading an essay on five Shakespearian comedies.⁴³²
- May 15 Monday. The Socratic Club debates "Theology and Verification," with A. G. N. (Anthony) Flew and Bernard Williams.
- May 16 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 18 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 19 Friday. At 10, Reed and Quinn take their tutorial with Jack, Reed reading an essay on Richard II, Richard III, Titus Andronicus, and Romeo and Juliet.⁴³³
- May 22 Monday. Jack writes to Harwood. The Socratic Club debates "The Spirit of Religious Intolerance," with Gervase Mathew and H. C. Carpenter.
- May 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Harold Dixey. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 25 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 26 Friday. At 10, Reed and Quinn take their tutorial with Jack.
- May 29 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic, "Criteria in Ethical Judgment," addressed by G. E. Hughes and S. E. Tomlin.
- May 30 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 1 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 2 Friday. At 10, Reed and Quinn have their tutorial with Jack, Reed reading his essay on Poetry in the Tragedies, including Antony and Cleopatra.⁴³⁴

⁴²⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141.

⁴³⁰ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

⁴³¹ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

⁴³² Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

⁴³³ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

⁴³⁴ Unpublished diary extracts of J. O. Reed.

- June 5 Monday. Jack writes to Harwood. The Socratic Club meets, discussing “Personalism,” with J. B. Coates.
- June 6 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 8 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 9 Friday. Jack writes to Harwood.
- June 10 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen, thanking him for a parcel.
- June 11 Sunday. In the afternoon Jack goes swimming.
- June 12 Monday. Jack writes to Stella Aldwinckle about the next term’s program for the Socratic Club. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for another parcel that arrived this morning. Jack visits Minto in the afternoon.
- June 13 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Jack visits Minto in the afternoon.
- June 14 Wednesday. Jack visits Minto in the afternoon.
- June 15 Thursday. Jack writes to Jill Flewett and Arthur. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Jack continues daily visits to Minto⁴³⁵ for an hour in the afternoon.
- June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his 55th birthday. Minto in tears hands Warren a letter, while at Restholme, purportedly indicating that Maureen had been killed. But she had not been killed. Hugo stops in during the afternoon, and he and Warren walk to Merton through the Physic Garden. They have tea and Warren walks home. Jack visits Minto in the afternoon. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup.
- June 19 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- June 20 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 21 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m. Warren goes to Reading on the 10:00 a.m. train to spend most of the day with Parkin. Jack writes to George Sayer. Jack visits Minto each afternoon.
- June 22 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Jack passes around proofs of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* at an Inklings meeting at The Eagle & Child with Roger Green present.
- June 24 Saturday. Jack writes to Griffiths.
- June 25 Sunday. The Korean War begins.
- June 26 Monday. The city of Uijongbu falls to North Korean forces.
- June 27 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about her letter of June 24. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- July 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about a parcel and letter of June 19.
- July 3 Monday. Jack lunches with Griffiths at noon.
- July 4 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- July 6 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- July 8 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 10 Monday. Jack writes to George Sayer. Warren is in the Nursing Home.
- July 21 Friday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about a package posted on June 19 and arriving this morning. Jack writes to Vera

⁴³⁵ General note eleven.

- Mathews about a package posted on June 20, which arrived this morning.
- July 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor about visiting Minto daily. Warren is better now. Roger Green reads *The Horse and His Boy*.⁴³⁶
- July 29 Saturday. Jack writes to Ralph Hone.
- August 5 Saturday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh, having just attended a Russian Orthodox Eucharist.
- August 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Harwood.
- August 11-19 Friday-Saturday. Warren spends ten days to two weeks in August at Vera's bungalow in County Louth. Jack visits Minto each afternoon.
- August 25 Friday. Jack writes to Don Calabria.
- August 26-27 Saturday-Sunday. Jack visits the Welsh mountains.
- August 28 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about her letter of August 16 and parcel of August 17.
- August By the end of this month, Roger Green moves to Cheshire.⁴³⁷
- September 4 Monday. On a hot day, Warren catches the 10:15 train to Paddington to represent the Kilns at the wedding of June Flewett. Jack is ill and can't go. Warren arrives in the Hyde Park residential area and goes to St. James's Church, where the wedding is to take place. She marries Clement Freud, and Warren attends the wedding and the reception, greeting Mrs. Flewett, Clement and June, and giving June a kiss by special command.
- September 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Belle Allen, wife of Edward Allen.
- September 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle.
- September 10 Grace Havard, wife of "Humphrey," dies at 8:00 a.m.
- September 11 Monday. Warren leaves the center of town after lunch, works in the afternoon moving into Maureen's room and after eighteen years unpacks his uniform cases. He is finished by 7:00 p.m.
- September 12 Tuesday. Jack writes to Don Pedrollo. One day this week Jack and Warren walk sixteen miles along the old Roman road from Dorchester Abbey to Oxford.
- September 18 Monday. Havard drops in after supper, and Jack and Warren warn him of withdrawal. They invite him to the Firor ham feast the next night.
- September 19 Tuesday. Warren goes to the Bird and Baby in the morning. He stops in at Blackwell's and purchases C. Doyle's *Study in Scarlet* and Hugh Walpole's *Jeremy at Crale*. He gets home late for lunch and works on his concordance until six. Jack has an appointment with Marjorie M at 5:00 p.m. The Firor Ham Feast takes place at 7:30 p.m. at Jack's rooms with Jack, Warren, Tollers, Colin, DG, and Tom Stevens in attendance. Havard does not show. Warren walks home and is in bed at 11:15 p.m.
- September 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about her parcel posted on August 14. Jack lunches with Geoffrey Bles in the Cotswold village of Burford.
- September 21 Thursday. George Sayer arrives in Oxford before dinner.
- September 22 Friday. George Sayer leaves on the 2:10 train for Malvern.
- September 25 Monday. Jack writes to Anne Ridler.
- September 26 Tuesday. At dinner, Jack displays ignorance about European politics, thinking Tito the King of Greece.

⁴³⁶ Green and Hooper, 244.

⁴³⁷ Green and Hooper, 244.

- September 29 Friday. Jack writes to Jill Freud, and Warren finishes the letter. Jack leaves for a weekend with Barfield in Abingdon.
- October 1 Sunday. Michaelmas Term begins. In this month, Jack's essay "Historicism" is published by *The Month*.⁴³⁸
- October 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to Martin Skinner, having just finished Skinner's book of poetry, *Two Colloquies*, just before bed.
- October 16 Monday. Lewis debates Michael Foster at the Oxford Socratic Club on the topic, "God and History." Jack writes to Vera Mathews about her parcel that just arrived. This is the second week of the new term. *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* is published by Geoffrey Bles today.
- October 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires about Blamires' book, *English in Education*.
- October 20 Friday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh.
- October 26 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Willis Shelburne.
- October 30 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club meets to hear David Mitchell and S. F. Mason debate the topic, "Explanation: Scientific and Philosophical."
- November 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen and Belle Allen.
- November 7 Monday. G. C. Stead and Austin Farrer debate the topic "Is Theology a Science?" at the Oxford Socratic Club.
- November 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews about a parcel she posted on October 16.
- November 13 Monday. Jack writes to Griffiths. The Oxford Socratic Club meets to discuss "Reason and Rationalism in Religion," with R. S. Lee and A. P. d'Entreves taking each side. Roger Green is staying at the Guest Room at Magdalen and starts reading Jack's newest Narnia Chronicle, *The Silver Chair*. Jack and Roger have supper together and talk until 12:30 a.m.⁴³⁹
- November 20 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for her package that arrived this morning.
- November 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews and Belle Allen from Magdalen College. Photographer John Chillingsworth takes pictures of Jack for the *Radio Times*.⁴⁴⁰
- November 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter and Mrs. Halmbacher.
- November 29 Wednesday. Jack celebrates his fifty-second birthday.
- December 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor. Jack has been reading *Tom Sawyer* and *Huckleberry Finn*.
- December 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- December 14 Thursday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken.
- December 17 Sunday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to R. B. Gribbon and Vera Mathews.
- December 21 Thursday. Jack writes to Mrs. Frank L. Jones, thanking her for two parcels that have come in December. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for a parcel.
- December 23 Saturday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken, saying, "I doubt if you'll get away!"
- December 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Belle Allen.
- December 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope, Ruth Pitter, and George Sayer. He tells George Sayer that Pauline Baynes will illustrate all of the Chronicles of Narnia.

⁴³⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 133.

⁴³⁹ Green and Hooper, 244.

⁴⁴⁰ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 313.

1951

In this year Jack's review of Howard Rollin Patch's *The Other World, According to Descriptions in Mediaeval Literature* is published by *Medium Aevum*.⁴⁴¹

- January 1 Monday. Jack meets Pauline Baynes and Geoffrey Bles in London to discuss the Narnia books.
- January 5 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about prayer with thoughts that later form a part of his essay "The Efficacy of Prayer." Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken.
- January 6 Saturday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- January 8 Monday. Jack writes to Pauline Baynes and Sheldon Vanauken, citing, in the latter's letter, George MacDonald by writing, "All that is not God is death."
- January 10 Wednesday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 11 Thursday. Jack writes to P. N. Newby of the BBC, declining a radio talk on his OHEL volume.
- January 12 Friday. Janie Moore dies at the Restholme Nursing Home in Oxford at 5:00 in the evening at the age of 79.
- January 14 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term. Jack writes to William Kinter.
- January 15 Monday. Janie Moore is buried in the Churchyard of Holy Trinity at 2:30 p.m. Warren has the flu and does not attend.
- January 17 Wednesday. Warren records his impressions of Jenny King Askins, Minto or Mrs. Moore. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. on Wednesdays and Fridays at the Schools.
- January 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Edward A. Allen, thanking him for parcels on December 11 and 12. Warren has just gotten over the flu.
- January 19 Friday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- January 22 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club meets to discuss the topic "The Problem of Freedom" with guest speaker J. Ward-Smith.
- January 24 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- January 26 Friday. Jack writes to Sarah Neylan, having just had the flu himself. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- January 28 Sunday. Warren attends the ladies' musical at Miss Dencke's in the afternoon. Prior to the concert he meets Jack's rival for Chair of Poetry, Cecil Day Lewis.
- January 29 Monday. "On Clearing Up Philosophical Muddles" with guest speaker Bernard Williams is the topic for the Oxford Socratic Club this evening.
- January 30 Tuesday. The Inklings meet at the Bird and Baby in the morning (Dyson, Colin Hardie, Dundas-Grant, Havard, David Cecil, Warren, and Jack).
- January 31 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur, offering to arrive in Belfast on Saturday, March 31 and leave on Monday, April 16. Jack writes to Roger Green, suggesting Feb. 28 and 29 for Roger to visit him. Around this time Jack writes to Mrs. Halmbacher. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- February 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen, thanking her for the gift of Frederick Woodbridge's book, *An Essay on Nature*, which he has not yet read. Jack expresses his opposition to abortion and infanticide.

⁴⁴¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143.

- February 8 Thursday. While waiting to dine at the Royal Oxford, Jack hears the news that he has lost the Poetry Chair to C. Day Lewis. The vote is 194 to 173 on an ambiguous ballot with C.D. Lewis and C.S. Lewis on it. He is with Barfield, Havard, David Cecil, J.A.W. Bennett, and Warren.⁴⁴²
- February 9 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- February 12 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club meets to discuss “Psychopathology and Sin” with Seymour Spencer and Victor White this evening.
- February 13 Tuesday. Jack meets Roger Green, Tolkien, R. B. McCallum (Master of Pembroke College), Warren Lewis, Wrenn, Hardie, Gervase Mathew, John Wain, and others at the Eagle and Child. They discuss C. Day Lewis and his *Georgics* and critical work.⁴⁴³
- February 14 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- February 16 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- February 21 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- February 23 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- February 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Seymour Spencer. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- March Roger Green visits Jack again this month, having finished *The Silver Chair*.⁴⁴⁴
- March 2 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- March 5 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. Lockley.
- March 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Roger Green about *The Silver Chair*, having just finished Paul Capon’s *The Other Side of the Sun*.
- March 7 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- March 10 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- March 14 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- March 16 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- March 17 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, having just finished his third bout with the flu. He thanks her for her book *Urania*. Jack intends to go to Northern Ireland after Easter. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- March 21 Wednesday. This week Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers’ *The Man Born to be King*.
- March 22 Maundy Thursday. Jack writes to Christian Hardie, having just read Evelyn Waugh’s *Brideshead Revisited*. Jack also indicates that he has in the past read Samuel Butler’s *Erewhon*, Sir Walter Scott’s *Rob Roy*, James Hogg’s *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner*, Stephen McKenna’s *The Confessions of a Well-Meaning Woman*, Benjamin Disraeli’s *Coningsby*, and Edward Benson’s *Dodo*.
- March 23 Good Friday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- March 25 Easter Sunday. Jack writes to Douglas Harding.
- March 26 Monday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, inviting her to lunch on May 10 at 1:15 p.m. Jack writes to George Sayer.
- March 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Christian Hardie, Vera Mathews, and Dr. Firor. At some point in this month, perhaps on this day, he writes also to Mrs. Halmbacher.

⁴⁴² Clive Staples Lewis, 319.

⁴⁴³ Green and Hooper, 158.

⁴⁴⁴ Green and Hooper, 244; Sayer, *Jack*, 315..

- March 28 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack's poem "Ballade of Dead Gentlemen" is published by *Punch*.⁴⁴⁵
- March 30 Friday. Jack leaves for Ireland for two weeks.
- March 31 Saturday. Jack arrives in Belfast after his travels from Oxford.
- April 13 Friday. On approximately this day Jack returns from Ireland.
- April 17 Tuesday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken and R. W. Chapman.
- April 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sister Madeleva, thanking her for her book, *Lost Language*. Jack also writes to Mrs. Van Deusen about the challenges of living with Minto. He has just returned from a holiday in Ireland and has written about forty letters by hand since returning.
- April 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Miss Breckenridge.
- April 22 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term. Jack writes to Arthur and Roger Green.
- April 23 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur, Griffiths, and Firor. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" on Mondays and Wednesdays at noon at the Schools.
- April 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Colin Hardie, having read Hardie's paper, "The Myth of Paris."
- April 25 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" on Mondays and Wednesdays at noon at the Schools.
- April 30 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. Van Deusen. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools. The Oxford Socratic Club meets this evening and debates the topic, "The Philosophical Basis of Marxism," with guest debaters Marcus Wheeler and S. F. Mason.
- May 2 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools.
- May 3 Thursday. Jack writes to the editor of *Essays in Criticism*, indicating that he read Ian Watt's essay, "Robinson Crusoe as a Myth."
- May 5 Saturday. Jack writes to George Sayer.
- May 7 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools.
- May 9 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools.
- May 10 Thursday. Jack has Ruth Pitter to lunch at 1:15 p.m. at Magdalen.
- May 12 Saturday. Jack writes to an anonymous gentleman about writing an introduction to a book on the Psalms.
- May 14 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools.
- May 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Valerie Pitt and Mary McCaslin.
- May 16 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools.
- May 17 Thursday. Jack writes to George Hamilton.
- May 18 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter and Canon Andrew Young.
- May 21 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools.
- May 23 Wednesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools.
- May 25 Friday. Jack writes to Mrs. Van Deusen.
- May 28 Monday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at noon at the Schools.
- May 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to Seymour Spencer and Nathan Starr.

⁴⁴⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141.

- May 30 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- May By the end of May, Green is staying at Magdalen College, when Jack is in the middle of writing *The Magician’s Nephew*.⁴⁴⁶
- May 31-June 1 Thursday-Friday. Roger Green visits Jack at Magdalen. Jack asks Roger if he would write a biography of Jack. Green leaves at 11:45 p.m.⁴⁴⁷
- June 1 Friday. Jack, Warren, and Nevill Coghill lunch with Gervase Mathews at Blackfriars, a total of 40-50 people, followed by a tour of the place. Warren sits between Coghill and Mathews. They have coffee in the upper room after the meal. It takes about two hours.
- June 4 Monday. Warren reads Bishop Walter Carey’s autobiography, *Goodbye to my Generation*. Jack writes to Edward Allen about a forthcoming holiday in August in Cornwall and one in Ireland. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- June 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope.
- June 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- June 11 Monday. Jack writes to Martin Skinner about having reread Skinner’s book, *The Return of Arthur: Merlin*. Jack writes to Mrs. Van Deusen. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- June 13 Wednesday. Jack writes to Genia Goetz. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his fifty-sixth birthday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- June 18 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools.⁴⁴⁸
- June 20 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- June 22 Friday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor.
- June 25 Monday. Jack perhaps lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools, but he may be in Cornwall on holiday.⁴⁴⁹
- June 27 Wednesday. Jack perhaps lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- July 1 Sunday. Jack’s letter on “*Robinson Crusoe* as a Myth” is published in *Essays in Criticism*.⁴⁵⁰
- July 3 Monday. Jack perhaps lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- July 5 Wednesday. Jack perhaps lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at noon at the Schools.
- July 7 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to Robert Walton, indicating that he has read Kipling’s *Second Jungle Book*.
- July 14 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Van Deusen about a George Herbert book, *The Temple*.
- July 17 Tuesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, having just gotten back from sailing in Cornwall. Jack writes to William Kinter, thanking him for a package.
- July 27 Friday. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup. Around this time Jack writes to the editor of the *Church Times*.
- August 4 Saturday. Jack writes to I. O. Evans, thanking him for a copy of Evans’ book, *The Coming of a King: A Story of the*

⁴⁴⁶ Green and Hooper, 247.

⁴⁴⁷ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 323.

⁴⁴⁸ This is the ninth week, and for a time terms ended after eight weeks. Later they became ten weeks.

⁴⁴⁹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 321.

⁴⁵⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

- Stone Age. Jack is recovering from the mumps.
- August 10 Friday. Jack writes to Mrs. C. Vulliamy. Presumably Jack and Warren leave for Crawfordsburn.⁴⁵¹ Jack's letter is published in *Church Times* as "The Holy Name."⁴⁵²
- August 11 Saturday. Jack and Warren arrive in Crawfordsburn.
- August 14-28 Tuesday-Tuesday. Jack and Warren stay in southern Ireland. Jack leaves for Crawfordsburn.
- August 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to George Sayer, still having the mumps. Jack hopes to visit Sayer the weekend of Sept. 14-16.
- August 28-Sept. 11 Tuesday-Tuesday. Jack stays in Crawfordsburn alone.
- September 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Genia Goelz, Mrs. Van Deusen, and Mrs. Jessup. Jack's poem, "The Country of the Blind," appears in *Punch* magazine.⁴⁵³
- September 13 Thursday. Jack writes to Don Calabria and Bernard Acworth. Jack has just finished Acworth's book *This Progress: The Tragedy of Evolution*.
- September 15 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, mentioning his recent trip to Ireland.
- September 24 Monday. Jack writes to William Kinter. Jack indicates that *Prince Caspian* is due out in November.
- September 27 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Green.
- October 1 Monday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Bernard Acworth. Jack has this term and the next two free from teaching, so he can complete his OHEL volume.
- October 15 Monday. *Prince Caspian* is released by Geoffrey Bles. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup.
- October 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews, thanking her for her package sent on September 6. Elections take place this week in England.
- October 22 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club meets this evening on the topic "Appreciation of Linguistic Analysis" with guest speaker I. T. Ramsey.
- October 25 Thursday. Jack writes to Wendell Watters about Christ's "unfair advantage."
- October 29 Monday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires.
- October 31 Wednesday. Roger Green reads *The Magician's Nephew*.⁴⁵⁴
- November Jack visits Roger Green in Cheshire for the first time, while returning to Oxford from a trip to Ireland. They plan to visit the ruined castles of North Wales next year.⁴⁵⁵ *Prince Caspian* is probably published this month.
- November 2 Friday. This evening Roger Green discusses *The Magician's Nephew* with Jack.⁴⁵⁶
- November 5 Monday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken. The Oxford Socratic Club meets to discuss "Do the Mystics Know?" with speaker Thomas Corbishley.
- November 12 Monday. Jack dines with Sheldon Vanauken at 7 p.m., probably.
- November 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer.

⁴⁵¹ *Collected Letters*, III, 110.

⁴⁵² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

⁴⁵³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141.

⁴⁵⁴ Green and Hooper, 247.

⁴⁵⁵ Green and Hooper, 257.

⁴⁵⁶ Green and Hooper, 247.

- November 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to I. O. Evans and William Kinter.
 November 29 Thursday. Jack celebrates his fifty-third birthday.
 December In Winter 1951-1952, Jack's "Christian Hope—Its Meaning for Today" is published by *Religion in Life*.⁴⁵⁷
 December 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Miss Tunnicliff.
 December 3 Monday. Jack receives a letter from Winston Churchill, offering to recommend him for a C.B.E. (Commander of the British Empire)
 December 4 Tuesday. Jack writes to Winston Churchill, declining the recommendation for a C.B.E.
 December 6 Thursday. Jack writes to Edward Allen, thanking him for a parcel which arrived this morning.
 December 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews.
 December 17 Monday. Michaelmas Term ends.
 December 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor, suggesting that he will finish OHEL in 1952.
 December 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Don Calabria.

1952

D. E. Harding's *The Hierarchy of Heaven and Earth* is published by Faber and Faber with a Preface by Jack.
 In this year Jack's *Hero and Leander* is given to the British Academy as the Warton Lecture on English Poetry. Later this year it is published by Oxford University Press in *The Proceedings of the British Academy*.⁴⁵⁸
 In this year Jack's "Is Theism Important? A Reply" is published in *The Socratic Digest*, along with H. H. Price's "Is Theism Important?"⁴⁵⁹ Also in this year, Jack's "On Three Ways of Writing for Children" is published in *Library Association. Proceedings, Paper and Summaries of Discussions at the Bournemouth Conference 29 April to 2 May 1952*.⁴⁶⁰

- January 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Edna Watson, thanking her for her present of a cake.
 January 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter and Edward Allen, saying to the latter, "...my brother makes a clear sweep of all the old numbers every 31st December."
 January 10 Thursday. Hilary Term begins. Jack writes to Sister Penelope, stating that he has read Farrer's *Glass of Vision* and Simon Weil's *Waiting on God*. Jack will order Sister Penelope's *They Shall be My People*. Jack writes to Evans.
 January 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires.
 January 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Carol Jenkins, mentioning the pronunciation of "Ass-lan" for Aslan. Jack writes to William Kinter.
 January 28 Monday. The Oxford Socratic hosts a debate on "*Imago Dei* and the Unconscious" with Oswald Summer and R. W. Kosterlitz this evening.
 January 31 Thursday. Jack writes to Waylon Young and Mary Van Deusen. Jack indicates he has at some point read Robert Browning's poem *Caliban upon Setebos*.
 February At some point in the first week of the month, Jack writes to the editor of the *Church Times*, referring to Richard Baxter's phrase "mere

⁴⁵⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 133.

⁴⁵⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 133.

⁴⁵⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 133.

⁴⁶⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 133.

- Christians.”
- February 1 Friday. *Church Times* publishes a letter about differences between the Evangelicals and the Anglo-Catholics in the Church of England.⁴⁶¹
- February 4 Monday. Basil Mitchell debates Auguste Purfurst on “The Buddhist Approach to Philosophy” at the Oxford Socratic Club this evening.
- February 7 Thursday. The Inklings have a ham feast, compliments of Dr. Firor of Johns Hopkins University, including at least Jack, Tolkien, and C. L. Wrenn.⁴⁶²
- February 8 Friday. The *Church Times* publishes Jack’s letter about Richard Baxter’s phrase “mere Christians.”⁴⁶³
- February 9-10 Saturday-Sunday. Jack spends a lot of time going through J. B. Phillips’ *The Gospels*.
- February 15 Friday. Jack writes to Jill Freud.
- February 16-17 Saturday-Sunday. Jack spends a lot of time going through J. B. Phillips’ *The Gospels*.
- February 17 Sunday. Jack writes to Vera Mathews.
- February 24 Sunday. Jack writes to Wayland Young.
- February 25 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club meets to debate “The Gospels—History or Myth?” Christopher Evans and P. H. Nowell-Smith take opposing sides.
- February 27 Wednesday. Jack writes to Wayland Young.
- February 29 Friday. Jack writes to Genia Goelz and Mary Van Deusen.
- March 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Helen Calkins.
- March 3 Monday. Father Walter Adams, SSJE, Cowley, Oxford, Jack’s Anglican confessor, dies. The Oxford Socratic Club meets on the topic “Rational Existentialism,” debated by E. L. Mascall and Iris Murdoch.
- March 7 Friday. Jack writes to the Royal Literary Fund.
- March 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack indicates he has read Anthony Trollope’s *The Last Chronicle of Barset*.
- March 10 Monday. “Cosmology and Theism” is debated at the Oxford Socratic Club by G. J. Whitrow and E. L. Mascall.
- March 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Genia Goelz.
- March 22 Saturday. Jack intends to meet Sheldon Vanauken at the Eastgate Hotel at noon, but he misses this appointment. Jack writes to Vera Mathews.
- March 24 Monday. Jack writes to Roger Green, having just reread Green’s *The Luck of the Lynns: A Story of Hidden Treasure*. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken.
- March 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Michael Irwin, indicating that he has read E. Nesbitt’s *The Phoenix and the Carpet*, Nesbitt’s *The Story of the Amulet*, Tolkien’s *The Hobbit*, MacDonald’s *The Princess and the Goblin*, and MacDonald’s *The Princess and Curdie*.
- March 29 Saturday. Jack meets Sheldon Vanauken at the Eastgate at noon. Jack writes to Roger Green, having just read Richard Hughes’ *A High Wind in Jamaica*. Jack writes to Helen Calkins, having read her *India Looks*. He critiques it.
- April 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan and Mary Van Deusen.

⁴⁶¹ Clive Staples Lewis, 327.

⁴⁶² *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*, 161.

⁴⁶³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 146.

- April 3 Thursday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor, thanking him for a package of sugar and tea.
- April 5 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- April 6 Palm Sunday. Jack writes to Christian Hardie, having recently read Graham Greene's *The Power and the Glory*.
- April 9 Wednesday. This week Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 11 Good Friday.
- April 13 Easter Sunday.
- April 14 Monday. Jack writes to Don Calabria.
- April 16 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- April 17-19 Thursday-Saturday. Jack spends three days in the country, probably with George Sayer in Malvern.⁴⁶⁴
- April 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen, thanking him for a package.
- April 28 Monday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "The Notion of Development in Psychology and Its Bearing Upon Religion" with guest speaker R. S. Lee.
- April 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to Delmar Banner. Jack speaks to the meeting of the Library Association at Bournemouth with a paper entitled "On Three Ways of Writing for Children." The conference goes through Friday, May 2.
- May 1 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Green about the Bournemouth paper. In this month Jack's poem "Pilgrim's Problem" is published by *The Month*.⁴⁶⁵
- May 5 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen. The Oxford Socratic Club meets this evening to discuss "Creation Never Was" with guest Michael Scriven.
- May 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Nell Berners-Price about attending the trial and staying at her Courtstairs Hotel on Wednesday night. Around this time, Jack writes to the editor of *The Times Literary Supplement*.
- May 8 Thursday. Mrs. Nella Hooker, pretending to be Lewis's wife, has a trial set for today. The trial is moved to May 18.
- May 9 Friday. Jack writes to Nell Berners-Price about a room at the Courtstairs Hotel the night of Sunday, May 18. Jack's letter is published in *The Times Literary Supplement* as "The Sheepheard's Slumber."⁴⁶⁶
- May 12 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club discusses "Christianity and Humanism in Western Culture" with guests Christopher Dawson and I.T. Ramsey.
- May 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Lockley.
- May 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Nell Berners-Price, cancelling his reservation for May 18.
- May 15 Thursday. Jack writes to Wayland Young and Genia Goelz.
- May 16 Friday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken, inviting him to dine on May 29.
- May 18 Sunday. Jack intends to travel to the Courtstairs Hotel near Canterbury, but this is cancelled.
- May 19 Monday. Chad Walsh intends to drive Jack to Canterbury for the trial of Mrs. Hooker this morning, but the trial is moved. The Socratic Club meets in the evening to discuss "What Is Theology?" with H. D. Lewis and J. J. Hartland-Swann as speakers.
- May 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to John McCallum, an editor with Harcourt Brace, and Joan Pile. Jack probably also writes to

⁴⁶⁴ Clive Staples Lewis, 327.

⁴⁶⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141.

⁴⁶⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

- Owen Barfield for advice in helping Joan Pile.
- May 23 Friday. Jack writes a congratulatory letter to Vera Mathews on the occasion of her wedding to K. H. Gebbert. Warren is away for a few days.
- May 26 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club hosts a debate between J. Z. Young and Gilbert Ryle on "Subjective and Objective Language."
- May 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Griffiths, having just read K. Z. Lorenz's *King Solomon's Ring: New Light on Animal Ways*.
- May 29 Thursday. Jack dines with Sheldon Vanauken at 7:30 p.m. at Magdalen.
- June Sometime this month Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken. Jack also writes to Monsignor Ferdinand Vandry about an honorary doctorate to be given to him by the University in Laval, Quebec. Jack and Warren take an Ireland vacation. Jack completes his write of the OHEL volume.⁴⁶⁷
- June 2 Monday. The Socratic Club debates "The Stability of Beliefs" with guest speakers Michael Polanyi and C. T. W. Curle.
- June 9 Monday. The Socratic Club debates "Guilt and Freedom" with speakers John Wisdom and J. L. Austin.
- June 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer, having just read her book *The Missing Link*. Jack writes to Marg-Riette Montgomery about anthroposophy and to Mary Van Deusen.
- June 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to William Borst about Jack's essay on Spenser.
- June 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Hsin-Chang Chang.
- June 16 Monday. Warren celebrates his fifty-seventh birthday.
- June 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Robert Longacre.
- June 20 Friday. Hsin-Chang Chang calls on Jack at noon. Jack writes to Genia Goelz about her letter of June 10. Jack has read Kipling's *Just So Stories* at some time in the past.
- June 22 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves, William Borst, and Rhona Bodle. Jack has been reread Helen Keller's book, *The Story of My Life*. Tolkien offers *The Lord of the Rings* to George Allen & Unwin.
- June 23 Monday. Jack writes to Roger Green, having just reread Green's *From the World's End: A Fantasy* and David Craigie's *Dark Atlantis*.
- June 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires.
- June 25 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 26 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- June 27 Friday. Jack has his first swim this summer at Parsons' Pleasure with a temperature of 68 degrees.
- June 28 Saturday. Jack writes to Miss Reidy, Arthur Greeves, and Geoffrey Bles.
- July 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Wayland Young, having just read Hermann Hesse's *The Glass Bead Game*.
- July 3 Thursday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert.
- July 5 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 7 Monday. Jack's *Mere Christianity* is published by Geoffrey Bles.
- July 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Marg-Riette Montgomery.
- July 14 Monday. Jack writes to Don Calabria.
- July 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle.

⁴⁶⁷ Green and Hooper, 257.

- July 21 Monday. Jack writes to William Borst. Jack has just recently finished writing *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*.
- July 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to George Sayer.
- July 23 Wednesday. Jack writes to I. O. Evans, thanking him for some science fiction magazines, which he does not like very well.
- July 28 Monday. Jack writes to Anne Scott about Mercury, language, and Charles Williams. Jack also writes to Vera Gebbert, thanking her for a package that arrived this morning.
- July 30 Wednesday. Jack and Warren leave for Ireland today (date wrong??).⁴⁶⁸
- July 31 Thursday. Jack and Warren arrive in Ireland and by tea time sit looking across Dundalk Bay at the blue mountains.
- August Joy Davidman sails from New York for Liverpool, England early in this month.⁴⁶⁹ William Gresham and Renee Pierce fall in love.⁴⁷⁰
- August 20 Wednesday. Jack intends to leave for Crawfordsburn with Warren.
- August 21 Thursday. Jack intends to arrive at Crawfordsburn with Warren.
- August 23 Saturday. Warren intends to leave Ireland.
- August 25 Monday. Jack sets off with Arthur for parts of Ireland in a car.
- August 29 Friday. Jack's poem "Vowels and Sirens" is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.⁴⁷¹
- August 31 Sunday. Jack writes to Roger Green. Jack has just read H. Rider Haggard's *The Virgin of the Sun*.
- September 8 Monday. Jack intends to leave Belfast, Ireland, for Liverpool this evening.
- September 9 Tuesday. Jack meets Roger Green at Woodside ferry landing this morning. Jack and Roger have breakfast at the Woodside Hotel at 10:00 a.m. They take the train to Bangor, Wales, then they arrive at Beaumaris Castle by bus and visit it, in Anglesey, spending a lot of time in exploration. Then they discuss collaborating on a book in which a group of children are the only survivors of a world disaster. The book is never started.⁴⁷² They spend the night at the Bulkeley Arms Hotel.
- September 10 Wednesday. Jack spends the night at Roger Green's home this evening at Poulton Hall, Bebington. He calls it "among the great nights."⁴⁷³
- September 11 Thursday. Jack returns to Oxford on the train, reading Green's *The Story of Lewis Carroll* on the train. Jack writes to June Green.
- September 12 Friday. Jack writes to Michal Williams, inviting her and her son Michael to lunch some day. Jack also writes to Marg-Riette Montgomery and Mary Van Deusen.
- September 15-22 Monday-Monday. During this time, George (Green?) apparently visits the Kilns.
- September 15 Monday. *The Voyage of the 'Dawn Treader'* is published by Geoffrey Bles. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles, Michal Williams, and William Borst.
- September 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles.
- September 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert and Arthur Greeves. Jack has a cold.
- September 22 Monday. In Special Convocation, Université Laval, Quebec, confers the Honorary Doctorate of Literature on Jack. Jack writes to Jonathan Goodridge.

⁴⁶⁸ *Collected Letters*, III, 219.

⁴⁶⁹ *And God Came In*, 89. *A Love Observed*, 80.

⁴⁷⁰ Douglas Gresham, *Lenten Lands*, 17.

⁴⁷¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141.

⁴⁷² Green and Hooper, 258.

⁴⁷³ *Collected Letters*, III, 221.

- September 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Margaret Hamilton, indicating that he has read Eddington's *The Nature of the Physical Universe*.
- September 24 Wednesday. Jack has lunch with Michal Williams at the Mitre Hotel at noon. Jack meets Joy Davidman and Phyllis Williams at the Eastgate Hotel, presumably for supper.⁴⁷⁴
- September 26 Friday. Around this time Jack has George Sayer, Joy Davidman, and Phyllis Williams to his rooms for lunch.⁴⁷⁵ Jack writes to Roger Green. Michael Irwin, and Michael's father Patrick Irwin. Joy is staying at the Kilns.⁴⁷⁶
- September 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert.
- October 1 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Charles Moorman.
- October 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Phoebe Hesketh.
- October 10 Friday. Term begins today.⁴⁷⁷ Jack goes into College without his keys.
- October 11 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur, thanking him for Volume I of Henry James's *Letters*. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert.
- October 16 Thursday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer and John Rowland. Most Monday evenings are taken by the Socratic Club.
- October 17 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur, having finished the *Letters* of Henry James. The Oxford Socratic Club meets to discuss the topic "Contemporary Philosophy and Christian Faith" with guest speaker Basil Mitchell.
- October 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert. Jack dines out in the evening. Jack's housekeeper Vera Henry, gets sick with the flu.
- October 20 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen and Vera Gebbert.
- October 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Roger Green and Vera Gebbert.
- October 23 Thursday. Jack writes to John Rowland. Around this time, Jack writes to the editor of the *Church Times*.
- October 24 Friday. The Oxford Socratic Club discusses "The Logic of Personality" with guest speakers Bernard Mayo and R. M. Hare. Jack's letter "Canonization" is published in *Church Times*.⁴⁷⁸
- October 27 Monday. Jack writes to J. O. Reed.
- October 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert.
- October 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to Phoebe Hesketh, having just finished reading her book of poetry, *The Quenchless Flame*.
- November 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Marg-Riette Montgomery.
- November 3 Monday. John Rowland meets Jack at the Magdalen College lodge at 1:10 p.m. Lewis debates D. E. Harding at the Oxford Socratic Club on the topic, "A Living Universe," based on his new published book *The Hierarchy of Heaven and Earth*, for which Jack had written the Preface.
- November 4 Tuesday. Dwight D. Eisenhower defeats Adlai Stevenson for the American presidency.
- November 6 Thursday. Jack writes to John Rowland.
- November 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Johnson, stating that "Christ saves many who do not think they know Him," that "our earliest Christian writer, St. Paul, approved of capital punishment," and that "Pacifism is a v. recent & local variation."

⁴⁷⁴ Don W. King, *Out of My Bone: The Letters of Joy Davidman*, xxxiii, 131. Don King says it was lunch. So also does Walter Hooper, *Collected Letters*, III, 228.

⁴⁷⁵ *Collected Letters*, III, 228.

⁴⁷⁶ *Collected Letters*, III, 230.

⁴⁷⁷ *Collected Letters*, III, 234.

⁴⁷⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

- November 10 Monday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles and Mary Shelburne. Rayner Unwin writes to Tolkien, agreeing to publish *The Lord of the Rings*. The Oxford Socratic Club meets to discuss “A New Humanist Alternative to Christ and Mary” with guest speakers/debaters H. J. Blackham and Iris Murdoch.
- November 11 Tuesday. Macmillan of New York publishes the American edition of *Mere Christianity*.
- November 13 Thursday. Jack writes to Tolkien, congratulating him on the acceptance of *The Lord of the Rings* for publication. Jack writes to Mrs. D. Jessup. Around this day, Volume 2 of Henry James’ *Letters* arrives from Arthur.
- November 17 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup. The Socratic Club meets in the evening with C. S. Lewis chairing the meeting on the topic “The Ethic of Belief” with guest speakers Brand Blanhart and H. H. Price.
- November 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur, thanking him for Volume 2 of Henry James’ *Letters*. Jack is rereading Montaigne.
- November 24 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club meets tonight with guest speaker J. N. Findlay.
- November 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Blamires and Geoffrey Bles.
- November 28 Friday. Jack writes to William Borst and I. O. Evans, thanking Evans for *The Space Serpent*, an Evans story Jack read that was probably never published.
- November 29 Saturday. Jack celebrates his fifty-fourth birthday.
- December 1 Monday. The Oxford Socratic Club hosts a debate between on the topic “Soloviev and His Idea of Good and Evil” with guests Nicholas Zernov and E. W. Lambert.
- December 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to Alan and Nell Berners-Price.
- December 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Alan and Nell Berners-Price.
- December 6 Saturday. Jack writes to Evans. Now that Michaelmas Term has ended, Jack meets Joy in London, gives her a copy of *A Preface to Paradise Lost*, she writes a poem about *A Preface to Paradise Lost* in the book, and he invites her to spend Christmas at the Kilns.⁴⁷⁹
- December 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert and Belle Allen. Jack indicates that he used to drive a car and that Joy Davidman will join them at the Kilns in the next week.
- December 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Phyllis Sandeman, having read her *Treasure on Earth*.
- December 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Roger Green about Green’s *The Ichneutai of Sophocles: The Searching Satyrs, the Fragment Freely Translated into English Rhyming Verse and Restored by Roger Lancelyn Green*. Jack writes to Evans.
- December 15 Monday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle.
- December 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Marg-Riette Montgomery.
- December 17 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term ends. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby.
- December 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert. Joy Davidman is at the Kilns right now and remains until January 3, a two-week visit.⁴⁸⁰
- December 19 Friday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood and Mrs. Johnson.
- December 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup.
- December 22 Monday. Jack writes to Edna Watson of Ridge Spring, South Carolina, thanking her for a cake that arrives this morning.
- December 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to William Kinter and George Sayer.

⁴⁷⁹ *Jack*, 354.

⁴⁸⁰ *A Love Observed*, 87. See also *Out of My Bone*, 138, where Joy mentions staying with Jack and Warnie “a fortnight.”

- December 25 Wednesday. Christmas Day. Jack gives Joy Davidman a copy of George MacDonald's *Diary of an Old Soul*, which MacDonald had autographed and which Jack signs, "from C. S. Lewis to Joy Davidman, Christmas, 1952."⁴⁸¹
- December 26 Friday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert.
- December 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Bonamy Dobrée.

1953

Vera Henry, Mrs. Moore's god-daughter, dies in this year. In this year Jack's review of Alan M. F. Gunn's *The Mirror of Love: A Reinterpretation of 'The Romance of the Rose'* is published by *Medium Aevum*.⁴⁸² The final proofreading of *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century* happens in this year.

- January Warren Lewis's *The Splendid Century: Some Aspects of French Life in the Reign of Louis XIV* is published (London: Eyre & Spottiswoode). William Gresham writes to Joy Gresham, stating that he and Renee had become lovers. Joy returns to the States from England.⁴⁸³
- January 1 Thursday. Jack writes to J. Keith Kyle of the BBC, declining an invitation to speak.
- January 2 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- January 3 Saturday. Joy Davidman returns to the US on this date or on January 1.⁴⁸⁴
- January 5 Monday. Around this time Jack participates in a fellowship examination. Jack writes to Don Calabria.
- January 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Don Calabria.
- January 9 Friday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope and J. O. Reed.
- January 10 Saturday. Hilary Term begins. Jack meets Reed for beer at the Eastgate Hotel at 12:30 p.m., perhaps.
- January 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Don Calabria.
- January 17 Saturday. Jack writes to William Kinter.
- January 18 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- January 19 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne and Belle Allen. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "The Epistemology of the Act of Faith" with guest speakers Vincent Turner and Basil Mitchell
- January 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to Marg-Riette Montgomery and Nell Berners-Price.
- January 23 Friday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry" at 11:00 a.m. on Mondays and Fridays at the Schools.
- January 24 Saturday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh.
- January 25 Sunday. Jack visits Holloway Jail regarding "Mrs. Lewis." Joy Davidman writes to Chad Walsh about her visit to the Kilns.⁴⁸⁵

⁴⁸¹ *A Love Observed*, 89.

⁴⁸² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143.

⁴⁸³ *Lenten Lands*, 17f.

⁴⁸⁴ *Collected Letters*, III, 284.

⁴⁸⁵ *A Love Observed*, 89.

- January 26 Monday. Jack writes to Sarah Neylan, Mary Van Deusen, and Edward Allen, thanking the latter for a package. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets on the topic ““Very God and Very Man”: Why Talk Like This?” with speakers Austin Farrer and David Edwards.
- January 30 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- February This month Joy Davidman becomes a member of the Episcopal Church and is confirmed in the Cathedral of St. John the Divine, New York.⁴⁸⁶ Early this month Jack’s *The Last Battle* is being read by Roger Green.⁴⁸⁷
- February 2 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- February 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Nathan Starr. Jack is reading proofs of his *English Literature* book. Jack has recently read two books by Ray Bradbury, including *The Silver Locusts*. The Inklings meet today at the Eagle and Child.
- February 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Anthony Boucher, having read Boucher’s short stories, “The Quest for St. Aquin” and “The Star Dummy.” Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- February 6 Friday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- February 7 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen. Jack has a large stack of examination papers to correct.
- February 9 Monday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle, having received her letter of February 1 today. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Ethics and Instinct” with speakers Conrad Lorenz and C. S. Lewis.
- February 14 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur Clarke.
- February 16 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools. Jack writes an apology to Robin Oakley-Hill, having seen him waiting to cross the High this afternoon.
- February 20 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- February 21 Saturday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about a package that arrives this morning. Jack writes to Chad Walsh and Mary Van Deusen. Jack is now an examiner for three years.
- February 23 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- February 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Green, having just finished Wilkie Collins’ *Armada*. Jack indicates that he has also read Collins’ *The Woman in White* and *The Moonstone*. Jack has reread Green’s *From the World’s End*.
- February 27 Friday. Jack writes to Clifford Stone, thanking him for Mark Twain’s *Report from Paradise*, which Jack has just read. Jack indicates that he has read Twain’s *A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur’s Court*. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack has sinusitis. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- March 2 Monday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles. Jack has just finished writing *The Last Battle*. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets tonight on the topic “Scientific Beliefs” with guest speakers Michael Polanyi and John Lucas.
- March 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer and Roger Green.
- March 4 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne and Geoffrey Bles. Jack has the flu and sinusitis.
- March 6 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.

⁴⁸⁶ *Out of My Bone*, 140.

⁴⁸⁷ Green and Hooper, 248.

- March 9 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Spirits,” debated by Stephen Toulmin and Michael Dummett.
- March 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to W. K. Scudamore.
- March 13 Friday. Jack writes to W. K. Scudamore. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Renaissance Poetry” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- March 16 Monday. Jack spends the day in viva voce examinations from 9:15 a.m. until 5:30 p.m.
- March 17 Tuesday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles and Don Calabria.
- March 20 Friday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles and Nell Berners-Price. Jack has had sinusitis for the past four weeks.
- March 21 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves and Michael, an American schoolboy.
- March 23 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert.
- March 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Hsin-Chang Chang.
- March 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur, planning to cross on Monday September 14 instead of the 12th.
- March 28 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack goes to Malvern this week. Jack writes to William Kinter.
- March 30 Monday. Jack writes to John Gilfedder.
- March 31 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers’ *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 1 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope, having received her book, *The Coming of the Lord: A Study in the Creed*.
- April 3 Good Friday.
- April 5 Easter Sunday. Jack writes to Corbin Scott Carnell.
- April 6 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- April 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- April 8 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 13 Monday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles. Jack has just returned from walking in the Malvern area.
- April 17 Friday. Jack and Warren receive news from Eileen Filgate that Aunt Vera died very suddenly. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- April 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Margaret Deneke.
- April 22 Wednesday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles and Sheldon Vanauken.
- April 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Nathan Starr.
- April 26 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- April 27 Monday. Jack writes to Evans.
- April 29 Wednesday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” on Wednesdays and Saturdays at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- April 30 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Faith and Evidence” with C. S. Lewis and H. H. Price debating.
- May 2 Saturday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” on Wednesdays and Saturdays at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 4 Monday. Havard takes Jack and Warren to dinner at Studley Priory at 7:20. They have coffee in the bar. They go home at dusk to Humphrey’s house where they find Tolkien. They have two bottles of Burgundy and talk.
- May 6 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 9 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne and Geoffrey Bles. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.

- May 11 Monday. The Socratic Club meets to discuss the topic “Common Ground Between Christian and Scientist” with speakers C. A. Coulson and Michael Foster.
- May 12 Tuesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about her poetry, calling her “Bright Angel!” Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles.
- May 13 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 15 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- May 16 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 18 Monday. Jack writes to John McCallum and Elsie Snickers.
- May 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Nell Berners-Price and Rhona Bodle, who had written him on Good Friday. Jack received her letter just today. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 21 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Green having just read Green’s *The Secret of Rusticoker*. The Socratic Club meets to debate the topic “The Logic of God’s Infinity” with guest speakers Charles Martin and Peter Geach.
- May 23 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 27 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 28 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “The Problem of Knowledge of God” with speaker Peter Herbst.
- May 29 Friday. Edmund Hillary and Tenzing Norgay reach the summit of Mount Everest.
- May 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne, indicating that he has read Stephen Vincent Benét’s *Western Star*. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June Jack’s “The Humanitarian Theory of Punishment” is reprinted by *Res Judicatae*.⁴⁸⁸
- June 2 Tuesday. Queen Elizabeth II is crowned in Westminster Abbey. News of Hillary and Norgay topping Mount Everest reaches the English public.
- June 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Hila Newman. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 6 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 8 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen. Jack still has sinusitis.
- June 10 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Green, inviting him to dine with him on July 1 and spend the night. The Socratic Club has its last meeting of the term on the topic “A Primitive People’s Conception of God” with E. Evans-Pritchard and J. N. Micklem.
- June 13 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 14 Sunday. Jack writes to Mildred Boxill about his article on Spenser.
- June 15 Monday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires about finding a publisher.
- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his fifty-eighth birthday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- June 17 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry” at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 22 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- June 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Hila Newman.

⁴⁸⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 133.

- June 24 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 26 Friday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby.
- June 27 Saturday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor. Jack still has sinusitis, but is improving. He has in the past read Stephen Vincent Benét's narrative poem *John Brown's Body*. Stephen Vincent Benét was a friend of Joy Davidman. Jack and Warren are reading proofs, Jack for *English Literature* and Warren for *The Splendid Century*. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 29 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- July 1 Wednesday. Presumably, Jack sees Clyde Kilby in his rooms at Magdalen. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the Study of Medieval Poetry" at 10:00 a.m. at the Schools. Presumably, Roger Green dines with Jack this evening and spends the night in College.
- July 10 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne and Roger Green, thanking Green for Haggard's *The Mahatma and the Hare*. Jack has also recently read Green's *King Arthur and the Knights of the Round Table*. Roger and June Green have their third child, Richard Lancelyn Green.
- July 11 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 13 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- July 15 Wednesday. Jack's poem, "Impenitent," appears in *Punch* magazine.⁴⁸⁹
- July 16 Thursday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert and Roger Green.
- July 17 Friday. Jack writes to George Sayer, still suffering from sinusitis, and to Mrs. Johnson and Mrs. Frank Jones. Jack spends the afternoon in town at a garden party.
- July 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen. Jack's sinusitis is much better.
- August Jack is examining into the first week of August.
- August 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- August 2 Sunday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood about not getting into Oxford University.
- August 3 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. Emily McLay, stating, "we must not interpret any one part of Scripture so that it contradicts other parts."⁴⁹⁰
- August 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles.
- August 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. McLay.
- August 10 Monday. Jack writes to Don Calabria and Mary Shelburne.
- August 11 Tuesday. Jack (and Warren?) leaves this day for Ireland (?).⁴⁹¹
- August 19 Wednesday. Presumably, Jack and Warren leave for Ireland.
- August 20-September 14. Saturday-Saturday. Jack proposes these dates for a trip to Ireland. Warren is to join him at the start, arriving at Crawfordsburn, leaving August 28 by Liverpool boat.
- September 7 Monday. Geoffrey Bles publishes *The Silver Chair*.
- September 14 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen, Rhona Bodle, and Phyllida, just back from Donegal. Jack finds about

⁴⁸⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141.

⁴⁹⁰ *Collected Letters*, III, 354.

⁴⁹¹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 343.

sixty letters waiting for him.

- September 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Roger Green, thanking him for Green's revised *Tellers of Tales: An Account of Children's Favourite Authors from 1839 to the Present Day*. Jack writes to Don Calabria and William Kinter.
- September 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles.
- September 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Phyllida.
- October 1 Thursday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- October 3 Saturday. Jack writes to Nell Berners-Price and Mary Van Deusen.
- October 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur, indicating that he has read the following books by Charlotte M. Yonge: *The Daisy Chain*, *The Trial*, *The Pillars of the House*, *The Three Brides*, *The Two Sides of the Shield*, *Dynevor Terrace*, and *Nutty's Father*.
- October 7 Wednesday. Jack writes the Preface to *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*.⁴⁹²
- October 11 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- October 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to John Richards.
- October 15 Thursday. Jack writes to Mrs. D. Jessup, still suffering from sinusitis. The Socratic Club meets to discuss "What is a Rational Proof of God's Existence" with Peter Geach and Vincent Turner.
- October 17 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur, indicating that he has read Yonge's *The Heir of Redclyffe*.
- October 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles.
- October 22 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Myth and Meaning" with speakers Renford Bambrough and Bernard Williams.
- October 25 Sunday. Jack writes to Evans.
- October 29 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets to debate the issue "Is Theology Possible?" with Cheslyn Jones and D. E. Nineham.
- November Joy, Douglas, and David leave during the first week for London on board the Cunard White Star liner *Britannia*.⁴⁹³ Douglas Gresham celebrates his eighth birthday on November 10 during the eight-day voyage. They arrive in Liverpool.⁴⁹⁴ They settle in at the Avoca House Hotel, 14 Belsize Park Avenue, Belsize Park, London, for the next eighteen months.⁴⁹⁵
- November 4 Wednesday. Jack's poem "March for Drum, Trumpet and Twenty-one Giants" is published by *Punch*.⁴⁹⁶
- November 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan and Mary Van Deusen, still suffering from sinusitis.
- November 6 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- November 7 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert in the morning.
- November 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "The Gospels: Myth or History?" with speakers R. Creham and A. R. C. Leaney
- November 19 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Creation Models" with guests I. T. Ramsey and Basil Mitchell.
- November 26 Thursday. The last meeting of the term for the Socratic Club addresses "Creation Myths" with P. H. Nowell-Smith and Austin Farrer as guest speakers.

⁴⁹² *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*, vi.

⁴⁹³ *Lenten Lands*, 22. *A Love Observed*, 95.

⁴⁹⁴ *Lenten Lands*, 24.

⁴⁹⁵ *Lenten Lands*, 26.

⁴⁹⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141.

- November 27 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne, still with sinusitis.
- November 28 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- November 29 Sunday. Jack celebrates his fifty-fifth birthday.
- December Joy Davidman returns to London, England with her sons.
- December 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup and Vera Gebbert. Warren has been ill but is now well.
- December 4 Friday. Jack writes to Sir Stanley Unwin, sending a script for recommending Tolkien's *The Lord of the Rings*. Jack also writes to Katharine Farrer. Jack is reading *The Fellowship of the Ring*.
- December 7 Monday. Jack writes to Edna Watson and Tolkien, having finished reading *The Fellowship of the Ring*. Jack thanks Edna Watson for her package.
- December 10 Thursday. Jack writes to R. B. Gribbon.
- December 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- December 17 Thursday. Michaelmas Term ends. Joy Davidman and sons David and Douglas arrive at the Kilns. Jack meets David and Douglas for the first time.
- December 18 Friday. Jack writes to Phyllida.
- December 20 Sunday. Joy Davidman and sons depart.⁴⁹⁷
- December 21 Monday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood and Ruth Pitter. Dorothy Sayers writes to Jack about a friend of hers.⁴⁹⁸ Joy Gresham and her two sons David and Douglas arrive back at 14 Belsize Park, London, after a visit to the Kilns.⁴⁹⁹
- December 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Joy Gresham and Phyllis Sandeman. Jack has just read Arthur Clarke's *Childhood's End*.
- December 23 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert. Jack plans to go to Malvern before the new term to do some walking.
- December 25 Friday. Christmas Day. Jack and Warren open the parcel from Vera Gebbert.⁵⁰⁰
- December 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Nell Berners-Price, Rhona Bodle, and Nathan Starr.
- December 28 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- December 31 Thursday. Jack writes to Phyllis Sandeman.

1954

In this year Jack's "Edmund Spenser" is published in *Major British Writers, Vol. I*.⁵⁰¹ Also in this year Jack's letter to the Publisher is published on the dust cover of Tolkien's *The Fellowship of the Ring*.⁵⁰² Jack's letter to the Publisher is also printed on the dust cover of A. C. Clarke's *Childhood's End*.⁵⁰³

- January 1 Friday. Jack writes to Stella Aldwinckle, resigning his position as president of the Oxford University Socratic Club.

⁴⁹⁷ William Griffin, *Clive Staples Lewis*, 346, says it was on Monday, December 21.

⁴⁹⁸ Green and Hooper, 165.

⁴⁹⁹ *Out of My Bone*, 164.

⁵⁰⁰ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 347.

⁵⁰¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134.

⁵⁰² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

⁵⁰³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

Jack also writes to Mary Shelburne and Daniel Davin.

- January 4 Monday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- January 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup.
- January 7 Thursday. At a pub in the evening Joy Davidman meets writer Arthur Clarke, who brought Dr. Marie Stopes with him.⁵⁰⁴
- January 8 Friday. Jack writes to George and Moira Sayer about a recent surgery he had on a sebaceous cyst.
- January 9 Saturday. Jack writes to Belle Allen.
- January 10 Sunday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 16 Saturday. Jack writes to his godchild Sarah Neylan and Griffiths.
- January 18 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert. The Council of the Senate of Cambridge University recommends the establishment of a Professorship of Medieval and Renaissance English on October 1, 1954.
- January 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur Clark, thanking him for the book *Expedition to Earth*. Jack writes a second time to Arthur Clarke, two hours later, having read Clarke's *If: Worlds of Science Fiction*, on the train to London. He also read Mark Clifton's *The Kenzie Report* and Kris Neville's *She knew he was coming*. Jack is writing from the Great Western Royal Hotel in Paddington, London. Jack lunches with Geoffrey Bles to talk about the drawings for *The Horse and His Boy*.
- January 21 Thursday. Jack writes to Pauline Baynes, noting that Bles is retiring and thanking her for her artwork for *The Horse and His Boy*.
- January 23 Saturday. Jack writes to Griffiths.
- January 24 Sunday. Jack writes to Shelburne late at night and to the Kilmer children, who live in Virginia.
- January 25 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen, thanking her for a gift of stationery. Jack also writes to Herbert Palmer about dining together on March 2.
- January 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, Dorothy Sayers, Arthur Clarke, Mary Van Deusen, and Mary Shelburne.
- January 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Paul Piehler. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "A Non-Empirical Element in Linguistic Empiricism" with guests Michael Foster and J. O. Kinnon.
- January 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Griffiths and Hila Newman.
- February In this month Jack lends the revised typescript of *The Last Battle* to Roger Green.⁵⁰⁵
- February 1 Monday. Presumably, Jack lunches with Ruth Pitter at 1:00 p.m. in the Eastgate Hotel.
- February 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer, having read her *The Cretan Counterfeit*.
- February 5 Friday. Jack writes to O. T. Bryant and Mrs. Jessup.
- February 8 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. Lockley.
- February 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer.
- February 13 Saturday. The Socratic Club meets to discuss "Meaning in History" with W. H. Walsh and C. S. Lewis as speakers.
- February 15 Monday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope, stating that he is abandoning his book on prayer.
- February 18 Thursday. Presumably, Jack lunches with Dorothy Sayers at 1:15. Jack writes to Mrs. Johnson. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "The Need for Metaphysics," debated by C. P. Mackor and Michael Dummett.
- February 19 Friday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer.

⁵⁰⁴ *Out of My Bone*, 169.

⁵⁰⁵ Green and Hooper, 247.

- February 22 Monday. Jack writes to Roger Green, having just read F. Anstey's *In Brief Authority*. Jack indicates that he has previously read Anstey's *Vice Versa: A Lesson to Fathers*. Jack has read Green's children's novel *The Buzzard*. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen and Mary Shelburne.
- February 25 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Religion and Ethics" with guest speaker R. M. Hare.
- March 1 Monday. Around this time Jack dines with Michael Williams, son of Charles Williams.
- March 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jill Freud. Jack dines with Anthony Thwaite, an undergraduate at Christ Church and President of the Oxford University Poetry Society, and also, presumably, with Herbert Palmer⁵⁰⁶. Herbert Palmer calls on Jack in his rooms about a half hour before the dinner. An experimental Brains Trust program is held with Jack as chairman. The panel includes Herbert Palmer, Kingsley Amis, G. S. Fraser, and James Kirkup.
- March 4 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers about her recent visit, perhaps on February 18. Jack has just read her unpublished poem, *Me Meum*. Warren is rereading Sayers' *Gaudy Night*. The Socratic Club meets on the topic "Is Science Skeptical?" with John Robertson and Stephen Toulmin as guest speakers.
- March 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- March 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Shelburne.
- March 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Helmut Kuhn. This week the typescript of *The Magician's Nephew* goes to the publisher.
- March 14 Sunday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires, having just finished today Blamires' *The Devil's Hunting-grounds*.
- March 17 Wednesday. The New York edition of *The Splendid Century* comes out.
- March 19 Friday. Jack writes to the Kilmer children, stating that *The Horse and His Boy* will be out this autumn. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer.
- March 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Geoffrey Bles.
- March 22 Monday. Jack writes to Jill Freud. This spring Geoffrey Bles retires, and William Collins buys his company.
- March 24 Wednesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle, commending Hans Anderson's *The Storks*, *VII Swans*, *The Little Mermaid*, and *The Emperor's New Clothes*.
- March 31 Wednesday. Jack writes to Shelburne, recommending Lord Dunsany's *The Charwoman's Shadow*. The Council of the Senate of Cambridge University announces a new Chair of Medieval and Renaissance English, with application to be made by April 30, 1954.
- April In this month Jack's poem "To Mr Kingsley Amis on His Late Verses" is published by *Essays in Criticism*.⁵⁰⁷
- April 1 Thursday. David and Douglas Gresham arrive home to London from school.⁵⁰⁸
- April 2 Friday. Jack writes to Martin Lings and George Sayer.
- April 5-9? Monday-Friday. Joy Davidman and sons are probably at the Kilns. They are staying for a week.⁵⁰⁹ Warren writes to Arthur about *The Splendid Century*.
- April 6? Tuesday. Jack may have had a conversation with George Sayer at the Eastgate at 11:00 a.m. for an hour or more, also with Joy and Warren. This event may have occurred on Wednesday.⁵¹⁰

⁵⁰⁶ See January 25, 1954 entry.

⁵⁰⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141.

⁵⁰⁸ *Out of My Bone*, 187.

⁵⁰⁹ *Out of My Bone*, 188.

- April 9 Friday. Jack and Warren go with the Greshams (Joy, David, and Douglas) to Whipsnade Zoo, now Whipsnade Wild Animal Park.⁵¹¹
- April 10 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert, having read *Peter Ibbetson* some months ago.
- April 11 Sunday, Joy Gresham, Jack, Warren, and Humphrey Havard drink beer in the woods at Studley Priory.⁵¹²
- April 12 Monday. Jack writes to Sister Madeleva.
- April 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne and Arthur. This week Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 15 Maundy Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, the Collins representative, and Joan Lancaster.
- April 16 Good Friday.
- April 17 Saturday. Jack writes to Shelburne, encouraging her not to write at Easter in the future.
- April 18 Easter Sunday.
- April 19 Monday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires, inviting him to come to Magdalen College on Thursday.
- April 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Margaret Pollard and Nathan Starr.
- April 21 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack writes to Phoebe Hesketh, having read her book of poems, *Out of the Dark*.
- April 22 Thursday. Harry Blamires comes to the Smoking Room of Magdalen College at 7:00 p.m. to meet Jack for dinner. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, having recently read Edgar Master's *Spoon River Anthology* and all of Robinson Jeffers. Jack writes to Griffiths and Van Deusen.
- April 25 Sunday. The beginning of Full Term.
- April 26 Monday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to Medieval Literature" at 11:00 a.m. on Mondays and at noon Saturdays at the Schools.
- April 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Hugh Kilmer.
- April 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner. The Socratic Club meets and debates "The Anatomy of Atheism" with E. W. Lambert and John Lucas as guest speakers.
- April 30 Friday. Today is the deadline for application for the Chair of Medieval and Renaissance English at Cambridge.
- May In this month Jack's "*Odora Canum Vis* (A defense of certain modern biographers and critics)" is published by *The Month*.⁵¹³
- May 1 Saturday. Jack begins to lecture twice weekly on "Prolegomena to Medieval Literature" at 11:00 a.m. on Mondays and at noon Saturdays at the Schools.
- May 3 Monday. Jack writes to Tony Pollock. William Collins has a "Christianity in Books" Exhibition to which Jack is invited, though he has to decline. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to Medieval Literature" at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 4 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- May 6 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets tonight on the topic "Tertullian's Paradox" with guest speakers Bernard Williams and Brian McGuinness.
- May 7 Friday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster.
- May 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Robert Warren, having just read Warren's *Brother to Dragons: A Tale in Verse and Voices*. Jack lectures on

⁵¹⁰ Sayer, *Jack*, 360.

⁵¹¹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 350.

⁵¹² *Out of My Bone*, 189.

⁵¹³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141.

- “Prolegomena to Medieval Literature” at noon at the Schools.
- May 9 Sunday. The four electors (J.R.R. Tolkien, E.M.W. Tillyard, F.P. Wilson, and Basil Willey) elect Jack to the Chair of Medieval and Renaissance Literature at Cambridge University.
- May 10 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 11 Tuesday. Sir Henry Willink writes to Jack, offering him the new Chair at Cambridge University.
- May 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Willink, declining the Chair.
- May 13 Thursday. The Socratic Club meets on the topic “Psychoanalysis and Value Judgments” with speaker Anthony Quinton.
- May 14 Friday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken. Willink writes to Jack, keeping the door open until June.
- May 15 Saturday. Jack writes to Willink, still declining the Chair. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Literature” at noon at the Schools.
- May 16 Sunday. Willink writes to Helen Gardner, offering her the Chair at Cambridge.
- May 17 Monday. Tolkien speaks with Jack, convincing him to accept the Chair at Cambridge. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 18 Tuesday. Willink writes to Jack, accepting Jack’s declination.
- May 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to Willink, agreeing to accept the Chair.
- May 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Van Deusen.
- May 21 Friday. The Socratic Club meets to discuss the topic “Incarnation—Christian and Non-Christian” with guest speakers R. C. Zaehner and I. T. Ramsey.
- May 22 Saturday. Jack writes to Margaret Pollard, thanking her for a gift of cream. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Literature” at noon at the Schools.
- May 24 Monday. Jack writes to a fifth grade class in Rockville, Maryland. Willink writes to Jack, telling him that the offer has gone out to No. 2. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- May 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Willink and the Kilmer children.
- May 27 Thursday. Jack writes to Shelburne. Jane Douglass writes to Geoffrey Bles about the television and radio rights to Narnia.
- May 29 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Literature” at noon at the Schools.
- May 31 Monday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 2⁵¹⁴ Wednesday. Willink receives a letter from Helen Gardner, declining the Chair. Though she does not give reasons, she later indicates that she had heard that Lewis was changing his mind and thought the Chair should be his. Willink writes to Jack, stating that No. 2 has declined. Jack rereads Herodotus this summer.⁵¹⁵ The last meeting of the term for the Socratic Club debates “Poetry, Language and Ambiguity” with Dorothy L. Sayers and Austin Farrer as speakers.
- June 4 Friday. Jack writes to Willink, accepting the Chair of Medieval and Renaissance Literature, Magdalene College, Cambridge. Jack writes a second letter to Willink about accommodations at Magdalene College. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 5 Saturday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Literature” at noon at the Schools.

⁵¹⁴ Double check all dates this June 2 and the second 10. The dates are correct. Are the events assigned to the correct dates? xxx

⁵¹⁵ *Collected Letters*, III, 680.

- June 7 Monday. Jack writes to Willink, Rhodes Scholar Richard Selig, and Joan Lancaster. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Literature” at 11:00 a.m. at the Schools.
- June 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Delmar Banner. Jack will be examining in the Final Honour School this summer, reading twenty scripts a day, including Sundays. After that, Jack will go to Ireland.
- June 9 Wednesday. Jack writes to the Kilmer children.
- June 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Willink.
- June 11 Friday. David and Douglas Greshman are at home with Joy in London for the half-term weekend.⁵¹⁶
- June 12⁵¹⁷ Saturday. Jack’s poem “Cradle-Song Based on a Theme from Nicolas of Cusa,” later titled “Science-Fiction Cradlesong,” is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.⁵¹⁸ Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to Medieval Literature” at noon at the Schools. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers and Harry Blamires. Jack and Warren, driven by David and Rachel Cecil, visit Ruth Pitter at Long Crendon and talk about *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*.⁵¹⁹
- June 14 Monday. Jack writes to Shelburne. After the scripts, the viva voce examinations will take eight hours a day.
- June 16 Wednesday. Warren celebrates his fifty-ninth birthday.
- June 18 Friday. Jack writes to Mr. Allwood, answering some questions about Christianity.
- June 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass about the television rights to Narnia. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb. Jack is examining in the Final Honours Schools until the end of June.
- June 21 Monday. Jocelyn Gibb writes to Jane Douglass and Jack about the radio and television rights.
- June 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- June 23 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m. Gibb writes to Jack about paperback versions of his books.
- June 25 Friday. Jack writes to Gibb favorably about paperbacks and to Corbin Carnell in the midst of exams.
- July 10 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Jack writes to Gibb.
- July 12 Monday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster in the midst of marking examination papers.
- July 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle in the midst of exams.
- July 15 Thursday. Jack writes to Willink, repeating his acceptance of the Chair.
- July 16 Friday. Jack starts Vivas.
- July 19 Monday. Warren writes to Rhona Bodle for Jack, because Jack is in the midst of exams, twelve hours a day, seven days a week.
- July 29 Thursday. Tolkien’s *The Fellowship of the Ring* is published.
- July 30 Friday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope, William Kinter, and Nathan Starr after fourteen days of Vivas.
- July 31 Saturday. Jack writes to Roger Green and F. Morgan Roberts.
- August Jack’s “On Punishment: A Reply” is published in *Res Judicatae*.⁵²⁰
- August 2 Monday. Jack writes to Mary McCaslin.

⁵¹⁶ *Out of My Bone*, 199.

⁵¹⁷ Check this.

⁵¹⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141.

⁵¹⁹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 353.

⁵²⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 133.

- August 4 Wednesday. Joy Gresham and sons begin to stay at The Kilns and will stay through August 31.⁵²¹
- August 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh. Joy Davidman gets her divorce from Bill Gresham. Bill marries Renée Pierce.⁵²²
- August 6 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur, while Warren is in a nursing home drying out.
- August 9 Monday. Joy and Jack visit the Eagle and Child and drink a pint of special cider. Then they go to the top of Shotover Hill and help the boys fly a kite. Joy and Jack meet J.R.R. Tolkien and a Catholic priest at the Eastgate. The Greshams have tea at Studley Priory.⁵²³
- August 10 Tuesday. Presumably, the Greshams go punting on the Cherwell with Jack.⁵²⁴
- August 14 Saturday. Jack writes to Cynthia Donnelly. The first half of Jack's review of *The Lord of the Rings* appears as "The Gods Return to Earth" in *Time and Tide*.⁵²⁵
- August 15 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about travel plans.
- August 16 Monday. Jack and Warren sail to the south.
- August 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Sacher.
- August 29 Thursday. Jack leaves from the south for Ireland.
- August 30 Monday. Presumably, Jack arrives in Crawfordsburn, Ireland. Jack sleeps at the Inn in Crawfordsburn.
- August 31 Tuesday. Jack sleeps at the Inn in Crawfordsburn. Jack writes to Roger Green.
- September 6 Monday. *The Horse and His Boy* is published by Geoffrey Bles of London. The Greshams leave The Kilns today.⁵²⁶
- September 9 Thursday. Warren writes to Jocelyn Gibb from Magdalen College, Oxford, for Jack, who is in west Ireland. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster.
- September 15 Wednesday. Presumably, Jack books a berth on the boat to Liverpool from Belfast.
- September 16 Thursday. Presumably, Jack meets Roger Green at the Woodside Hotel after breakfast. Jack's *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century Excluding Drama* is published by the Clarendon Press of Oxford.
- September 17 Friday. Jack dines with Roger Green and spends the night at his home. An anonymous writer reviews *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century* in the *Times Literary Supplement*.⁵²⁷
- September 18 Saturday. Jack leaves for, and arrives in, Oxford.
- September 19 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary McCaslin and Mary Shelburne.
- September 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, Dorothy Sayers, and Vera Gebbert. Jack and Warren have burned their Ration Books a few weeks prior to this date. Vera Gebbert is getting a divorce.
- September 27 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen and Mrs. Jones.
- September 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- October Jack's "A Note on Jane Austen" is published in *Essays in Criticism*, IV.⁵²⁸

⁵²¹ *Out of My Bone*, 209.

⁵²² *A Love Observed*, 96. *Collected Letters*, III, 502.

⁵²³ *Out of My Bone*, 211f.

⁵²⁴ *Out of My Bone*, 212.

⁵²⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143.

⁵²⁶ *Out of My Bone*, 209.

⁵²⁷ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 355.

- October 1 Friday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack's position at Magdalene College, Cambridge, is effective on this date. John Wain's review of Lewis's *OHEL* volume appears in *The Spectator*.
- October 2 Saturday. Jack writes to Pauline Baynes about her art work and to Mary Van Deusen.
- October 4 Monday. Jack writes to Nathan Starr.
- October 8 Friday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires.
- October 9 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- October 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster.
- October 22 Friday. The second half of Jack's review of *The Lord of the Rings* appears in *Time and Tide* as "The Dethronement of Power."
- October 24 Thursday. Jack and Dorothy Sayers were to have debated with Kathleen Nott this evening, but Nott was unable to attend. T.S. Eliot had to pull out as well, but G.S. Frazer stood in for Miss Nott before a large crowd. The debate takes place at St. Anne's Church, Soho, London.⁵²⁹
- October 25 Monday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh. Around this time Jack writes to the Milton Society of America.
- October 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert, J. O. Reed, and Nathan Starr.
- October 27 Wednesday. Jack goes to London to take part in a debate. He has tea with Joy Davidman and her parents Joe and Jen Davidman at the Piccadilly Hotel beforehand. Dorothy L. Sayers also participates in the debate.⁵³⁰
- October 28 Thursday. Jack writes to William Kinter.
- November 1 Monday. Jack writes to Belle Allen and Mary Shelburne.
- November 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to P. H. Newby. Joy and her parents have lunch with Jack at Magdalen. Her parents will leave for the Continent next week.⁵³¹
- November 5 Friday. Jack writes to Griffiths, indicating he has read Dickens' *Bleak House*.
- November 9 Tuesday. Jack meets Roger Green, Warren, McCallum, Tolkien, and Mathew at the Eagle and Child to talk about *The Lord of the Rings*, horror comics, and the most influential and important man in various countries.⁵³²
- November 11 Thursday. Tolkien's *The Two Towers* is published.
- November 12 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- November 14 Sunday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers, having read her *Introductory Papers on Dante*.
- November 15 Monday. Jack writes to Jill Freud.
- November 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- November 20 Saturday. Jack (and probably Warren) has lunch with Jill Freud at 1:00 p.m. at Magdalen College. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- November 22 Monday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers and Daniel Davin of Oxford University Press.
- November 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken.
- November 29 Monday. **Jack gives his inaugural lecture, "De Descriptione Temporum," at Cambridge University.** Joy Davidman attends

⁵²⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134.

⁵²⁹ *Collected Letters*, III, 1320. See also page 488, footnote 273. See John Wren-Lewis, "The Chester-Lewis," *The Chesterton Review*, XVII, Nos. 3, 4 (August, November 1991).

⁵³⁰ *A Love Observed*, 110f. *Out of My Bone*, 222f.

⁵³¹ *Out of My Bone*, 224.

⁵³² Green and Hooper, 158f.

the event,⁵³³ as do many Oxford students. G. M. Trevelyan, master of Trinity College, introduces him.⁵³⁴ Joy doesn't go near Jack at this time. Jack celebrates his fifty-sixth birthday.

- November 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, Dorothy Sayers, Nathan Starr, Mary Shelburne, Vera Gebbert, and William Kinter about his new mailing address. Jack also writes to Carol Jenkins, Alastair Fowler, and Walter Hooper.
- December 1 Wednesday. Jack's poem, "Spartam Nactus," later titled "A Confession," is published in *Punch*.⁵³⁵
- December 3 Friday. Jack's last lecture and last tutorial (the tutorial ended at 12:50) take place at Oxford University.⁵³⁶ Evening dinner at Merton College with friends and students (this is probably the same as listed for December 9, although Warren's diary records it as occurring on December 9), including Richard Selig, both Tolkiens, Cecil, Coghill, Dyson, Havard, Wilson, and Bennett.⁵³⁷ Jack writes to J. B. Phillips.
- December 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur, Jane Douglass, Jocelyn Gibb, and Mary Van Deusen. Don Calabria dies in Verona. Jack's "Xmas and Christmas: A Lost Chapter from Herodotus" is published in *Time and Tide*.⁵³⁸
- December 5 Sunday. Jack writes to Don Calabria, not knowing that Calabria died on December 4.
- December 6 Monday. Presumably, Alastair Fowler stops in at Magdalen College at 11:00 a.m.
- December 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary McCaslin.
- December 9 Thursday. Farewell dinner by the English faculty at Merton College: Jack, Warren, Tollers, Christopher Tolkien, John N. Bryson, David Cecil, Hugo Dyson, F. P. Wilson, Nevill Coghill, J.A.W. Bennett, Havard, and a young man (Richard Selig?).⁵³⁹ Jack writes to Jane Douglass.
- December 10 Friday. Warren begins his third book on French history. Jack writes to Evans.
- December 12 Sunday. The BBC televises George Orwell's book *Nineteen Eighty-Four*, which Jack later reviews for *Time and Tide*.
- December 15 Wednesday. Jane Douglass calls on Jack at noon in Magdalen College to talk about radio and television rights to the Narnia Chronicles. Sometime in mid-December Joy and her sons spend four days at the Kilns.⁵⁴⁰
- December 16 Thursday. Jack writes to Don Pedrollo about Calabria's death.
- December 17 Friday. Michaelmas Term ends. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert.
- December 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Edna Watson of South Carolina, thanking her for a gift.
- December 20 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Allen.
- December 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass.
- December 22 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb and I. O. Evans, having read some of the latter's poetry, including "The Mummy's Ghost," "To the Reader," and a sonnet to the "Conchy." Jack indicates that he has read Rudyard Kipling's *Debts and Credits*. Joy Davidman writes to Bill Gresham about her four days at the Kilns.⁵⁴¹

⁵³³ *A Love Observed*, 115. *Out of My Bone*, 226.

⁵³⁴ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 358.

⁵³⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141.

⁵³⁶ *Brothers & Friends*, 242.

⁵³⁷ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 359.

⁵³⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134.

⁵³⁹ *Brothers & Friends*, 243.

⁵⁴⁰ *A Love Observed*, 104.

- December 24 Friday. The Milton Society of America holds “A Milton Evening in honor of Douglas Bush and C. S. Lewis” in New York City, but Jack is unable to be in attendance.
- December 25 Saturday. Christmas Day.
- December 27 Monday. Boxing Day. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- December 28 Tuesday. Jack’s letter to the Milton Society of America is published by the Modern Language Association in *A Milton Evening in Honor of Douglas Bush and C. S. Lewis*.⁵⁴²
- December 30 Thursday. Joy and her sons travel to Oxford to stay for a week so she can help with the move to Cambridge.⁵⁴³
- December 31 Friday. Jack moves his things from Magdalen College, Oxford, in anticipation of his move to a new position in Cambridge.⁵⁴⁴

1955

Warren publishes *The Sunset of the Splendid Century: The Life and Times of Louis Auguste de Bourbon, Duc de Maine, 1670-1736* (London: Eyre & Spottiswoode). Sometime after Christmas 1954, Jack hires Spencer Curtis Brown as his literary agent, bypassing Jocelyn Gibb of Collins and Company. Donald Davie’s review of Lewis’s *OHEL* volume appears in *Essays in Criticism*, 5. In this year Jack’s *De Descriptione Temporum* is published by Cambridge University Press.⁵⁴⁵ In this year Jack’s open letter to Fr Berlicche is published in *L’Amico dei Buoni Fanciulli*.⁵⁴⁶

- January 1 Saturday. **Jack’s Cambridge appointment begins.** Pickford’s, a moving company, move Jack, and Joy goes along to help.⁵⁴⁷
- January 6 Thursday. Jack writes to Helmut Kuhn about Kuhn’s translation of *The Great Divorce*.
- January 7 Friday. Jack takes up residence at Magdalene College, Cambridge, spending his first night in his new rooms. Jack writes to Valerie Pitt and Mrs. Johnson. Jack thanks Mrs. Johnson for the gift of stationery.
- January 8 Saturday. Jack’s review of Orwell’s novel *1984* appears as “George Orwell” in *Time and Tide*.⁵⁴⁸
- January 10 Monday. Lent Term begins.
- January 15 Saturday. Jack writes to Paul Piehler and Martin Kilmer from Cambridge.
- January 17 Monday. Jack writes to Valerie Pitt and Belle Allen. Jean (Davy) Vanauken dies. School begins at Dane Court for David and Douglas Gresham.⁵⁴⁹
- January 18 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on “Prolegomena to the study of our earlier Poetry” at noon on Tuesdays and Fridays in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to E. M. Trehern and Mary Van Deusen. Warren is ill.

⁵⁴¹ *A Love Observed*, 104.

⁵⁴² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

⁵⁴³ *Out of My Bone*, 230.

⁵⁴⁴ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 356.

⁵⁴⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134.

⁵⁴⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

⁵⁴⁷ *Out of My Bone*, 227f.

⁵⁴⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134.

⁵⁴⁹ *Out of My Bone*, 230.

- January 21 Friday. Jack writes to Colin Eccleshare about sending copies of his inaugural address to several friends. Jack's "Prudery and Philology" appears in *The Spectator*.⁵⁵⁰ Jack's poem "On Another Theme from Nicolas of Cusa," later titled "On a Theme from Nicolas of Cusa," is published in *The Times Literary Supplement*.⁵⁵¹ Jack writes to Jane Douglass. Jack begins to lecture on "Prolegomena to the study of our earlier Poetry" at noon on Tuesdays and Fridays in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 23 Sunday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert. Jack is getting the flu, and Warren is away.
- January 25 Tuesday. Jack may lecture on "Prolegomena to the study of our earlier Poetry" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms, but he probably has the flu.
- January 28 Friday. Jack gets out for the first time after getting the flu. Jack may lecture on "Prolegomena to the study of our earlier Poetry" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms, but the flu probably prevents him.
- January 29 Saturday. Jack writes to Shelburne.
- February Graham Hough, E.M. Forster, and others publish a response in *Twentieth Century* to Lewis's inaugural lecture.
- February 1 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of our earlier Poetry" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Father Peter Milward, thanking him for an essay on angels.
- February 3 Thursday. Jack gets back to work in Cambridge. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb. Jack has to lecture each Tuesday and Friday at noon. On Monday he takes the 2:34 p.m. train from Oxford to Cambridge. On Saturday he arrives back in Oxford at 1:15 p.m.⁵⁵² Jack writes to J. Randall Williams, declining to write an ecclesiastical history.⁵⁵³
- February 4 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of our earlier Poetry" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 5 Saturday. Jack writes to John Gilfedder.
- February 8 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of our earlier Poetry" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken.
- February 11 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of our earlier Poetry" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 13 Sunday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb and Mrs. Jessup.
- February 15 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of our earlier Poetry" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 17 Thursday. Jocelyn Gibb meets Jack in the morning, probably at 11:15 a.m., to discuss publication.
- February 18 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of our earlier Poetry" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster.
- February 20 Sunday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, Sheldon Vanauken, and Mary Shelburne. Shelburne sent Jack a review of Dom Bede Griffiths' autobiography, *The Golden String*, which Jack has now read.
- February 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler, Jocelyn Gibb, and Marcia Billiard. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of our earlier Poetry" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 25 Friday. Jack lectures on "Prolegomena to the study of our earlier Poetry" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. In the evening Griffiths dines with Jack.

⁵⁵⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134.

⁵⁵¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141.

⁵⁵² *Collected Letters*, III, 558, 568.

⁵⁵³ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 363.

- February 27 Sunday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner, giving comments on a book Skinner is writing.
- February 28 Monday. Jack writes to Joseph M. Canfield of Deerfield, Illinois, about Origen on Job and Jerome on Genesis.⁵⁵⁴
- February 29? Tuesday. Jack writes to George Sayer. Warren is sick with fibrositis, but also drinking too much. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the study of our earlier Poetry” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup and Mrs. Johnson.
- March 3 Thursday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner.
- March 4 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the study of our earlier Poetry” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 5 Saturday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- March 6 Sunday. Jack lunches with Valerie Pitt and Miss Burton at Newnham College at 1:00 p.m.
- March 7 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the study of our earlier Poetry” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 9 Wednesday. Jack writes to P. H. Newby agreeing to the recording of his inaugural lecture at the BBC.
- March 10 Friday. Jack lectures on “Prolegomena to the study of our earlier Poetry” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 12 Saturday. Jack writes to P. H. Newby about editings of his lecture.
- March 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mrs. W.W. Johnson of Hawthorne, California, and Jocelyn Gibb.
- March 18 Friday. Jack writes to P. H. Newby and Helmut Kuhn.
- March 19 Saturday. Jack and Warren taste Ruth Pitter’s marmalade this morning. This could be the day of the famous conversation about Narnia and marmalade with Pitter. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen, Jocelyn Gibb, Ruth Pitter, and Daniel Davin of Oxford University Press.
- March 21 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- March 23 Wednesday. Joy writes to William Gresham; she indicates that she and Jack have been discussing a book that eventually became *Till We Have Faces*.⁵⁵⁵
- March 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Mr. Allcock and Mary Shelburne.
- March 25 Friday. A review of Lewis’s inaugural Cambridge lecture appears in *The Times Literary Supplement*.
- April Jack’s article, “Lilies That Fester,” appears in *The Twentieth Century*.⁵⁵⁶ Jack’s poem “Legion” appears in *The Month*.⁵⁵⁷
- April 1 Friday. Jack meets P. H. Newby of the BBC at 2:30 p.m. at the B.H. (Bodley Head?)
- April 2 Saturday. Lent Term ends. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer and Mary Shelburne.
- April 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jill Freud, Sheldon Vanauken, Dorothy Sayers, and Harry Blamires. Jill has loaned Jack a copy of John Wyndham’s *The Day of the Triffids*. Jack is reading Pierre Barbet’s *The Passion of Our Lord Jesus Christ* and Sayers’ *The Man Born to be King*. Jack has read Dorothy Sayers’ *The Story of Noah’s Ark*. Blamires has sent Jack his new book, *Cold War in Hell*.
- April 8 Good Friday.
- April 10 Easter Sunday.

⁵⁵⁴ Clive Staples Lewis, 364.

⁵⁵⁵ *Out of My Bone*, 242.

⁵⁵⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134.

⁵⁵⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141.

- April 11 Monday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- April 13 Wednesday. Easter Term begins.
- April 14 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb. Perhaps on this night Jack visits with science fiction writers in a London pub.
- April 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to Cambridge University Press. Jack begins to lecture on “Milton” at noon on Tuesdays and Thursdays at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Valerie Pitt.
- April 21 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on “Milton” at noon on Tuesdays and Thursdays at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 25 Monday. Jack writes to Valerie Pitt, inviting her to dine with him on June 8.
- April 26 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Milton” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle. Jack lectures on “Milton” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler.
- May 2 Monday. The Bodley Head publishes *The Magician’s Nephew*. *Time* magazine publishes a review of Jack’s inaugural lecture at Cambridge.
- May 3 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Milton” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Madeleva, declining to be a sponsor. Jack lectures on “Milton” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. The new term begins for David and Douglas.⁵⁵⁸
- May 6 Friday. Jack writes to Philinda Krieg about her son Laurence, who loves Aslan more than Jesus and is worried.
- May 8 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne and Sheldon Vanauken, the latter about “a severe mercy.”
- May 10 Tuesday. Jack writes to the Editor of the *Times* about the tenth anniversary of the death of Charles Williams. Jack lectures on “Milton” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 12 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Milton” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 14 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Johnson. *The Times* runs Jack’s letter of May 10, co-written with Dorothy Sayers and titled “Charles Williams.”⁵⁵⁹ Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- May 15 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- May 17 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Milton” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler, having read Marcus Aurelius and Ernst Curtius’ *European Literature and the Latin Middle Ages* recently. Jack is writing *Till We Have Faces*. Jack lectures on “Milton” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Pauline Baynes and Vera Gebbert. Warren has been ill. Jack lectures on “Milton” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- May 26 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Milton” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 31 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Milton” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June-August Yvor Winters’ review of Lewis’s *OHEL* volume appears in *The Hudson Review*.
- June 1 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.

⁵⁵⁸ *Out of My Bone*, 243.

⁵⁵⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

- June 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack lectures on “Milton” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 3 Friday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster. A railway strike is in progress.
- June 5 Sunday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken. Warren is drinking too much. Jack takes his first swim. The railway strike continues.
- June 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Jack lectures on “Milton” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 8 Wednesday. Presumably, Jack dines with Valerie Pitt at 7:45 p.m. in the library.
- June 9 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Milton” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 14 Tuesday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood about Warren’s drinking and to Alastair Fowler.
- June 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his sixtieth birthday.
- June 20 Monday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer, having read Austin Farrer’s article “The Queen of Sciences” in *The Twentieth Century*. Jack also writes to Herbert Palmer about meeting Mrs. Hesketh at the Eastgate bar.
- June 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne, indicating that he has read St. Francois de Sales’ *Introduction to the Devout Life*.
- June 22 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- June 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert.
- June 27 Monday. Jack writes to George Sayer, inviting him to the Smoking Room of Magdalen (Oxford) any time after twelve.
- June 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to William Kinter.
- June 30 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. He later catches a train to London for two nights. He spends the night in London (for the British Academy?).
- July Jack is elected to the British Academy.
Joy publishes *Smoke on the Mountain*.
- July 1 Friday. Jack spends the night in London.
- July 2 Saturday. Jack returns to Oxford.
- July 4? Monday. Jack meets Mrs. Hesketh and, perhaps, Herbert Palmer, at the Eastgate Hotel bar at 11:45 a.m. or 6:50 p.m. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler and Peter Milward, having read Milward’s essay, “C. S. Lewis and the Problem of Modern Man.” Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen. Warren is doing very well.
- July 8 Friday. *The Spectator* publishes Amabel Williams-Ellis’s review of *The Magician’s Nephew*.
- July 9 Saturday. Easter Term ends. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer about her critique of *Till We Have Faces*.
- July 11 Monday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor, indicating that he has read Martin Buber’s *I and Thou*. Joy has just returned from a week in Oxford.⁵⁶⁰
- July 13? Wednesday. Jack has tea with Austin and Katharine Farrer at 4.
- July 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Hugh Kilmer.
- July 22 Friday. Jack writes to George Sayer.
- July 25 Monday. Jack meets George Sayer at the Eagle & Child. They dine in College that evening.
- July 31 Sunday. Jack writes to Christian Hardie and Dorothy Sayers. Dorothy Sayers has sent Jack her translation of Dante’s

⁵⁶⁰ *Out of My Bone*, 252.

- Purgatory*. Jack is currently reading Montaigne.
- August 1 Monday. Joy and her sons travel to Oxford for a month.⁵⁶¹
- August 5 Friday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter and Dorothy Sayers.
- August 6 Saturday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer.
- August 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers and Vera Gebbert. Warren is in Scotland.
- August 10? Wednesday. Joy Gresham and her sons rent No. 10, Old High Street, Headington, one mile from the Kilns, and after living a year-and-a-half in London.⁵⁶²
- August 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- August 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- August 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Audrey Cleobury.
- August 26 Friday. By this date, when Joy writes to Bill Gresham, she has moved to 10 Old High Street, Headington, Oxford.⁵⁶³
- August 28 Sunday. Joy Davidman goes for a walk with Jack.⁵⁶⁴
- September This autumn Jack's article, "On Obstinacy in Belief," appears in *The Sewanee Review*.⁵⁶⁵
- September 2-20? Friday-Tuesday. Jack visits Arthur Greeves in Ireland. Jack mentions to Arthur that Joy Gresham has been denied permission to stay in England.
- September 2 Friday. Joy and her sons leave Oxford.⁵⁶⁶ Jack arrives at the Inn in Crawfordsburn. He spends most of his time in Donegal.
- September 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster and Wayne Shumaker. Around this time, Jack writes to the editor of *The Listener*.
- September 15 Thursday. Jack's letter is published by *The Listener* as "Portrait of W. B. Yeats."⁵⁶⁷
- September 19 Monday. Geoffrey Bles releases *Surprised by Joy*.
- September 20 Tuesday. Jack gets the boat from Belfast to Liverpool, ending his trip to Ireland.
- September 22 Thursday. Jack arrives back in Oxford today. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, Peter Milward, and John McCallum. Jack indicates that he has read Denis de Rougemont's *L'Amour et l'Occident (Love in the Western World)*.
- September 25 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack has a cold. Warren has been drunk the past two weeks and is in a nursing home.
- September 26 Monday. Jack writes to Gilbert Murray.
- September 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to John Gilfedder, indicating that he has read Charles Williams' *Taliessin* cycle, Edith Sitwell's *Sleeping Beauty*, and W. Penn Warren's *Brother to Dragons*.
- September 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Carl Henry, declining the invitation to write for *Christianity Today*.
- September 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Evans, thanking him for his book *Olympic Runner: A Story of the Great Days of Ancient Greece*. Jack indicates he has just read William Golding's *The Inheritors*.
- October 1 Saturday. Michaelmas Term begins. Dorothy Sayers's review of *Surprised by Joy* appears in *Tide and Tide*.

⁵⁶¹ *Out of My Bone*, 255.

⁵⁶² *Lenten Lands*, 62. *A Love Observed*, 111.

⁵⁶³ *Out of My Bone*, 258.

⁵⁶⁴ *Out of My Bone*, 259.

⁵⁶⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134.

⁵⁶⁶ *Out of My Bone*, 256.

⁵⁶⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

- October 4 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on Tuesdays and Fridays at noon on “Some major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Or possibly he begins lecturing next week.
- October 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Janet Wise and Mary Shelburne.
- October 7 Friday. Jack writes to George Sayer. Jack begins to lecture on Tuesdays and Fridays at noon on “Some major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 9 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen and Mary Shelburne.
- October 11 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 13 Thursday. Jack writes to Barbara Reynolds.
- October 14 Friday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar. Jack lectures at noon on “Some major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 16 Sunday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster.
- October 17 Monday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar.
- October 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Moira Sayer. Jack lectures at noon on “Some major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to George Sayer, Alan Boucher, and I. O. Evans.
- October 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar. Tolkien’s *The Return of the King* is published.
- October 21 Friday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 22 Saturday. Jack’s review of Tolkien’s *The Two Towers* and *The Return of the King* is published as “The Dethronement of Power” in *Time and Time*.⁵⁶⁸
- October 24 Monday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar and Laurence Krieg.
- October 25 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne, ending at 11:25 a.m., his tenth letter this morning.
- October 27 Thursday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar.
- October 28 Friday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 30 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. Warren is doing very well, having committed to being a teetotaler.
- October 31 Monday. Princess Margaret announces that she will not marry divorcee Peter Townsend.
- November 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar. Jack lectures at noon on “Some major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 2 Wednesday. Jack meets Barbara Reynolds.
- November 4 Friday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 8 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 9 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen, Vera Gebbert, and Mary Shelburne.
- November 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- November 11 Friday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 12 Saturday. Tillyard’s response to Jack’s article, “Lilies That Fester,” appears in *Cambridge Review*.

⁵⁶⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 143f.

- November 14 Monday. Jack meets George Sayer at the Eagle & Child at 11:00 a.m., and they travel to Cambridge together.
- November 15 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Delmar Banner.
- November 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Hsin-Chang Chang, having read Chang’s *Allegory and Courtesy in Spenser: A Chinese View*. Jack writes to Helmut Kuhn.
- November 18 Friday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 22 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 23 Wednesday. Jack has lunch with Hsin-Chang Chang in the Combination Room after calling at Jack’s rooms at 1:00 p.m.
- November 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb. Jack reads “On Science Fiction” to the Cambridge University English Club.
- November 25 Friday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some major Texts: Latin and Continental Vernaculars” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 27 Sunday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- November 29 Tuesday. Jack celebrates his fifty-seventh birthday. Jack probably is no longer lecturing at noon.
- November 30 Wednesday. Jack has lunch with Jocelyn Gibb in the Combination Room, meeting him at 1:00 p.m.
- December 2 Friday. Jack probably is no longer lecturing at noon.
- December 3 Saturday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh.
- December 5 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Allen and Arthur Greeves. Jack has recently read George Eliot’s *The Mill on the Floss*. He has also read Eliot’s *Adam Bede*, but not in a long time.
- December 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- December 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar.
- December 10 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- December 11 Sunday. Joy has lunch at a country club with Jack and others, including Sir John and Lady Rothenstein, he the director of the Tate Gallery.⁵⁶⁹
- December 12 Monday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires, complimenting him on his trilogy: *The Devil’s Hunting-grounds*, *Cold War in Hell*, and *Blessing Unbounded: A Vision*.
- December 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- December 16 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- December 17 Saturday. Michaelmas Term ends. Jack writes to Peter Milward. Jack has read Ronald Knox’s *Enthusiasm*. Jack indicates that he has read Garcia de Montalvo’s *Amadis of Gaul*.
- December 19 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert and Mary Shelburne.
- December 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- December 24 Saturday. David and Douglas Gresham travel by train from London to Oxford to arrive at the Kilns. Joy and Jack go to the train station to meet them. The train is delayed, and Joy and Jack worry that they missed their train but they didn’t.⁵⁷⁰
- December 25 Sunday. Jack and Warren enjoy a bottle of sherry, given by Vera Gebbert.⁵⁷¹ Joy cooks a Christmas dinner at the Kilns for

⁵⁶⁹ *Out of My Bone*, 269.

⁵⁷⁰ *Out of My Bone*, 270.

⁵⁷¹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 373.

Jack, Warren, and her sons.⁵⁷²

December 26 Monday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster.

December 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Gundreda Forrest and Sarah Neylan. Warren is in good health and has been for months, as has Jack.

1956

In this year Jack's letter to the Publisher is printed on the dust cover of *Till We Have Faces*.⁵⁷³

January 10 Tuesday. Lent Term begins. Jack writes to Jill Freud.

January 14 Saturday. Jill lunches with Jack, Warren, and Fred Paxford.

January 20 Friday. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook.

January 23 Monday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.

January 24? Tuesday. Jack has dinner at Girton College with Muriel Bradbrook and Nan Dunbar.⁵⁷⁴ Kathleen Raine is also present and later describes him as "a man of great learning" and someone with "a kind of boyish greatness."⁵⁷⁵

January 26 Thursday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh and Nan Dunbar.

January 27 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.

January 28 Saturday. Jack writes to Philinda Krieg, who lives in Bethesda, Maryland.

January 29 Sunday. Jack preaches at Evensong at Magdalene College.⁵⁷⁶

January 31 Tuesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter. Jack indicates he has read Mary Norton's *The Borrowers* and *The Borrowers Afieled*, Katharine Briggs' *Hobberdy Dick*, and Margaret Kennedy's *The Feast*.

February In this month Jack's story "The Shoddy Lands" is published in the *Magazine of Fantasy and Science Fiction*.⁵⁷⁷

February 5 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen, stating "as God humbled Himself to become Man, so religion humbled itself to become Christianity."⁵⁷⁸

February 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne and Griffiths, indicating that he has read Griffiths' *Christian Ashram: Essays towards a Christian-Hindu Dialogue*. Jack is now reading Sir Steven Runciman's *A History of the Crusades*. Spencer Curtis Brown sends a copy of *Till We Have Faces* to Jocelyn Gibb.

February 9 Thursday. Jack writes to Evans, having read Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days* and *A Journey to the Centre of the Earth*. Jack tried Charles Fort's *The Book of the Damned*, but "couldn't read him."

February 13 Monday. Milton Waldman reports to Gibb that *Till We Have Faces* (now called *Bareface*) is excellent, but with some flaws.

February 15 Wednesday. Gibb writes to Jack about his concerns about *Till We Have Faces*.

February 16 Thursday. Jack writes to Gibb, Edward Yorke, and Philinda Krieg.

⁵⁷² *Out of My Bone*, 270.

⁵⁷³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

⁵⁷⁴ *Collected Letters*, III, 695.

⁵⁷⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 102.

⁵⁷⁶ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 374.

⁵⁷⁷ Green and Hooper, 180.

⁵⁷⁸ *Collected Letters*, III, 701f.

- February 19 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur. Sometime during the coming week Joy sees *The Bacchae* performed in Greek by Cambridge undergraduates. Presumably, Jack is with her for the performance.⁵⁷⁹
- February 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb with a blurb of *Till We Have Faces* for the book jacket.
- February 22 Wednesday. Jack attends the Arts Theatre in Cambridge and is overwhelmed by a performance of *Bacchae*.
- February 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Green. Jack's poem "After Aristotle" is published by *The Oxford Magazine*.⁵⁸⁰
- February 24 Friday. Jack writes to John McCallum, who has sent some press clippings.
- February 26 Sunday. Joy Gresham gives a talk on Charles Williams to the undergraduates at Pusey House in Oxford with Jack in attendance.⁵⁸¹
- February 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh, having read Walsh's *Behold the Glory*.
- February 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler. Jack read, but couldn't understand Ronald Syme's *I, Mungo Park*. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb twice on this day, the second time with a better blurb for *Till We Have Faces*.
- March 1 Thursday. Jack leaves for Edinburgh to give the talk, "Sir Walter Scott," to the Edinburgh Sir Walter Scott Club at their annual meeting.
- March 2 Friday. This evening at the North British Hotel in Edinburgh, Scotland, Jack gives the talk, "Sir Walter Scott," to the 237 members of the Edinburgh Sir Walter Scott Club. After dinner and toasts of "The Queen" and "The Royal Family," "The Imperial Forces" and "The City of Edinburgh," Jack gives what is described in *The 1956 Bulletin of The Edinburgh Sir Walter Scott Club* as "The Memory of Sir Walter Scott."⁵⁸²
- March 3 Saturday. Chad Walsh's review of *Surprised by Joy* appears in *The Saturday Review of Literature*.⁵⁸³
- March 4 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne, his eighth letter this morning. Jack also writes to Jocelyn Gibb and Barbara Halpern of the BBC.
- March 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar.
- March 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Johnson about alcohol use.
- March 19 Monday. The Bodley Head publishes *The Last Battle: A Story for Children*. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- March 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- March 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- March 24 Saturday. Lent Term ends. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb. Around this time Jack also writes to Chad Walsh.
- March 26 Monday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer. Jack writes his letters first thing in the morning.⁵⁸⁴
- March 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield, sending notes on Barfield's book, *Saving the Appearances: A Study in Idolatry*.
- March 29 Maundy Thursday. Jack writes to George Sayer. Around this time Jack writes to Mrs. R. E. Halvorson and another letter to Julie Halvorson.
- March 30 Good Friday. Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 1 Easter Sunday. In this month Jack's "Critical Forum: *De Descriptione Temporum*" is published in *Essays in Criticism*, VI.⁵⁸⁵

⁵⁷⁹ *Out of My Bone*, 280.

⁵⁸⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141.

⁵⁸¹ *Out of My Bone*, 266, 278.

⁵⁸² *The 1956 Bulletin of The Edinburgh Sir Walter Scott Club*, published by The Edinburgh Sir Walter Scott Club in 1956, 13.

⁵⁸³ *Out of My Bone*, 282, n. 12.

⁵⁸⁴ *Collected Letters*, III, 724.

- April 2 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- April 4 Wednesday. Easter Term begins. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook. Jack has lunch with Barfield at the Athenaeum at 1:00 p.m.
- April 9 Monday. Jack writes to George Sayer about Sayer coming for a visit on April 28th.
- April 10 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on Tuesdays and Thursdays at noon on "Some Difficult Words" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to Kathleen Raine, having been reading her *Collected Poems* and showing familiarity with Frank Prince's *The Italian Element in Milton's Verse*. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- April 12 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on Tuesdays and Thursdays at noon on "Some Difficult Words" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 13 Friday. Jack writes to a lady, perhaps Kathryn Lindskoog.
- April 15 Sunday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood and Mary Shelburne. Jack is reading Charles Dickens' *Nicholas Nickleby*.
- April 17 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on "Some Difficult Words" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 19 Thursday. Jack lectures on the word "Nature." Jack lectures at noon on "Some Difficult Words" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 20 Friday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar and Jocelyn Gibb.
- April 21 Saturday. Jack's "Interim Report" is published by *The Cambridge Review*.⁵⁸⁶
- April 23 Monday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar and Jocelyn Gibb. **Jack marries Joy at the Oxford Registry Office, St. Giles, Oxford,** before Cecil W. Clifton, the superintendent registrar.⁵⁸⁷ Dr. Robert Havard and Dr. Austin Farrer are present as witnesses.⁵⁸⁸
- April 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Kathryn Stillwell. Jack lectures at noon on "Some Difficult Words" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 25 Wednesday. Jack tells Roger Green about his marriage to Joy as a matter of friendship and expediency.⁵⁸⁹
- April 26 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne and Jocelyn Gibb. Jack lectures at noon on "Some Difficult Words" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 27 Friday. Jack writes to Laurence Krieg and Jocelyn Gibb.
- April 28 Saturday. Jack writes to Miss Wilson of Bles or Collins. George Sayer arrives at the Kilns for the weekend.
- April 29 Sunday. Jack writes to Evans. Around this time Jack writes to the editor of *Essays in Criticism*.
- May 1 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on "Some Difficult Words" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- May 3 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on "Some Difficult Words" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 4 Friday. Jack meets Nan Dunbar at 4:00 p.m. for a college dinner, presumably at Girton College.
- May 8 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on "Some Difficult Words" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 9 Wednesday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert. Warren is not well because of his drinking and is away from home recovering. Jack writes to Peter Milward.
- May 10 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on "Some Difficult Words" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 13 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about holiday plans for September.

⁵⁸⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134.

⁵⁸⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134.

⁵⁸⁷ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 376.

⁵⁸⁸ *A Love Observed*, 122.

⁵⁸⁹ Green and Hooper, 268.

- May 14 Monday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer and Mary Van Deusen. Warren is still recovering from his drinking and is away.
- May 15 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur and to Valerie Pitt. Jack receives a lot of mail. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 18 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur and to Roger Green.
- May 19 Saturday. Jack writes to John McCallum.
- May 20 Sunday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer. Jack has just read Austin Farrer’s *Short Bible, Arranged by Austin Farrer, D.D.*
- May 21 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- May 22 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Green, asking him to purchase two tickets from the Belfast Boat (Coastlines Ltd., Landing Stage, Liverpool) for August 30 and September 17. Jack writes to George Sayer. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 26 Saturday. Jack’s poem “Epanorthosis (for the end of Goethe’s *Faust*),” later titled “Epigrams and Epitaphs, No. 15,” is published by *The Cambridge Review*.⁵⁹⁰
- May 27 Sunday. George Sayer meets Jack at the Kilns at 12:30 p.m. Warren is not there.
- May 28 Monday. Jack meets Roger Green at the Bird & Baby at 11:30 a.m., and they catch the 2:28 p.m. train to Cambridge,⁵⁹¹ dine together in the evening, and Roger spends the night at Magdalene College. Jack writes to John Crow.
- May 29 Tuesday. Jack and Roger have breakfast together. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 31 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 1 Friday. Jack writes to Dabney Adams (later Hart) about her coming to Magdalene to do on research about him.
- June 3 Sunday. Jack writes to Keith Masson.
- June 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to George Sayer. Warren is doing much better. Jack may lecture at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms, but probably not.
- June 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Harold Steed and I. O. Evans. Dabney Adams comes to Jack’s rooms at 2:00 p.m. to read.
- June 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar, returning her copy of Euripides’ *Bacchae*, which he had read. Jack may lecture at noon on “Some Difficult Words” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms, but probably not.
- June 11 Monday. Gibb writes to Jack about the BBC attempting a dramatized version of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*.
- June 14 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- June 15 Friday. David and Douglas Gresham have just arrived home for half-term.⁵⁹²
- June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his sixty-first birthday.
- June 18 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen. Warren is home and doing well. Jack writes, “A Christian doctrine never seems less real to me than when I have just (even if successfully) been defending it.”⁵⁹³ A parcel of page proofs for

⁵⁹⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 141.

⁵⁹¹ General note twelve. Jack takes the Monday afternoon train to Cambridge each week from Oxford. In later years, Clifford Morris drives him to Cambridge and back.

⁵⁹² *Out of My Bone*, 290.

⁵⁹³ *Collected Letters*, III, 762.

Till We Have Faces arrives in the afternoon. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about the sale of his *Screwtape* manuscript, which she just rediscovered.⁵⁹⁴

- June 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the page proofs. Jack writes to Arthur.
- June 20 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 22 Friday. Jack writes to Chang.
- June 25 Monday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- June 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster in Florida.
- June 29 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb and Roger Green.
- July 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- July 7 Saturday. Easter Term ends.
- July 9 Monday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, inviting her to Buckingham Palace with him. She does not go.
- July 12 Thursday. Jack attends a garden party by Queen Elizabeth II at Buckingham Palace. He leaves on the 1:58 p.m. train and probably returns on the 7:35 p.m. train after two pints at the pub on Praed St., perhaps The Fountains Abbey, 109 Praed St., because it's not "the *little* pub," but a large one, then dining on the train on the way home.
- July 13 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, John McCallum, and Kathryn Stillwell.
- July 14 Saturday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about the garden party of 8,000 given by the queen.
- July 17 Tuesday. Jack delivers the first of two lectures on "Imagination and Thought in the Middle Ages" for scientists at the Zoological Laboratory, Cambridge.
- July 18 Wednesday. Jack delivers the second of two lectures on "Imagination and Thought in the Middle Ages."
- July 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur. Warren is well.
- July 20 Friday. Jack meets Kathryn Stillwell at the Royal Oxford Hotel just outside the railway station in Oxford at 4:00 p.m. for tea.
- July 23 Monday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer.
- July 26 Thursday. Jack writes to Francis Knight, returning Nicholas Flammarion's *Uranie* with thanks. Jack indicates that he has at some point read Anastatius Kircher's *Iter Exctaticum*. Warren is well.
- August 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Christopher Derrick.
- August 3 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Jack indicates that years ago he read Giovanni Guareschi's *The Little World of Don Camillo*.
- August 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Christopher Derrick and Mrs. Frank Jones.
- August 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Johnson again. Perhaps in this week Jack sees the film of *The Forbidden Planet*.
- August 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to George Sayer and Mrs. Beebee.
- August 11 Saturday. Jack writes to John McCallum and John Lane Publishers.
- August 14 Tuesday. Jack writes to Moira Sayer. George Sayer arrives in Oxford by train. Jack and Warren leave for Ireland.
- August 17 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen from the Golden Arrow Annagassan in County Louth, Ireland. Jack recommends Helmut Kuhn's *Encounter with Nothingness*, a book on Existentialism, which he has read. Warren is well.
- August 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne from Annagassan in Ireland.
- August 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Stephen Schofield from Ireland.

⁵⁹⁴ Clive Staples Lewis, 377.

- August 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Evans. Jack recommends William Vaughan Wilkins' *Valley Beyond Time*.
- August 27 Monday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken.
- August 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to John Chapman from Annagassen in Ireland. Jack thanks Chapman for his *Critical Papers*, at least some of which he has read. Jack is rereading the *Odyssey* and *The Lord of the Rings*.
- August 31 Friday. Jack arrives at the Inn in Crawfordsburn and leaves with Arthur.
- September 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh and Mary Shelburne from the Drumbeg Hotel in Inver, County Donegal, Ireland.
- September 10 Monday. *Till We Have Faces* is published by Geoffrey Bles.
- September 11 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb from Royal Port Hotel in Rathmullan, County Donegal, Ireland, thanking him for sixteen complimentary copies of *Till We Have Faces*.
- September 14 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne from the Royal Port Hotel in Rathmullan, County Donegal, Ireland.
- September 17 Monday. Jack and Arthur return to Belfast, and Jack leaves on the boat for England.
- September 18? Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the Swedish translation of *The Abolition of Man*.⁵⁹⁵
- September 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- September 21 Friday. Jack writes to Christopher Derrick.
- September 22 Saturday. Jack writes to Peter Milward about allegory and sub-creation.
- September 23 Sunday. Jack writes to Roger Green, thanking him for two books Green wrote, *Book of Nonsense, by many authors*, and *Robin Hood and His Merry Men*.
- October 1 Monday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack writes to John Lawlor and John McCallum. Warren is well.
- October 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle and J. B. Phillips.
- October 4 Thursday. Jack writes to John Lawlor.
- October 5 Friday. Jack writes to Kathleen Raine.
- October 6 Saturday. Jack lunches with Roger Green. Jack calls at the home of Mary Stanley-Smith, 12 Ship Street, in Oxford at noon, and they eat at the Trout.
- October 8 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen. Warren is well.
- October 9 Tuesday. Term begins today in Cambridge. Jack writes to Martin Hooton.
- October 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Stephen Schofield.
- October 16 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon on Tuesdays and Friday.
- October 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert. This evening, Katharine Farrer calls Joy Davidman, whose left femur breaks as she goes to answer the telephone. Katherine Farrer was calling.⁵⁹⁶
- October 19 Friday. Jack begins to lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon on Tuesdays and Friday.
- October 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne, Jocelyn Gibb, and Michael Edwards.
- October 23 Tuesday. Jack has tea with Martin Hooton at 3:45 p.m. (or October 13).⁵⁹⁷ Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. In Budapest, 50,000 students and workers take to the streets in protest against Soviet policies.

⁵⁹⁵ Date incorrect in *Collected Letters*, III. Jack left Ireland on September 17 and could not have arrived in Oxford until the 18th.

⁵⁹⁶ *Out of My Bone*, 297.

⁵⁹⁷ *Collected Letters*, III, 796.

- October 24 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- October 25 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb and Katharine Farrer.
- October 26 Friday. Jack writes back to Basil Willey, declining Chairman of the Faculty Board of English. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 27 Saturday. Charles A. Brady of Canisius College, Buffalo, New York, publishes a review of Jack’s Narnian books in *America*.⁵⁹⁸
- October 30 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 31 Wednesday. Jack writes to Edward Allen.
- November 1 Thursday. Cecil Harwood, having been widowed in 1950, marries Marguerite Lundgren. Joy Davidman has three operations this month.⁵⁹⁹
- November 2 Friday. Jack writes to Walter Hooper. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 4 Sunday. Soviet tanks enter Budapest, restore order, and kill some citizens in the process.
- November 5 Monday. Jack notes that the majority of Cambridge dons and students are Christians.
- November 6 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 9 Friday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh. Joy is at Wingfield Morris Hospital, Headington, Oxford. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 13 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 14 Wednesday. Joy is seriously ill, and Jack determines to marry her in the eyes of the church. Jack writes to Mary Neylan.
- November 15 Thursday. Jack writes to Elsie Chamberlain of the BBC, declining an invitation to speak on the radio. Jack also writes to Mary McCaslin.
- November 16 Friday. Jack writes to Charles Brady, Mary Shelburne, and Jocelyn Gibb. Jack has a heavy cold. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 17 Saturday. Jack meets with the Bishop of Oxford, the Rt. Rev. Harry Carpenter to ask if he would permit one of the Anglican priests to marry Jack and Joy.
- November 18 Sunday. Jack writes to John Gilfedder and Mary Van Deusen. Jack’s “Sometimes Fairy Stories May Say Best What’s to Be Said” appears in *The New York Times Book Review, Children’s Book Section*.⁶⁰⁰
- November 19 Monday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb and John McCallum.
- November 20 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- November 23 Friday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 24 Saturday. Jack writes to J. O. Reed.
- November 25 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about Joy’s chances to live very long.
- November 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Evans. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. Jack has a Committee meeting in the afternoon, probably of the English faculty. Jocelyn Gibb visits Jack after 5:00 p.m.

⁵⁹⁸ Clive Staples Lewis, 380.

⁵⁹⁹ *A Love Observed*, 124.

⁶⁰⁰ Green and Hooper, 249. Also *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134.

- November 29 Thursday. Jack celebrates his fifty-eighth birthday.
- November 30 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- December 1 Saturday. Jack’s “Behind the Scenes” is published by *Time and Tide*.⁶⁰¹ In early December Joy Davidman is transferred to Churchill Hospital, and David and Douglas move into the Kilns.⁶⁰²
- December 3 Monday. Jack writes to Kenneth Reckford, Jocelyn Gibb, and Mrs. Johnson. Jack recommends *The Golden Key* by George MacDonald. Joy Davidman writes to Chad Walsh about her illness.⁶⁰³
- December 4 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- December 6 Thursday. Jack writes to Mr. Lucas.
- December 7 Friday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” in the Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- December 9 Sunday. Jack attends a College feast this evening.
- December 10 Monday. Jack writes to Peter Milward and Vera Gebbert, thanking Vera for a present of ties. Warren is away for a couple of days.
- December 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- December 13 Thursday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood. Jack is making daily visits to the hospital to see Joy.
- December 17 Monday. Michaelmas Term ends. During the Christmas holidays, Joy, David, and Douglas spend time at the Kilns.⁶⁰⁴
- December 24 Monday. *The Times* prints the announcement of Jack’s marriage to Mrs. Joy Gresham.⁶⁰⁵ Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- December 28 Friday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster.
- December 30 Sunday. Jack writes to Sarah Neylan and William Gresham. Warren is ill. Jack makes daily visits to the hospital to see Joy.
- December 31 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert to whom he earlier sent *The Last Battle* and *Till We Have Faces* for Christmas.⁶⁰⁶

1957

In this year Jack’s “Dante’s Statius” is published by *Medium Aevum*, XXV.⁶⁰⁷ Also in this year Jack’s review of W. Schwarz’ *Principles and Problems of Biblical Translation* is published by *Medium Aevum*, XXVI.⁶⁰⁸

- January 3 Thursday. Jack writes to John McCallum.
- January 4 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- January 5 Saturday. Jack writes to Charles Brady and Mary Van Deusen.
- January 10 Thursday. Jack writes to David Gresham. Hilary Term begins.
- January 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- January 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer.

⁶⁰¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134.

⁶⁰² *A Love Observed*, 123.

⁶⁰³ *A Love Observed*, 124.

⁶⁰⁴ *Lenten Lands*, 68.

⁶⁰⁵ *A Love Observed*, 123.

⁶⁰⁶ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 383.

⁶⁰⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135.

⁶⁰⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144.

- January 23 Wednesday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh
- January 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Sir Henry Willink.
- January 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Cornish.
- January 28 Monday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter about Joy's illness.⁶⁰⁹
- January 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup.
- February 5 Tuesday. Jack writes to Martin Hooton and Roger Green. Joy Davidman, still hospitalized, writes to Chad Walsh about her illness.⁶¹⁰
- February 8 Friday. Joy Davidman writes to Chad Walsh with more hope.⁶¹¹
- February 10 Sunday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby about *Till We Have Faces*.
- February 11 Monday. Jack writes to John McCallum and Roger Sharrock.
- February 13 Wednesday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh and Vera Gebbert. Probably on this date Jack lectures at noon on "Romances" in a special series on "English Literature of the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Centuries" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. In the evening Jack and Joy have "a gay time" in her Wingfield Hospital room with sherry and kisses.⁶¹²
- February 15 Friday. Jack writes to Martin Hooton.
- February 17 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Warren is ill.
- February 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Jessup and Mary McCaslin.
- February 25 Monday. Jack writes to Mary McCaslin.
- February 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Deborah Fraser.
- March 1 Friday. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook.
- March 5 Tuesday. Jack meets Martin Hooton for dinner.
- March 6 Ash Wednesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope and Kathryn Stillwell. Probably on this date Jack lectures at noon on "Epilogue" in a special series on "English Literature of the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Centuries" in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken and Mary Van Deusen.
- March 9 Saturday. Jack meets Vanauken at the train at 1:15 p.m. for lunch at the Royal Oxford near the center of the city west of Carfax. Then Jack goes to the hospital.
- March 10 Sunday. Jack writes to Peter Milward.
- March 14 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- March 15 Friday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar.
- March 20 Wednesday. Jack sees Peter Bide at the hospital and asks him to come to the hospital to lay hands on Joy and pray for her healing.⁶¹³
- March 21 Thursday. **Jack marries Joy in an ecclesiastical ceremony at the Wingfield Hospital, Oxford.** Peter Bide presides at 11:00 a.m. Warren and a Sister are witnesses. They commune. Then Joy is taken to the Kilns.
- April 2 Tuesday. Joy is moved to the Kilns. Bill Gresham writes to Joy stating that he would want the boys to live with him in the event of her

⁶⁰⁹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 384.

⁶¹⁰ *A Love Observed*, 125.

⁶¹¹ *A Love Observed*, 125.

⁶¹² *Out of My Bone*, 307.

⁶¹³ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 385. *Out of My Bone*, 310.

death.⁶¹⁴

- April 5 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur and Chad Walsh.
- April 6 Saturday. Jack writes two forceful letters to William Gresham.
- April 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mabel Drew about the Dead Sea Scrolls.
- April 13 Saturday. Lent Term ends. Jack writes to Penelope Berners-Price and Mary Shelburne.
- April 15 Monday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- April 19 Good Friday. Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 21 Easter Sunday. Jack writes to Laurence Krieg.
- April 24 Wednesday. Easter Term begins.
- April 25 Thursday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster.
- April 30 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on "Some Difficult Words" on Tuesdays and Thursdays at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May In this month the Carnegie Medal is awarded to C. S. Lewis for *The Last Battle*.
- May 2 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on "Some Difficult Words" on Tuesdays and Thursdays at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 3 Friday. Jack writes to Mr. Pilgrim.
- May 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Pauline Baynes, thanking her for her congratulations about the Carnegie Medal.
- May 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Green. He also writes to Sister Madeleva.⁶¹⁵
- May 9 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 12 Sunday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about Joy's illness.⁶¹⁶
- May 14 Tuesday. Jack writes to Bice Crichton-Miller and Martin Hooton. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 16 Thursday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 17 Friday. Jack writes to Roger Green.
- May 20 Monday. Jack writes to Barfield. Jack meets Martin Hooton for dinner. Hooton comes to Jack's room at 6:45 p.m.
- May 21 Tuesday. Jack gives his last lecture of the term. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 22 Wednesday. Jack writes to P. H. Newby of the BBC. Nan Dunbar visits Jack at 6:00 p.m. to discuss *Beowulf* and Aristophanes' comedy *The Birds*.
- May 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Basil Willey about the Robert Frost lecture. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Johnson.
- May 27 Monday. Jack writes to Martin Hooton. Jack is suffering from osteoporosis. Joy writes a letter to Mrs. Jessup on behalf of herself and Jack.
- May 28 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Some Difficult Words" at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.

⁶¹⁴ *A Love Observed*, 134.

⁶¹⁵ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 387.

⁶¹⁶ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 387.

- May 30 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 1 Saturday. Jack’s “Is History Bunk?” is published by *The Cambridge Review*.⁶¹⁷
- June 4 Tuesday. Oxford University grants Robert Frost an honorary Doctor of Letters. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 6 Thursday. Joy writes to Chad Walsh about her recovery.⁶¹⁸ Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 11 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby, and Joy writes to Mrs. Jessup.
- June 13 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Cambridge University grants Robert Frost an honorary Doctor of Letters.
- June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his sixty-second birthday.
- June 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Warren is doing well, and Joy seems to be recovering. Jack’s pain is less. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 20-24 Thursday-Monday. On Thursday Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon in the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack meets with Roger Green some time in this week, probably on the 24th.
- June 21 Friday. Roger Green meets Joy for the first time. Joy is bed-ridden in the Kilns sitting room.⁶¹⁹
- June 24 Monday. Roger Green attends the Inklings at the Eagle & Child.
- June 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers, having read her book, *Further Papers on Dante*. Around this time, Jack writes to John McCallum, having received a lot of mail that morning.
- June 26 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- July Joy is able to get outside because of her recovery.
- July 1 Monday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers, indicating familiarity with Rosamund Tuve’s *Elizabethan and Metaphysical Imagery*. Warren is doing well.
- July 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Joy is doing well.
- July 4 Thursday. Jack writes to Dorothy Sayers.
- July 6 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Johnson, stating that Joy’s cancer is arrested. He now recognizes that he had osteoporosis rather than a slipped disc. Jack writes to H. A. Schulze.
- July 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer.
- July 11 Thursday. Jocelyn Gibb writes to Jack about sales of Jack’s books and a proposed pen portrait of Jack. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, showing familiarity with John Milton’s *Smectymnuus* and *Colasterion*.
- July 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Roger Green, having read Green’s article, “A Neglected Novelist: F. Anstey” in *English*.
- July 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.

⁶¹⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 134.

⁶¹⁸ Green and Hooper, 268.

⁶¹⁹ Green and Hooper, 268.

- July 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster.
- July 26 Friday. Jack writes to Peter Milward.
- August 1 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- August 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Anne and Martin Kilmer.
- August 9 Friday. Jack writes to Michael Paffard.
- August 12 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- August 17 Saturday. Jack writes to Roger Green.
- August 19 Monday. Jack writes to W. K. Scudamore.
- August 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack indicates that Warren is drinking again and has a heart condition.
- August 25 Sunday. Joy's friend and classmate from Hunter College Bel Kaufman arrives to stay with Joy at the Kilns.⁶²⁰
- August 27 Tuesday. Joy is taken to the hospital on the day that Bel Kaufman leaves the Kilns.⁶²¹
- September 2 Monday. Jack writes to Jane Gaskell, having read her book, *Strange Evil*.
- September 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur. Warren's heart condition is slight and curable.
- September 14 Saturday. Jack writes to Lucy Matthews.
- September 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Green.
- September 21 Saturday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood. Joy is doing very well.
- September 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Griffiths. Roger and June Green pick up Douglas and take him to Dane Court School near Woking, Surrey at 10:00 a.m. Joy is sitting in an invalid chair.⁶²²
- September 29 Sunday. Jack writes his last letter to Dorothy Sayers.
- September 30 Monday. Jack writes to Evans, admitting to having read Eric Russell's *Sinister Barrier*.
- October 1 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 4 Friday. Russia launches *Sputnik I*.
- October 7 Monday. Jack writes to Alan Hindle.
- October 8 Tuesday. Jack begins to teach Tuesdays and Thursdays "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 10 Thursday. Jack begins to teach Tuesdays and Thursdays "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb. Jack teaches "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb. Around this time is half term.
- October 17 Thursday. Jack teaches "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 20 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Jack is writing *Studies in Words* and *Reflections on the Psalms*.
- October 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer. Jack teaches "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook and Martin Hooton. Jack has the flu. Jack probably does not teach "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon because of the flu.
- October 28 Monday. Jack returns to Magdalene, Cambridge.

⁶²⁰ *A Love Observed*, 128.

⁶²¹ *A Love Observed*, 128.

⁶²² Green and Hooper, 268.

- October 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to Kathryn Stillwell (Lindskoog), having read her thesis on Narnia. Jack writes to Martin Hooton. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 31 Thursday. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. Joy writes to Bill Gresham about her recovery. She is walking about the house.⁶²³
- November 3 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- November 5 Tuesday. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope.⁶²⁴
- November 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Kathleen Raine. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. Martin Hooton calls on Jack at 6:00 or 6:15 p.m.
- November 9 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb. Jack has corrected the typescript for *Reflections on the Psalms*, done this week.
- November 12 Tuesday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 14 Thursday. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 16 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- November 17 Sunday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer and Roger Green. Green has sent Jack his book, *Into Other Worlds: Space-Flight in Fiction, from Lucian to Lewis*. Today the *Sunday Times* mentions Roger Green’s *King Arthur and His Knights* and Jack’s *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* among the best children’s books.
- November 19 Tuesday. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 21 Thursday. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 26 Tuesday. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 27 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur and to Sheldon Vanauken. Warren is well.
- November 28 Thursday. Jack teaches “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon, probably the last lecture of the term.
- November 29 Friday. Jack celebrates his fifty-ninth birthday.
- November 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne, who has now moved to Washington, DC. Jack’s poem “Evolutionary Hymn” is published by *The Cambridge Review*.⁶²⁵
- December Jack’s “What Christmas Means to Me” is published by *Twentieth Century*.⁶²⁶
- December 2 Monday. Jack writes to Walter Hooper.
- December 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Chapman.
- December 7 Saturday. Jack’s “Delinquents in the Snow” is published by *Time and Tide*.⁶²⁷
- December 9 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. Jones.
- December 10 Tuesday. Joy is able to walk again. Jack writes to Roger Green.
- December 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood.

⁶²³ *A Love Observed*, 129.

⁶²⁴ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 391.

⁶²⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142.

⁶²⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135.

⁶²⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135. *Clive Staples Lewis*, 391.

- December 13 Friday. Jack writes to Belle and Edward Allen.
 December 16 Monday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb and Vera Gebbert. Roger Green was to meet Jack at the meeting of the Inklings. Warren is well.
 December 17 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term ends. Dorothy Sayers dies.
 December 23 Monday. Jack writes to Laurence Krieg.
 December 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, thanking him for a gift of honey.

1958

- January In this month Jack's story "Ministering Angels" is published in the *Magazine of Fantasy and Science Fiction*.⁶²⁸ Joy's cancer is diagnosed as arrested.⁶²⁹
 January 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
 January 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Don Pedrollo.
 January 10 Friday. Hilary Term begins.
 January 14 Tuesday. Jack writes to Kathryn Stillwell and Mary Shelburne. Jack states that he has read Orwell's *Animal Farm*. This is the first day of term according to Jack.⁶³⁰ Clifford Morris drives Jack to Cambridge this morning by car, Joy accompanying him, they lunch, and Joy returns to Oxford after lunch. The letter to Mary Shelburne is his eighth, but not his last letter of the day.
 January 15 Wednesday. A memorial service for Dorothy Sayers is held at St. Margaret's Church, London, with Lewis's panegyric read by Sayers' son, Anthony Fleming, or by the Lord Bishop of Chichester, George Bell.⁶³¹
 January 20 Monday. Jack has to attend a 2:15 p.m. meeting, so he takes the morning train to Cambridge.
 January 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Anthony Fleming.
 January 24 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
 January 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Roger Green, having missed Roger in Oxford.
 January 30 Thursday. Warren is in Restholme.⁶³²
 January 31 Friday. The United States launches *Explorer I* from Cape Canaveral.
 February 4 Tuesday. Joy Davidman writes to Bill Gresham about life at the Kilns.⁶³³
 February 6 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb. Jack writes to Harold Dawson, whose brother had just contracted cancer.⁶³⁴
 February 9 Sunday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster.
 February 10 Monday. Jack writes to Mervyn Peake, having received and read his books *Titus Groan* and *Gormenghast*.
 February 12 Wednesday. Jack gives the fifth lecture in the series on Chaucer under the title "Romances" at noon at Mill Lane.

⁶²⁸ Green and Hooper, 180.

⁶²⁹ *Lenten Lands*, 81. *A Love Observed*, 129.

⁶³⁰ *Collected Letters*, III, 914.

⁶³¹ *On Stories*, xx.

⁶³² *Out of My Bone*, 330.

⁶³³ *A Love Observed*, 132.

⁶³⁴ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 393.

- February 13 Thursday. Jack writes to Mr. Pitman.
- February 17 Monday. Jack writes to John McCallum.
- February 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- February 22 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne and Jocelyn Gibb.
- February 26 Wednesday. Jack gives the seventh lecture in the series on Chaucer under the title “Epilogue” at noon at Mill Lane.
- March Warren’s book, *Assault on Olympus: The Rise of the House of Gramont between 1604 and 1678* (London: Andre Deutsch), is released.
- March 3 Monday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- March 15 Saturday. Jack writes to Herbert Palmer, having received from him a collection of poems, *The Ride from Hell*.
- March 17 Monday. Jack writes to Roger Green.
- March 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack is correcting proofs for *Reflections on the Psalms*.
- March 27 Thursday. Jack meets Roger Green and has dinner with him at 6:45 p.m. at the Kilns. Joy is up and about.⁶³⁵ Jack writes twice to Jocelyn Gibb.
- March 28 Friday. Jack writes to William Wylie and Jocelyn Gibb.
- March 29 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- March 31 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- April Jack’s “Will We Lose God in Outer Space?” is published by *Christian Herald*.⁶³⁶ It is later reprinted as “Religion and Rocketry.”
- April 4 Good Friday. Jack writes to Arthur. This week Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers’ *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 5 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb. David and Douglas are at the Kilns.
- April 6 Easter Sunday. Joy’s health does not allow her to attend worship, but the Rev. Ronald E. Head, vicar of Holy Trinity, later brings her communion.⁶³⁷ Jack’s “Will We Lose God in Outer Space” appears in *The Christian Herald*.
- April 7 Monday. Jack writes to Dr. Firor.
- April 9 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. This week Jack and Joy spend a honeymoon at a country hotel.
- April 12 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- April 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Jack travels back to Cambridge. The Vicar comes to the house to give Joy Holy Communion. Jack begins to lecture on “Some Difficult Words” on Tuesdays and Thursdays at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the editing of *Reflections on the Psalms*. Jack writes to Roger Green. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” in Cambridge at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- April 18 Friday. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook.
- April 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass.
- April 20 Sunday. Jack writes to George Sayer and Joan Lancaster. Jack indicates that he has gotten up at 7:15 a.m. for many years and now finds it impossible to stay in bed any later.
- April 22 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.

⁶³⁵ Green and Hooper, 268.

⁶³⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135.

⁶³⁷ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 394.

- April 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken.
- April 29 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May Joy writes to Roger Green about the Kilns being a real home with walls painted, ceiling repaired, and a fence around the property.⁶³⁸
- May 1 Thursday. Jack writes to Henri I. Louttit, Suffragan Bishop of Southeast Florida, agreeing to a series of recorded talks. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack has dinner with George Sayer at about 7:30 p.m.
- May 5 Monday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- May 6 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jean Thomson.
- May 8 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 12 Monday. Jack writes to Kathleen Raine and Nathan Starr. Warren is gone at the present time.
- May 13 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 15 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 16 Friday. Jack writes to Helmut Kuhn and Butch Banton, a schoolboy from Alexandria, Virginia.
- May 19 Monday. Presumably, Jack meets Roger Green in the morning, but not at the Eagle & Child. Jack has a Board meeting in Cambridge, and Roger may have gone with him on the morning train.
- May 20 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 22 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 23 Friday. Jack writes to Martin Hooton, now grading examination papers seven days a week and long hours. Today Joy Lewis writes to Roger Green for Jack, who is so busy.
- May 27 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 28-29 Wednesday-Thursday. Jack is away from Cambridge, probably examining.
- May 30 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur, including a copy of Warren’s book, *Assault on Olympus*. Jack and Joy are planning a trip to Ireland in early July. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert and Chang.
- May 31 Saturday. Presumably, Chang calls at Jack’s rooms around 2:00 p.m.
- June 6 Monday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby from Cambridge, where he is staying for two more weeks in the midst of examining. Joy writes to Mary Shelburne for Jack. A proposal by Jack and eight others appears as “Mgr. R. A. Knox” in the *Church Times*, proposing a memorial fund in memory of Mgr. Ronald Knox, who had died recently.⁶³⁹
- June 7 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 9 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms, probably his last lecture.
- June 10 Friday. Jack writes to Francis Turner, President of Magdalene, sending Warren’s book.
- June 11 Saturday. While reading Tripos papers, Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about the abridged *Miracles*.
- June 12 Sunday. Either Douglas or David comes home for half-term this afternoon. The other is home with the measles.⁶⁴⁰

⁶³⁸ Green and Hooper, 269.

⁶³⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

⁶⁴⁰ *Out of My Bone*, 335.

- June 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his sixty-third birthday.
- June 19 Sunday. Jack writes to Evans.
- June 24 Tuesday. Jack writes to Evans, remembering *Ben Hur: A Tale of the Christ* from childhood.
- June 25 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 27 Friday. Jack writes to Michael Edwards.
- July 3 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, rereading the abridged *Miracles* for corrections.
- July 4 Friday. Jack and Joy fly to Ireland for two weeks, visiting Louth, Down, and Donegal. They enjoy blue mountains (including the Carlingford Mountains and the Mourne Mountains⁶⁴¹), yellow beaches, dark fuchsia, breaking waves, donkeys, the smell of peat, and the heather.
- July 9 Wednesday. Jack's "Revival or Decay?" is published by *Punch*.⁶⁴²
- July 12 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 14 Monday. Joy Davidman writes to Bill Gresham.⁶⁴³
- July 18? Friday. Presumably, Jack and Joy return from their Ireland trip.
- July 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Lee Turner on inspiration.
- July 20 Sunday. Jack's article, "Willing Slaves of the Welfare State," appears in *The Observer*.
- July 21 Monday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer and Mary Shelburne. Warren is doing well.
- July 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb. Jack and Joy go to see Douglas at Dane Court for an end of the term display and prize-giving.⁶⁴⁴
- August 7 Thursday. Immediately after breakfast, Jack addresses the Classical Association in Cambridge on the topic, "Translations of the Classics," a talk script no longer in existence which is reported by a *Times* Special Correspondent. The correspondent writes that "the hilarity of Professor C. S. Lewis, in his most mischievous mood, proved irresistible this morning."⁶⁴⁵
- August 8 Friday. Jack writes to Caroline Rakestraw.
- August 14 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- August 18 Monday. Jack is in London at the Athenaeum Club at 107 Pall Mall near Piccadilly Circus.
- August 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to George Sayer. Jack meets Caroline Rakestraw at Recorded Productions, Ltd., Morris House, 1 Jermyn Street, in London. Jack tapes some of the talks on the four loves.
- August 20 Wednesday. Jack tapes some of the talks on the four loves in a London studio.⁶⁴⁶
- August 23 Saturday. Jack writes to George Sayer.
- August 29 Friday. Jack writes to Roger Green, thanking him for the book *Old Greek Fairy Tales*.
- August 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Derek Brewer, speaking about a delightful reunion at Jack Bennett's home. Jack gives a

⁶⁴¹ *Out of My Bone*, 339.

⁶⁴² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135.

⁶⁴³ *A Love Observed*, 133.

⁶⁴⁴ Green and Hooper, 268.

⁶⁴⁵ Green and Hooper, 293. See also *Clive Staples Lewis*, 397.

⁶⁴⁶ Green and Hooper, 231; Sayer, *Jack*, 387..

- critique of Brewer's introduction to Geoffrey Chaucer, *The Parlement of Fowlys*.
- August 31 Sunday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster.
- August 30-September 6 Saturday-Saturday. Warren is in Ireland and Joy with the boys.
- September 1 Monday. George Sayer arrives in Oxford for lunch. This month Joy takes the boys to Wales for a week, visiting Solva in Pembrokeshire and Skomer.⁶⁴⁷
- September 2 Tuesday. George Sayer and Jack drive to Malvern.
- September 3 Wednesday. Jack spends the day with George Sayer in Malvern.
- September 4 Thursday. George Sayer drives Jack back to Oxford.
- September 5 Friday. George Sayer leaves Oxford for Malvern. One of these days they have lunch at the Studley Priory on Horton Hill about six miles northeast of Oxford.
- September 8 Monday. Geoffrey Bles releases *Reflections on the Psalms*.
- September 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Lucy Matthews about allegory and romance.
- September 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- September 15 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur, enclosing a copy of *Reflections on the Psalms*. Warren is in Ireland.
- September 22 Monday. Jack writes to Mr. Langton. A review of *Reflections on the Psalms* appears in *Time* magazine.
- September 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert, thanking her for a package of tobacco and fruit cake. Warren is in Ireland. Jack indicates familiarity with Kipling's *Just So Stories*.
- September 29 Monday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer. Roger Green has dinner in Oxford with Jack, arriving at about 6:40 p.m.
- September 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about aging.
- October 1 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jocelyn Gibb writes to Lewis about Eerdmans' request to reprint *The Pilgrim's Regress*. Norman Pittenger writes "Apologist Versus Apologist: A Critique of C. S. Lewis as 'defender of the faith'" for *The Christian Century*.
- October 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- October 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Gibb's secretary, Miss Gardener.
- October 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Daniel Davin with corrections on the OHEL volume. Jack begins to lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon on Tuesdays at Thursdays and Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 9 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon on Tuesdays and Thursdays at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 13 Monday. Jack writes to Corbin Carnell. Jack indicates familiarity with Rudolf Otto's *The Idea of the Holy*, Anders Nygren's *Agape and Eros*, and Gustaf Aulén's *Christus Victor*.
- October 14 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- October 16 Thursday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 21 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 22 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- October 23 Thursday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 27 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.

⁶⁴⁷ *Out of My Bone*, 340.

- October 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Tolkien, noting that he is seeing Christopher at the Monday morning Inklings meetings. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 29 Wednesday. Douglas comes home to the Kilns tonight.⁶⁴⁸
- October 30 Thursday. Jack writes to Jessie Watt and Mary Shelburne. Jack walks two to three miles this week. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 31 Friday. Jack writes to Corbin Scott Carnell at the University of Florida in Gainesville about modern theologians.⁶⁴⁹
- November 2 Sunday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby, calling *The Christian Century* “a pretty nasty periodical.”
- November 3 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur. Warren is doing well.
- November 4 Tuesday. Jack writes to Roger Green, thanking him for Green’s *The Land Beyond the North* and sending Roger *Reflections on the Psalms*. Jack has read Mary Renault’s *The King Must Die*. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 5 Wednesday. *Reflections on the Psalms* is released by Harcourt Brace of New York. Those at the Kilns celebrate Guy Fawkes Day, although perhaps not on this day.⁶⁵⁰
- November 6 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 10 Monday. Jack writes to Tolkien. Jack is reading Eddison’s *The Mezentian Gate*. Jack shows familiarity with Charles Perrault’s *Contes de Fées*.
- November 11 Tuesday. Lt. Col. Herbert Denis Parkin dies. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 13 Thursday. Warren receives news of Parkin’s death and will serve as his Executor. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 14 Friday. Jack writes to Archbishop Geoffrey Fisher of Canterbury, accepting appointment on a Commission to Revise the Psalter.
- November 17 Monday. Jack writes to Kathryn Stillwell (Lindskoog).
- November 18 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood, having read Harwood’s book, *The Recovery of Man in Childhood: A Study in the Educational Work of Rudolf Steiner*.
- November 20 Thursday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 21 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen. *The Times Literary Supplement* reviews Roger Green’s children’s book, *The Land of the Lord High Tiger*.
- November 23 Sunday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer.
- November 25 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 26 Wednesday. Jack’s “Rejoinder to Dr Pittenger” appears in *The Christian Century*. Jack meets Gibb for lunch in the Combination Room. Gibb comes to Jack’s rooms for a glass of sherry before lunch.
- November 27 Thursday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 28 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb about *Reflections on the Psalms*. Jack writes to the editor of *The Times Literary*

⁶⁴⁸ *Out of My Bone*, 340.

⁶⁴⁹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 400.

⁶⁵⁰ *Out of My Bone*, 340.

Supplement about Roger Green's *Land of the Lord High Tiger*, which is published today under the title "Books for Children."⁶⁵¹ Jack's "On Juvenile Tastes" appears in the *Church Times, Children's Book Supplement*.⁶⁵²

- November 29 Saturday. Jack celebrates his sixtieth birthday.
- December Eerdmans releases its reprint of *The Pilgrim's Regress*.
- December 1 Monday. Jack writes to Carl Henry.
- December 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- December 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Green about mistaken histories of literature, booking a dinner on Feb. 23.
- December 4 Thursday. Jack meets Gibb at 5:00 p.m.
- December 5 Friday. Jack writes to Kathleen Raine, acknowledging "The Sea of Space and Time," an essay by Raine which he has read.
- December 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Carnell.
- December 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Gibb.
- December 14 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- December 15 Monday. Warren writes to Edward Allen. Warren is writing *Louis XIV: An Informal Portrait*. Jack writes to Vanauken.
- December 17 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Phoebe Hesketh, thanking her for *The Buttercup Children: Poems*. Jack writes to Jessie Watt.
- December 22 Monday. Jack writes to Philinda Krieg, who had written from the American Embassy in Santiago, Chile.
- December 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to John McCallum.
- December 24 Wednesday. Jack's letter, later entitled, "Version Vernacular," is published in *The Christian Century*. Norman Pittenger replies to Jack in *The Christian Century*, maintaining that differences remain between the two men. Jack declines to reply.⁶⁵³
- December 25 Thursday. Christmas Day. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Jack is finishing the writing of *Studies in Words*.
- December 29 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne, and to Mrs. Hook about Narnia being a supposition.
- December 31 Wednesday. Jack writes to Henry Chapin.

1959

Warren publishes *Louis XIV: An Informal Portrait* (London: Andre Deutsch). Jack's article "The Efficacy of Prayer" is published in *The Atlantic Monthly* in January. Also in January Jack's "The Efficacy of Prayer" is published by *The Atlantic Monthly*.⁶⁵⁴ In this year Jack's letter to the Publisher is printed on the dust cover of Mervyn Peake's *Titus Alone*.⁶⁵⁵

- January 1 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen about the Pittenger "debate." Fidel Castro assumes power in Cuba.
- January 3 Saturday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer about poetic meter.

⁶⁵¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

⁶⁵² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135.

⁶⁵³ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 401.

⁶⁵⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135.

⁶⁵⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

- January 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan.
- January 10 Saturday. Hilary (Lent) Term begins. Jack attends a party and so cannot attend Sarah Neylan's engagement party.
- January 12 Monday. Jack attends an Electors' meeting in the Delegates' room at the University Registry to select a successor to Tolkien.⁶⁵⁶
- January 13 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon on Tuesdays and Thursdays at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 15 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon on Tuesdays and Thursdays at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 16 Friday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood, Edward Lofstrom, and Mary Van Deusen.
- January 19 Monday. Jack writes to Don Pedrollo, thanking him for the book *Don Giovanni Calabria: Servo di Dio*.
- January 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby, declining an anthology of quotations from Jack's works. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Mrs. Theodore Rohrs. Jack goes to Lambeth Palace for the first meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter. Other members of the Commission included Archbishop Geoffrey Fisher, Bishop Donald Coggan, Bishop G. A. Chase, J. Dykes Bower, Gerald H. Knight, D. Winton Thomas, and T. S. Eliot.
- January 27 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 29 Thursday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 2 Monday. Jack writes to Delmar Banner.
- February 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood and two letters to Roger Green. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 4 Wednesday. Jack writes to Gibb.
- February 5 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Green. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 10 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 11 Wednesday. Jack gives the fifth lecture on Chaucer under the title "Romances" at 10:00 a.m. at Mill Lane.
- February 12 Thursday. Warren receives a letter from Dr. Watts, an ex-Wynyard usher. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 15 Sunday. Jack writes to Mr. A. E. Watts about his translation of Sextus Propertius.
- February 17 Tuesday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood, having just finished *Captain Cook's Voyages Round the World*. Jack writes to Don Holmes of Colorado Springs, Colorado. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Edward Lofstrom.
- February 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Basil Willey. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 20 Friday. Jack writes to Gibb.
- February 23 Monday. Joy accompanies Jack back to Cambridge in the afternoon. Joy checks into The Lion Hotel. Jack was to have dinner with Roger Green, but tonight is the Pepys dinner for which Jack is the speaker, giving the Panegyric. Today is the birthday of Samuel Pepys. Roger Green is in attendance at the talk.⁶⁵⁷
- February 24 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack and Joy attend the matinee of

⁶⁵⁶ Green and Hooper, 290.

⁶⁵⁷ Green and Hooper, 287.

- Antigone*. They have a dinner engagement. Or they attend the play on Wednesday evening.
- February 25 Wednesday. Jack gives the seventh and last lecture on Chaucer under the title “Epilogue” at 10:00 a.m. at Mill Lane. Cecil Harwood comes for bed and breakfast today through Friday. Jack and Joy attend the Greek play, *Antigone*. Jack and Joy dine at Joy’s hotel. Joy returns to Oxford.
- February 26 Thursday. Harwood is present. Jack writes to Stephen Schofield. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 27 Friday. Harwood is present.
- March 3 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 4 Wednesday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby and Martin Hooton, still recovering from the flu.
- March 5 Thursday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 6 Friday. Jack writes to Michael Edwards.
- March 8 Sunday. Jack writes to Edward Lofstrom.
- March 10 Tuesday. Jack may lecture on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack writes to Patricia Hillis of Austin, Texas about children being “Aslan-olatrous.”⁶⁵⁸
- March 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to Joy Lewis and Vera Gebbert.
- March 12 Thursday. Jack may lecture on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at the Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 13 Friday. Jack writes to Sister Madeleva, thanking her for her book *My First Seventy Years*.
- March 16 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- March 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Barbara Reynolds.
- March 21 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Jack meets Michael Edwards at the Eastgate Hotel at 4:50 p.m.
- March 23 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- March 24 Tuesday. Jane McNeill dies in her sleep.
- March 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- March 26 Thursday. University College, Oxford, elects Jack as Honorary Fellow. Jack writes to Mrs. Kenneth Ford.
- March 27 Good Friday. This week Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers’ *The Man Born to be King*. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer.
- March 28 Saturday. Jack writes to Don Pedrollo. Jack is currently writing *The Four Loves*.
- March 29 Easter Sunday.
- March 30 Monday. Warren notes in his diary his readings and activities in Lent.
- April 1 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen, Arthur Greeves, and John McCallum.
- April 3 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur about coming to Ireland after cancelling earlier.
- April 7 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 9 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 10 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- April 14 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 16 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.

⁶⁵⁸ Clive Staples Lewis, 403.

- April 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- April 20 Monday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster.
- April 21 Tuesday. Jack lectures on Tuesdays and Thursdays on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 22 Wednesday. Jack writes to Nathan Starr.
- April 23 Thursday. Jack lectures on Tuesdays and Thursdays on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 24 Friday. Jack writes to Gibb.
- April 27 Monday. Jack writes to Sister Madeleva and Mary Van Deusen.
- April 28 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- April 29 Wednesday. Jack learns that Peter Bide’s wife has cancer and subsequently attempts to recruit people to pray for her.⁶⁵⁹
- April 30 Thursday. Jack writes to Griffiths. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 5 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Jack, Joy, and Warren are all well.
- May 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby about the divine authority of Scripture. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 8 Friday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert.
- May 12 Tuesday. Jack writes to Roger Green. Jack leaves for Manchester, England to visit Professor and Mrs. Eugène Vinaver and to receive an honorary doctorate. Joy writes to Arthur about the Ireland trip. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 13 Wednesday. Jack receives the Doctor of Letters from Manchester University, Manchester, England. He stays with Professor and Mrs. Eugène Vinaver.
- May 14 Thursday. Jack writes to Gibb. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 15 Friday. Jack writes to Charles Moorman.
- May 19 Tuesday. Jack writes a separate letter each to Professor and Mrs. Eugène Vinaver. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 21 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 25 Monday. Jack writes to John McCallum.
- May 26 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 28 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Some Difficult Words” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 29 Friday. Jack writes to Joan Bockelmann.
- June Jack’s poem “An Expostulation (against too many writers of science fiction)” is published in *The Magazine of Fantasy and Science Fiction*.⁶⁶⁰ This summer Jack and Joy take the boys to Solva and the Ship Inn by way of Haverford-West.⁶⁶¹
- June 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Richard Ladborough about Derek Pepys Whiteley.
- June 5 Friday. Tolkien gives his Valedictory Address as the departing Merton Professor of English Language and Literature. Jack is probably

⁶⁵⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 403.

⁶⁶⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142.

⁶⁶¹ *Lenten Lands*, 106.

- in attendance.
- June 7 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- June 9 Tuesday. Jack books Roger Green for overnight for this night. Jack writes to Donovan Aylard.
- June 15 Monday. Jack writes to Mr. Knight.
- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his sixty-fourth birthday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert.
- June 19 Friday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot and Kathleen Raine.
- June 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Mervyn Peake.
- June 22 Monday. Jack and Joy leave for three weeks in Ireland. They spend time at both The Old Inn in Crawfordsburn, County Down and at the Fort Royal Hotel, Rathmullan, County Donegal.
- June 24 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m. Jack books a guest room at the Kilns for Cecil Harwood today through Friday.
- June 25 Thursday. Jack books a guest room for Owen Barfield.
- June 26 Friday. Jack writes to Gibb from Crawfordsburn. *The Four Loves* is ready to go to the typist.
- June 29 Monday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot from Rathmullan.
- July 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Rosamond Cruikshank.
- July 7 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne and Mary Van Deusen from The Old Inn, Crawfordsburn. On the National Health Service, "Doctors are incessantly pestered by people who have nothing wrong with them."⁶⁶²
- July 10 Friday. Jack and Joy return to Oxford, arriving in the evening.
- July 11 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Jack writes to Francis Warner about advising his doctoral thesis. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne and to Gibb.
- July 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Francis Warner.
- July 17 Friday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot.
- July 20-22 Monday-Wednesday. Jack meets Francis Warner at 9:00 a.m. The Commission to Revise the Psalter meets at Selwyn College, Cambridge. They dine at Selwyn College every night. Jack writes to Michael Edwards. On one of these evenings Joy and Jack dine with T. S. Eliot and his wife.⁶⁶³
- July 21 Tuesday. Jack and Joy dine with T. S. Eliot and his wife (or lunch on Thursday, July 23).
- July 25 Saturday. Jack writes to Gertrude Diggle.
- August 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Nicole Robinson.
- August 3 Monday. Jack writes to George Sayer and Mary Shelburne. Jack and Joy are going to Wales later in the Vacation.
- August 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Gibb. The revisions of chapter one of *Miracles* go to the typist today. Joy Davidman writes to Bill Gresham.⁶⁶⁴
- August 11 Tuesday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster, recommending Naomi Mitchison's *The Conquered*.
- August 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Martin Kilmer and Allan Emery. Jack writes of 'at' vs. 'along' to Emery, "The dutiful effort prevents the spontaneous feeling...."⁶⁶⁵

⁶⁶² *Collected Letters*, III, 1064.

⁶⁶³ *Out of My Bone*, 348.

⁶⁶⁴ *A Love Observed*, '28.

- August 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Michael Edwards. Jack sends his manuscript for *The Four Loves* to his literary agent.
- August 21 Friday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh and Mary Shelburne.
- August 22 Saturday. Jack writes to Eugene Vinaver.
- August 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Robert Metcalf Jr.
- August 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Eugene Vinaver and Gibb.
- September 6 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen and Michael Edwards.
- September 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- September 18 Friday. Jack writes to Bernard Acworth. *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* is dramatized on radio over BBC Home Service's "Children's Hour" in six forty-minute segments from 5:15 to 5:55 p.m. in the evening.
- September 20 Sunday. Jack writes to Edward Lofstrom.
- September 21 Monday. Jack writes to Roger Green about a vacation to Greece. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- September 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Peter Milward.
- September 25 Friday. *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* is dramatized on radio over BBC Home Service's "Children's Hour" in a second forty-minute segment from 5:15 to 5:55 p.m. in the evening.
- September 26 Saturday. Joy Davidman writes to Bill Gresham.⁶⁶⁶
- October 1 Thursday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 2 Friday. *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* is dramatized on radio over BBC Home Service's "Children's Hour" in a third forty-minute segment from 5:15 to 5:55 p.m. in the evening.
- October 6 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" on Tuesdays and Thursdays at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 8 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" on Tuesdays and Thursdays at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 9 Friday. *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* is dramatized on radio over BBC Home Service's "Children's Hour" in a fourth forty-minute segment from 5:15 to 5:55 p.m. in the evening.
- October 11 Sunday. Jack writes to K. C. Thompson, thanking him for a copy of *I, Paul*.
- October 13 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Gibb.
- October 15 Thursday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 16 Friday. *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* is dramatized on radio over BBC Home Service's "Children's Hour" in a fifth forty-minute segment from 5:15 to 5:55 p.m. in the evening.
- October 18 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne, his first letter indicating that Joy's cancer has returned.
- October 20 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to Eugene Vinaver.
- October 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Gibb about editings for *The Four Loves*. Jack writes to Chad Walsh. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 23 Friday. *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* is dramatized on radio over BBC Home Service's "Children's Hour" in

⁶⁶⁵ *Collected Letters*, III, 1075. William Griffin dates the letter April 18, apparently misreading the handwriting of Lewis.

⁶⁶⁶ *A Love Observed*, 138.

the last forty-minute segment from 5:15 to 5:55 p.m. in the evening.

- October 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Rhona Bodle. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- October 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Gibb. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 3 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 5 Thursday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon. This is probably the year that they celebrate Guy Fawkes Day with the neighborhood in the evening, when the wooden chest with fireworks is left open and end up going off after hit by a St. Catherine’s wheel.⁶⁶⁷
- November 8 Sunday. Jack writes to Gibb.
- November 9 Monday. Jack writes to John McCallum.
- November 10 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 12 Thursday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 16 Monday. Jack writes to Derek Brewer.
- November 17 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Hugh Kilmer. This evening Canon George Tibbatts brings some schoolboys to meet Jack, and they stay up late talking. Jack has a cold.
- November 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Joy Lewis Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 20 Friday. Jack has lunch with Jocelyn Gibb in the Combination Room of Magdalene, and they talk afterwards.
- November 24 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Green.
- November 26 Wednesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms at noon.
- November 28 Saturday. Jack has a luncheon party for Joy at Magdalene College.
- November 29 Sunday. Jack celebrates his sixty-first birthday.
- December 1 Tuesday. Warren sends his Regent book to Curtis Brown.
- December 3 Thursday. Jack writes to Sir Henry Willink, whose wife Cynthia Frances has just died.
- December 4 Friday. Jack writes to Gibb twice.
- December 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Dan Tucker, having read de Chardin’s *The Phenomenon of Man*. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- December 10 Thursday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler.
- December 14 Monday. Jack writes to a child named Thomasine.
- December 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Don Pedrollo and Jocelyn Gibb. Jack has finished the preface to the new *Screwtape*. Joy writes to Bill Gresham.⁶⁶⁸
- December 16 Wednesday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 18 Friday. Jack writes to Lance Sieveking.
- December 19 Saturday. Jack’s “Screwtape Proposes a Toast” appears in *The Saturday Evening Post*.⁶⁶⁹

⁶⁶⁷ *Lenten Lands*, 108. If not this year, then it must have been 1958.

⁶⁶⁸ *A Love Observed*, 139.

⁶⁶⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135.

- December 20 Sunday. Jack writes to Gibb, enclosing corrected proofs of *The Four Loves* and a transcript of the Screwtape Preface.
- December 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- December 24 Thursday. Jack writes to a schoolgirl by the name of Sophia Storr and to Donovan Aylard.
- December 25 Friday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster, Jocelyn Gibb, Jessie Watt, and Peter Milward. Jack's essay "Good Work and Good Works," appears in *Good Work*, formerly *Catholic Art Quarterly*.⁶⁷⁰
- December 31 Thursday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner.

1960

The Four Loves is published this year by Bles. Austin Farrer's *A Faith of Our Own* is published by World Publishing with a Preface by Jack. Also *Selections from Layamon's 'Brut'* is published by Clarendon Press with an Introduction by Jack. In this year Jack's letter to the Publisher is printed on the dust cover of David Bolt's *Adam*,⁶⁷¹ and Jack's poem "Metre" is published by *A Review of English Literature*.

- January 1 Friday. Jack's letter to the editor of *The Times Educational Supplement* is published.
- January 4 Monday. Jack writes to Richard David.
- January 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Martyn Skinner.
- January 9 Saturday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh.
- January 10 Sunday. Hilary Term begins.
- January 12 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass. Jack begins to lecture Tuesdays and Thursdays on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 14 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture Tuesdays and Thursdays on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 17 Sunday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert at 9:50 a.m. after 90 minutes of constant letter writing. Jack writes to Sister Mary Keirns.
- January 19 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 21 Thursday. Jack writes to John Warwick Montgomery, having read Montgomery's article, "The Chronicles of Narnia and the Adolescent Reader." At some point, Jack has read Charles Williams' *Shadows of Ecstasy*. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 25 Monday. Jack writes to John Gordon of Yakima, Washington.
- January 26 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 28 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 31 Sunday. Jack writes to Sister Keirns, Alan Hindle, and Stephen Schofield. Schofield has sent a parcel of maple syrup and honey.
- February 1? Monday. Jack writes to Sister Keirns.
- February 2 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 4 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 5 Friday. Jack writes to Susan Salzberg.

⁶⁷⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135.

⁶⁷¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

- February 9 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 10 Wednesday. Harcourt Brace & World of New York releases *The World’s Last Night and Other Essays*.
- February 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb and Michael Edwards. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 13 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about a potential trip to Greece. Jack’s review of R. S. Loomis’ *Arthurian Literature in the Middle Ages: A Collaborative Study* is published in *The Cambridge Review*.⁶⁷²
- February 16 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Gibb. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 19 Friday. Jack writes to Pauline Bannister.
- February 23 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 25 Thursday. Jack writes to Mrs. Robert Manly. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 1 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 3 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 5 Saturday. Jack writes to Bernard Acworth.
- March 7 Monday. Jack writes to Peter Milward and Mary Shelburne.
- March 9 Wednesday. Jack’s “Undergraduate Criticism” appears in *Broadsheet* in Cambridge.⁶⁷³
- March 12 Saturday. Jack writes to Arthur. Jack has the flu and high blood pressure. Therefore, Jack is on a diet.
- March 16 Sunday. Jack and Warren read in the study at the Kilns in the evening.
- March 21 Monday. Jack writes to Hugh Harker.
- March 23 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Green, thanking him for a monograph, *C. S. Lewis*.
- March 25 Friday. Jack writes to James Ault.
- March 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne about the advancing cancer in Joy.
- March 30 Wednesday. Joy writes to Bill Gresham, admitting that she is losing ground to the cancer.⁶⁷⁴
- March 31 Thursday. Jack writes to Gibb.
- April 3-14 Jack and Joy vacation in Greece with Roger and June Lancelyn Green, visiting Athens, Rhodes, and Crete. Jack is not lecturing during Easter term, so he is free to travel.
- April 3 Sunday. The Lewises and the Greens leave for Greece from the London airport. The plane stops in Lyon, Naples, and Brindisi. They arrive in Athens after midnight and go to the Hotel Cosmopolis near Omonia Square.⁶⁷⁵
- April 4 Monday. Jack and Joy visit Marathon in the morning and have lunch at the “Hellenikon.” They climb the Acropolis to the Parthenon in the afternoon, followed by dinner at the “Hellenikon” again. They rest in the evening. Warren writes to Gibb for Jack.
- April 5 Tuesday. They take a coach each and go by Eleusis and Megara to the Corinth Canal. They have drinks there and then go on to Argolis. Then they visit Mycenae and Joy is able to go through the Lion Gate of Mycenae, southwest of Athens. They visit the

⁶⁷² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144.

⁶⁷³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 135, 147.

⁶⁷⁴ *A Love Observed*, 139.

⁶⁷⁵ Green and Hooper, *C. S. Lewis: A Biography*, 271. Most of the subsequent details for the Greece trip are taken from the same source.

Treasury of Atreus at Mycenae, have lunch at La Belle Helene, and drink the genuine Wine of Nemea. They drive back to Athens by way of Old Corinth.

- April 6 Wednesday. The four set out in a private car via Daphni, where they visit a little Byzantine church and the ruins of the temple of Apollo. They travel on the Thebes road over Mount Cithairon, where they stop at a tavern. Then they visit the Gulf of Corinth and the village of Aegosthena, where they see the ruins of another classical castle. Then they stop at a small tavern for lunch, conversing for several hours. They return to Athens, trying to reach the castle of Phyle on the way back, but only see it from a distance.
- April 7 Thursday. The Lewises and the Greens visit the National Museum in the morning, and in the afternoon they fly to the Island of Rhodes. They register at the Hotel Thermai and have dinner there. Jack writes to Audrey Cleobury.
- April 8 Friday. In the morning the Greens visit the Old City, while the Lewises do exploring on their own. In the afternoon all four go to Kamiros, a site with Mycenaean Classical, Hellenistic, and Roman ruins looking towards Turkey. Jack writes to Sheridan Baker.
- April 9 Saturday. The four visit the village Lindos. In the evening they drink ouzo and chat. Hilary Term ends.
- April 10 Sunday. In the morning the four attend an Easter service in the Orthodox Cathedral. After lunch they fly to Herakleon in Crete. They have dinner in a tourist resort called The Glass House when their planned restaurant was under construction.
- April 11 Monday. Jack and Joy, Roger and June, visit Knossos in the morning. In the afternoon they hire a car to take an excursion to Mallia. For the evening meal, they go to the Irakleon Club for dolmades, squid, globe artichokes and wine.
- April 12 Tuesday. The four visit Gortyna, Phaistos, and Agia Triada. They have lunch on a balcony overlooking the Phaistos ruins. Some local Cretans gave them fresh oranges whenever the car or coach stopped.
- April 13 Wednesday. The four fly to Pisa, touching down at Brindisi.
- April 14 Thursday. They visit Pisa, Italy, have lunch at Hotel Nettuno, and they fly back to London in the afternoon.⁶⁷⁶
- April 15 Good Friday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass and Basil Davenport. This week Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 16 Saturday. Jack writes to Don Pedrollo, Sheldon Vanauken, and Nathan Starr.
- April 17 Easter Sunday.
- April 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- April 20 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 25 Monday. Jack, in excellent spirits, meets Roger Green at the Eagle and Child.⁶⁷⁷
- April 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Audrey Sutherland.
- May 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass, who has recently heard Robert Lee Wolff lecture against George MacDonald, C. S. Lewis, and Christianity at Yale University. In Cambridge, Roger Green meets Jack, and they spend all evening, until midnight, discussing a story Jack is writing, later called "After Ten Years."⁶⁷⁸ Green spends the night with Jack at Magdalene.⁶⁷⁹
- May 7 Saturday. Jack writes to Mr. Searles, a student in Cambridge.
- May 9 Monday. Fontana Books releases the revised paperback version of *Miracles*. Jack writes to Gibb.

⁶⁷⁶ Green and Hooper, 275. This is the final entry about the trip to Greece.

⁶⁷⁷ Green and Hooper, 276.

⁶⁷⁸ Green and Hooper, 264.

⁶⁷⁹ Green and Hooper, 276.

- May 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Gibb.
- May 13 Friday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood.
- May 14 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. John Peterson. The Lewises entertain the Nickolas Zernovs at the Kilns.⁶⁸⁰
- May 16 Monday. Jack writes to Kathryn Lindskoog.
- May 19 Thursday. Joy returns to the hospital.⁶⁸¹
- May 20 Friday. Joy has her right breast removed due to cancer.⁶⁸² Warren is doing well.
- May 23 Monday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh.
- May 27 Friday. Jack writes to Delmar Banner.
- May 28 Saturday. Jack writes to T. S. Gregory.
- May 30 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Neylan. Jack is grading Tripos fourteen hours a day.
- June 2 Thursday. Jack writes to John McCallum.
- June 3 Friday. Jack writes to Gibb.
- June 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Gibb and Mrs. H. H. Walker Lewis.
- June 5 Sunday. Jack writes to the Rev. Brian D. Doud of Fort Matilde, Pennsylvania about the importance of thinking clearly rather than thinking quickly. The former will lead to the latter.⁶⁸³
- June 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to thirteen-year-old Patricia Mackey about Narnia and to Vera Gebbert. Jack is in the midst of examining students.
- June 10 Friday. Jack writes to Mrs. R. E. Herman.
- June 11 Saturday. Joy has an outing with the Millers for supper, returning at 10:00 p.m. Jack's review of M. Pauline Parker's *The Allegory of the 'Fairie Queen'* is published in *The Cambridge Review*.⁶⁸⁴
- June 14 Tuesday. Jack writes to Rev. Peter Bide and Phoebe Hesketh. Warren takes Joy out in a wheelchair to look at her plants, the pond, the green house, a small library on Kiln Lane, and her flower bed. She is suffering from a gastric infection.
- June 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Keith Masson.
- June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his 65th birthday. Joy gives him a dozen handkerchiefs for his birthday.⁶⁸⁵
- June 17 Friday. Jack writes to Sir Henry Willink about the diary of Samuel Pepys and to Jocelyn Gibb.
- June 19 Sunday. Warren speaks to Joy for the last time at about 10:15 p.m. Jack is up all night with her this night.
- June 20 Monday. Jack tells Warren that he was up all night with Joy. At 10:00 a.m. Joy tells the day nurse Hibbie that this is the end. Jack calls for the ambulance at 4:00 p.m., which takes her to the Acland Nursing Home.⁶⁸⁶ People call on the telephone with kind inquiries about Joy. David is brought home from Magdalen College School and Douglas from Lapley Grange School in Machynlleth, Montgomeryshire, Wales.

⁶⁸⁰ Clive Staples Lewis, 415.

⁶⁸¹ Clive Staples Lewis, 415.

⁶⁸² *A Love Observed*, 140. Warren Lewis' diary.

⁶⁸³ Clive Staples Lewis, 415.

⁶⁸⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144.

⁶⁸⁵ *A Love Observed*, 140.

⁶⁸⁶ Sayer, *Jack*, 379. Also *Lenten Lands*, 120.

- June 21 Tuesday. Joy is taken to the Acland Nursing Home, and Douglas is brought home from Lapley Grange school.⁶⁸⁷
- June 22 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Charles Moorman.
- June 27 Monday. Joy returns home from the Radcliffe Infirmary. Joy writes to Bill Gresham.⁶⁸⁸
- July 2 Saturday. Joy writes to Bill Gresham.⁶⁸⁹
- July 3 Sunday. Jack and Joy have dinner at Studley Priory.⁶⁹⁰ Jack writes to Doris Allan, excusing himself from the meeting at Selwyn College of the Commission to Revise the Psalter.
- July 4 Monday. Joy goes for a drive with Hibbie in the Cotswolds.⁶⁹¹
- July 7 Thursday. William Empson publishes an essay in *The Listener*, "Satan Argues His Case," in which he suggests that Jack took John Milton's Satan as one who "must be meant to be funny." Jack's review of John Vyvyan's *Shakespeare and the Rose of Love* is published in *The Listener*.⁶⁹²
- July 9 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 10 Sunday. Warren finishes reading *Little Lord Fauntleroy* by Frances Hodgson Burnett.
- July 11 Monday. Joy seems much better.
- July 12 Tuesday. Warren takes tea to Joy and Jack. Jack and Joy play Scrabble in the evening.⁶⁹³
- July 13 Wednesday. At 6:15 a.m. Warren is awakened by Joy's screaming. Jack calls the doctor who arrives before 7:00 and gives her a shot for pain. At 1:30 p.m. they take her to the Radcliffe. **Joy Lewis dies** at 10:15 p.m.,⁶⁹⁴ and Warren learns of this at 11:40. She has given her fur coat to Katherine Farrer, received absolution from Austen Farrer, and asked Austen to read the funeral service over her at the crematorium. Jack writes to Gibb.
- July 14 Thursday. Jack writes to Peter Bide. Jack walks around the Kilns in a daze.⁶⁹⁵
- July 15 Friday. Jack writes to William Gresham, Vera Gebbert, Mary Shelburne, and K. C. Thompson, the latter in charge of Holy Trinity. Jack's "It all Began with a Picture ..." appears in the *Radio Times*.⁶⁹⁶
- July 16 Saturday. The *Daily Telegraph* carries the notice of Joy Lewis's death.
- July 18 Monday. They leave in a taxi at 11:15 for the funeral. Joy's funeral at the chapel of the Oxford Crematorium is attended by Jack and Warren, David and Douglas, Mollie and Len Miller, Hibbie the nurse, and Wilk the housekeeper. Austen Farrer reads the service at 11:30 a.m. Jean Wakeman is also present.⁶⁹⁷

⁶⁸⁷ *Lenten Lands*, 125f. *A Love Observed*, 141.

⁶⁸⁸ *A Love Observed*, 140.

⁶⁸⁹ *A Love Observed*, 140.

⁶⁹⁰ *A Love Observed*, 141.

⁶⁹¹ *A Love Observed*, 141.

⁶⁹² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144.

⁶⁹³ *A Love Observed*, 141.

⁶⁹⁴ Lyle Dorsett states that it was at 11:30 p.m. that she told Jack "I am at peace with God." *A Love Observed*, 142.

⁶⁹⁵ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 418.

⁶⁹⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136.

⁶⁹⁷ *Lenten Lands*, 128.

- July 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to Gracia Bouwman.
- July 21 Thursday. Jack writes to Katharine and Austin Farrer. Around this time, Jack writes to the Editor of *The Listener* about the Empson article.
- July 22 Friday. Jack writes to Gibb.
- July 25 Monday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer and Jocelyn Gibb. Warren leaves for Ireland.
- July 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mrs. H. V. M. McGhie.
- August 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Victor Hall. During August Jack writes *A Grief Observed*.
- August 5 Friday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert. Warren is in Ireland.
- August 16 Tuesday. Jack writes to Helmut Kuhn.
- August 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Rev. Richard Ginder of Old St. Mary's, a Catholic seminary in Baltimore, Maryland.⁶⁹⁸
- August 19 Friday. Jack writes to John McCallum.
- August 20 Saturday. Jack writes to Roger Green. Warren is still in Ireland, until mid-September. Jack has read Morton Cohen's *Rider Haggard: His Life and Works*.
- August 24 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Green.
- August 26 Friday. Jack writes to Helmut Kuhn and Anne Scott. Jack indicates familiarity with Isabella Beeton's *Mrs. Beeton's Book of Household Management*.
- August 30 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur. Warren has been drinking and is now in a hospital.
- August 31 Wednesday. Roger Green arrives.
- September 2 Friday. Roger Green leaves.
- September 3 Saturday. Jack's review of Morton Cohen's biography of Rider Haggard appears as "Haggard Rides Again" in *Time and Tide*, later retitled by Walter Hooper as "The Mythopoeic Gift of Rider Haggard."⁶⁹⁹
- September 9 Friday. Jack writes to Roger Green. *Studies in Words* is released by Cambridge University Press.
- September 12 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. Ray Garrett.
- September 15 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Green. Warren is in Ireland. Jack shows familiarity with Alan Garner's *The Weirdstone of Brisingamen: A Tale of Alderley*.
- September 16 Friday. Jack writes to Father Quinlan.
- September 17 Saturday. Margaret "Margy" Bide, Peter Bide's wife, dies.
- September 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Gibb. Jack writes to Peter Bide, having just said his morning prayers in the wood. William Empson's review of "Studies in Words" appears in *The Times Literary Supplement*.
- September 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to Father Frederick Adelman, an American Jesuit priest, about Teilhard de Chardin's *The Phenomenon of Man*, which Jack does not like.⁷⁰⁰ Over lunch Jack and Spencer Brown discuss publication of *A Grief Observed*.
- September 23 Friday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken and Mary Neylan.

⁶⁹⁸ Clive Staples Lewis, 420. According to *Collected Letters*, III, 1178, n. 124, Father Richard Ginder was writing on behalf of *Our Sunday Visitor*, a Catholic weekly newspaper published at Newcastle, Pennsylvania.

⁶⁹⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136.

⁷⁰⁰ Clive Staples Lewis, 421.

- September 24 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Warren is in Ireland.
- September 25 Sunday. Jack writes to Gibb.
- September 26 Monday. Jack writes to Father Peter Milward, a Jesuit in Tokyo.
- September 28 Wednesday. Peter Bide visits Jack at the Kilns.
- September 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Gibb.
- September 30 Friday. Jack writes to John McCallum. William Empson's anonymous review of *Studies in Words* appears in *The Times Literary Supplement*.
- October 1 Saturday. Michaelmas Term begins. Jack writes to Gibb.
- October 3 Monday. Jack writes to Gibb, sending proofs.
- October 4 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture Tuesdays and Thursdays on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 5 Wednesday. Jack writes to Basil Willey.
- October 6 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture Tuesdays and Thursdays on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 9 Sunday. Jack writes to Father Quinlan and Gibb.
- October 10 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. R. E. Herman.
- October 11 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Evans and Gibb.
- October 13 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 16 Sunday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert. Warren is in Ireland, but is expected next week.
- October 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Gibb. T. S. Eliot writes to Curtis Brown about *A Grief Observed*. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 24 Monday. Jack writes to Nicholas Zernov and Alastair Fowler. Jack is reading Emily Dickinson. Curtis Brown writes to Jack about T. S. Eliot.
- October 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Gibb. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Elizabeth Brewer.
- October 27 Thursday. Jack writes to Jill Black, an editor with The Bodley Head. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 28 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne and Jocelyn Gibb.
- October 30 Sunday. Jack writes to Harwood.
- November 1 Tuesday. Jack writes to Nina Starr, wife of Nathan Starr. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 2 Wednesday. Jack writes to Robin Anstey.
- November 3 Thursday. Jack lectures on "Spenser's *Faerie Queen*" at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 4 Friday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler, having read his "Emblems of Temperance" article. Jack is familiar with Harry Berger's *The Allegorical Temper*. Jack has read Kent Hieatt's *Short Time's Monument: The Symbolism of the Numbers in Edmund Spenser's Epithalamion*.
- November 6 Sunday. Jack writes to Chang, Alastair Fowler, and Jill Black.

- November 8 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 10 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 14 Monday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass. Around this time Jack writes to Gibb.
- November 15 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 17 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 21 Monday. Jack writes to Sarah Neylan, giving regrets about not being able to attend her wedding.
- November 22 Tuesday. Warren sends the corrected proofs of *Scandalous Regent* to the publisher, Andre Deutsch. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler. Jack has just finished a book by Robert Ellrodt, *Neoplatonism in the Poetry of Spenser*. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack has tea with Hsin-Chang Chang, his wife, and daughter at 120 Milton Road in Cambridge. Miss Hiro Ishibaski is a guest at this tea.⁷⁰¹
- November 29 Tuesday. Jack celebrates his sixty-second birthday.
- November 30 Wednesday. Jack meets with Jocelyn Gibb.
- December 6 Tuesday. Jack writes to Miss Meredith Lee.
- December 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Gibb.
- December 10 Saturday. Jack writes to Roger Green, having read Green’s *Winnie Ille Pu*. Jack writes to Belle and Edward Allen.
- December 16 Friday. Jack writes to Mabel Drew.
- December 17 Saturday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 22 Thursday. Jack writes to Jill Freud.
- December 24 Saturday. Jack writes to Father Peter Milward.
- December 25 Sunday. Christmas Day.
- December 26 Monday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster.
- December 31 Saturday. Sarah Neylan marries Lieutenant Christopher Tisdall.

1961

Warren publishes *The Scandalous Regent: A Life of Philippe, Duc d’Orleans, 1674-1723, and of his family* (London: Andre Deutsch).

William Empson challenges Lewis’s view of Eve in *A Preface to Paradise Lost* in his *Milton’s God*.

- January 2 Monday. Fontana Books releases Jack’s *Reflections on the Psalms* in a paperback edition.
- January 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Don Pedrollo.
- January 5 Thursday. Jack writes to K. C. Thompson, thanking him for Angelo Penna’s book *St. Paul: The Apostle*. Jack has started to read the book. Jack also writes to Anne Thomas.
- January 7 Saturday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler.
- January 9 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.

⁷⁰¹ Clive Staples Lewis, 423.

- January 10 Tuesday. Hilary Term begins. Jack writes to Gibb, thanking him for two copies of *Reflections on the Psalms*, which arrived this morning. Jack writes to Donovan Aylard.
- January 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby and K. C. Thompson.
- January 12 Thursday. Jack writes to Helen Adolf, thanking her for her book *Visio Pacis: Holy City and Grail: An Attempt at an Inner History of the Grail Legend*.
- January 13 Friday. Warren begins to reread *Arvieux*.
- January 17 Tuesday. Jack states that his Cambridge term begins today.⁷⁰² Jack writes to John Gawsworth. Jack begins to lecture on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms on Tuesdays and Thursdays.
- January 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jill Freud.
- January 19 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms on Tuesdays and Thursdays.
- January 24 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 25 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur Greeves about his visiting Oxford.
- January 26 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- January 29 Sunday. Jill Freud and family visit the Kilns. Around this time Jack writes to the editors of *Delta: The Cambridge Literary Magazine*.
- January 31 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 1 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Green. In this month Jack’s letter to the editor of *Delta: The Cambridge Literary Magazine* is published.⁷⁰³
- February 2 Thursday. Jack writes to Gibb. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 5 Sunday. Jack writes to Thomas McAlindon, his only doctoral student at Cambridge to complete the Ph.D.
- February 7 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 9 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 13 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen. Jack has read Sartre’s *L’Existentialisme est un Humanisme*.
- February 14 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 15 Wednesday. Jack writes to Hugh Kilmer.
- February 16 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 17 Friday. Jack writes to Hugh Kilmer about his Aunt Mary Willis Shelburne and to Eric Routley.
- February 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Morley.
- February 21 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Alfred Paashaus. Jack shows familiarity with Freud’s *The Future of an Illusion* and B. G. Saunders’ *Christianity after Freud*. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 24 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- February 27 Monday. Geoffrey Bles releases *The Screwtape Letters and Screwtape Proposes a Toast*.
- February 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Francis Warner. Jack heads to London. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.

⁷⁰² *Collected Letters*, III, 1218.

⁷⁰³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 147.

- March 2 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 5 Sunday. Jack writes to Anne Jenkins of Queen’s University and Edward Dell.
- March 7 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 9 Thursday. Jack writes for the Cambridge *Broadsheet*. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s *Faerie Queen*” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 12 Sunday. Jack writes to Roger Green, thanking him for *The Luck of Troy*, which Jack will read on the train tomorrow.
- March 13 Monday. Jack reads *The Luck of Troy* on the train as he travels to Cambridge in the afternoon. Jack writes to Hugh Kilmer.
- March 14 Tuesday. Jack writes to Darren Meldrum.
- March 21 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- March 24 Friday. Jack writes to Evelyn Tackett.
- March 25 Saturday. Hilary Term ends. Pauline Baynes marries Fritz Otto Gasch, a garden contractor.
- March 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Michael Edwards and Mary Shelburne.
- March 29 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jonathan Muehl.
- March 31 Good Friday. This week Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers’ *The Man Born to be King*.
- April Jack’s review of Robert Ellrod’s *Neoplatonism in the Poetry of Spenser* is published in the April-June issue of *Études Anglaises*.⁷⁰⁴
- April 2 Easter Sunday.
- April 3 Monday Jack writes to T. S. Eliot about the meeting of the Commission.
- April 4 Tuesday. Jack writes to Michael Edwards.
- April 5 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins. Jack writes to Hugh Kilmer, who knows Mary Willis Shelburne.
- April 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Don Pedrollo and Jocelyn Gibb, thanking Gibb for David Davies’ autobiography.
- April 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to Gibb.
- April 16 Sunday. Jack writes to Gibb. Jack has read David Davies’ *In Search of Myself: The Autobiography of D. R. Davies*.
- April 10 Monday. Jack leaves for London in the morning. The Commission to Revise the Psalter meets starting at noon, probably also in the evening. They have dinner at Lambeth Palace before the evening session.
- April 11 Tuesday. The Commission to Revise the Psalter meets until 4:00 p.m.
- April 12 Wednesday. Russian cosmonaut Yuri Gagarin is the first human being to orbit the earth.
- April 17 Monday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler twice.
- April 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Gibb.
- April 21 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Jack has had a virus all spring.
- April 22 Saturday. Jack writes to Roger Sharrock.
- April 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood.
- April 26 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- April 28 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- May 4 Thursday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler and Jocelyn Gibb.
- May 6 Saturday. Arthur writes to Jack about visiting him in Oxford in June.
- May 7 Sunday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.

⁷⁰⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144.

- May 8 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur about the visit in late June.
- May 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to Margaret Gray, showing familiarity with Traherne's *Centuries of Meditations*, Charles Gore's *The Sermon on the Mount* and *Philosophy of the Good Life*, and St. Augustine's *Confessions*.
- May 10 Wednesday. Jack writes to Fumio Ochi.
- May 12 Friday. Fumio Ochi visits Jack at noon. Arthur confirms June 22-24 for his visit to Oxford.
- May 14 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about meeting him at the Ealing Broadway Station at noon on June 22.
- May 16 Tuesday. Presumably, Jocelyn Gibb visits Jack in Cambridge just before 1:00 p.m. Jack writes to Evans. Jack is reading exam papers in Cambridge.
- May 17 Wednesday. Arthur confirms the meeting at the Ealing Broadway Station. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- May 21 Sunday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler and Arthur.
- May 22 Monday. Warren begins to write a new book based on the memoirs of d'Arvieux.
- May 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Father Peter Milward, agreeing that "the supernatural begetting of Our Lord is the archetype, and human marriage the ectype."⁷⁰⁵
- May 31 Wednesday. Arthur confirms the arrangements with Jack.
- June In the summer, Jack's "Four-letter Words" is published in *The Critical Quarterly*.⁷⁰⁶ Jack's letter is published by the Church of the Covenant in this month as "A Member of the Church of the Covenant."⁷⁰⁷
- June 3 Saturday. Jack writes to Gibb. Jack stays in Cambridge for the weekend because of exam papers.
- June 5 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen and Mary Shelburne, still marking exam papers.
- June 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Jill Black.
- June 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Gibb and Mary Shelburne.
- June 16 Friday. Warren celebrates his sixty-sixth birthday.
- June 19 Monday. Jack writes to Gibb.
- June 21 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 22-24 Thursday-Saturday. Arthur visits Jack in Oxford. Warren is on holiday in Ireland.
- June 22 Thursday. Jack takes a taxi from the Kilns. Jack and Arthur meet at the Ealing Broadway Station of the Underground in west London at noon. They take the train to Oxford.
- June 24 Saturday. Arthur leaves Oxford, noting that Jack does not look well.⁷⁰⁸ Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- June 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur and John McCallum.
- June 30 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur and Mrs. Brian Sarre.
- July 1 Saturday. Jack writes to K. C. Thompson
- July 2 Sunday. Jack enters the Acland Nursing Home for a distended prostate gland.
- July 3 Monday. A scheduled surgery for today on Jack's prostate is postponed.⁷⁰⁹

⁷⁰⁵ *Collected Letters*, III, 1270.

⁷⁰⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136.

⁷⁰⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 148.

⁷⁰⁸ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 425.

- July 7 Friday. Presumably, Jack does not visit George Sayer because he is hospitalized.
- July 8 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 12 Wednesday. Warren writes to Mary Shelburne, since Jack is in the hospital.
- July 18? Tuesday. Jack writes to Gibb from the Acland Nursing Home.
- July 23 Sunday. Jack writes to Gibb from the Acland Nursing Home.
- July 24 Monday. Warren writes to Jack after visiting Jack in the Acland.
- August 4 Friday. Jack leaves the Acland and goes home.
- August 5 Saturday. Jack writes to Mrs. Roy Kieper.
- August 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Kathleen Raine.
- August 9 Wednesday. Warren finishes the Arvieux book.
- August 20 Sunday. Warren writes to Mary Shelburne.
- September 5 Tuesday. Warren finishes typing and correcting the proofs of the Arvieux book.
- September 6 Wednesday. Warren sends the Arvieux book to Curtis Brown. Jack writes to Roger Green.
- September 7 Thursday. Warren writes to Mary Shelburne about Jack.⁷¹⁰
- September 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer.
- September 20 Wednesday. Jack returns to the Acland.
- September 29 Friday. *A Grief Observed* is released by Faber and Faber. Jack comes home around this time and begins a program of daily walking for a half hour.
- October 1 Sunday. Michaelmas Term begins. In this month, Jack's "Before We Can Communicate" is published in *Breakthrough*.⁷¹¹
- October 3 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at Mill Lane on Tuesdays and Thursdays. According to George Sayer, however, Jack does not give this series of lectures because of illness.⁷¹²
- October 5 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at Mill Lane on Tuesdays and Thursdays.
- October 7 Saturday. Warren writes to Mary Shelburne.
- October 10 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at Mill Lane.
- October 12 Thursday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at Mill Lane.
- October 13 Friday. Cambridge University Press releases *An Experiment in Criticism*. Jack writes to Harvey Karlsen, a senior at Fort Hamilton High School, Brooklyn, New York. Karlsen has become a Christian after reading *The Screwtape Letters*.⁷¹³
- October 15 Sunday. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook. Jack has read William Empson's *Milton's God*.
- October 16 Monday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh.
- October 17 Tuesday. Jack lectures on "English Literature 1300-1500" at noon at Mill Lane.
- October 18 Wednesday. Jack writes to Roger Poole about *An Experiment in Criticism*.

⁷⁰⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 426.

⁷¹⁰ Clive Staples Lewis, 426.

⁷¹¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136.

⁷¹² Sayer, *Jack*, 400.

⁷¹³ Clive Staples Lewis, 427.

- October 19 Thursday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at Mill Lane.
- October 20? Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- October 21 Saturday. Jack writes to Kathleen Raine. Around this time Jack writes to Chad Walsh. Walsh sent him his book, *The Rough Years*, which Jack has now read.
- October 24 Tuesday. Jack goes into the Acland for a blood transfusion. Therefore, he does not lecture today
- October 25 Wednesday. Jack returns from the Acland. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert and her son Charles.
- October 26 Thursday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at Mill Lane.
- October 27 Friday. Jack writes to Francis Warner, commenting upon Warner’s about to be released book *Perennia*.
- October 28 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen. Warren is in Ireland.
- October 30 Monday. Jack writes to Laurence Whistler, thanking him for his book *Audible Silence*. Jack writes to Chad Walsh and John McCallum.
- October 31 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at Mill Lane.
- November 1 Wednesday. Jack writes to Francis Warner.
- November 2 Thursday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at Mill Lane.
- November 3 Friday. An anonymous reviewer writes unfavorably about *An Experiment in Criticism* in *The Times Literary Supplement*.⁷¹⁴
- November 7 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at Mill Lane.
- November 9 Thursday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at Mill Lane.
- November 12 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- November 14 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at Mill Lane.
- November 16 Thursday. Jack writes to John McCallum. Sir Herbert Read’s review of *An Experiment in Criticism* appears in *The Listener*. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at Mill Lane.
- November 18 Saturday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby.
- November 21 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at Mill Lane.
- November 23 Thursday. Jack lectures on “English Literature 1300-1500” at noon at Mill Lane.
- November 24 Friday. Jack reads Herbert Read’s review of *An Experiment in Criticism*.⁷¹⁵ Jack writes to Arthur Greeves and Mary Ward.
- November 27 Monday. Jack writes to Laurence Whistler.
- November 29 Wednesday. Jack celebrates his sixty-third birthday.
- November 30 Thursday. Jack writes to Edward Allen. Warren is in Ireland. Around this time Jack writes to the editor of the *Church Times*.
- December 1 Jack’s letter “Capital Punishment” is published in *Church Times*.⁷¹⁶
- December 3 Sunday. Jack writes to Griffiths, showing familiarity with Lewis Carroll’s *The Hunting of the Snark*.
- December 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb, having had lunch with him recently. Gibb gives him a bottle of some liquid. Jack writes to Francis Warner. Around this time Jack writes to the editor of the *Church Times*. This letter is published later.
- December 8 Friday. Claude Davis’s letter, responding to Jack’s letter on the death penalty, is published in the *Church Times*.

⁷¹⁴ Clive Staples Lewis, 427.

⁷¹⁵ Clive Staples Lewis, 427.

⁷¹⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 148.

- December 15 Friday. Jack's letter, "Death Penalty," written on December 6, is published in the *Church Times*.⁷¹⁷
 December 17 Sunday. Michaelmas Term ends.
 December 20 Wednesday. Jack writes to Griffiths. Jack is reading Thomas Merton's *No Man is an Island*.
 December 22 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen, Kapali Viswanathan, and Jessie Watt.
 December 23 Saturday. Jack writes to Francis Warner and Mary Shelburne.
 December 28 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
 December 29 Friday. Jack writes to Austin Farrer, having just read his book *Love Almighty and Ills Unlimited*.

1962

Jack receives an honorary doctorate from the University of Dijon, Dijon, France.

Warren publishes *Levantine Adventures: The Travels and Missions of the Chevalier d'Arvieux, 1653-1697* (London: Andre Deutsch). Jack's "The Anthropological Approach" is published by Allen and Unwin in *English and Medieval Studies Presented to J. R. R. Tolkien on the Occasion of his Seventieth Birthday*.

They Asked for a Paper: Papers and Addresses is published by Bles.

Barbara Everett's review of *They Asked for a Paper* appears in *Critical Quarterly*, 4.

E.M.W. Tillyard's "Lilies or Dandelions?" appears in a publication from Chatto and Windus.

- January 4 Thursday. Warren writes to Edward Allen. The pond is frozen and Douglas spends much of the day skating on it with his friends. Jack writes to A. E. Watts, thanking him for his book, *The Poems of Sextus Propertius*.
 January 5 Friday. Jack writes to Kathleen Andrews. Jack has read George MacDonald's *The Marquis of Lossie*, *Donal Grant*, and *Malcolm*.
 January 10 Wednesday. Hilary Term begins. Jack does not teach in this term, since he is home recovering from illness.⁷¹⁸
 January 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Martha Allen.
 January 17 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
 January 22 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Ward.
 January 26 Friday. Jack writes to Martin Hooton and Loris Wiles.
 January 29 Monday. Jack writes to Vera Gebbert, while Warren takes dictation.
 February Jack's review of George Steiner's *The Death of Tragedy* is published as "Tragic Ends" in *Encounter*.⁷¹⁹
 February 2 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
 February 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
 February 11 Sunday. Jack writes to K. C. Thompson, thanking him for his book, *Once For All: A Study of the Christian Doctrine of Atonement and Salvation*.
 February 14 Wednesday. Jack writes to Sydney Price.
 February 17 Saturday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood.

⁷¹⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 148.

⁷¹⁸ Sayer, *Jack*, 402.

⁷¹⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144.

- February 19 Monday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb and Kathleen Andrews, while reading Molière.
- February 21 Wednesday. Warren writes to Charles Gebbert, since Jack has the flu.
- February 26 Monday. Geoffrey Bles releases *They Asked for a Paper*.
- February 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Louise Raynor.
- March 3 Saturday. Jack writes to Sir Henry Willink.
- March 4 Sunday. George Sayer comes to tea. Jack writes to Laurence Whistler and Clyde Kilby.
- March 5 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- March 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb and Meredith Stevens.
- March 17 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb. Jack is given Muhammad Hussein's *City of Wrong: A Friday in Jerusalem*.
- March 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Cecil Roth of the Oxford Synagogue.
- March 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to Wayne Shumaker.
- March 22 Thursday. Warren writes to Edward Allen for both Jack and himself.
- March 23 Friday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb and Francine Smithline, the latter from New Hyde Park, New York.
- March 25 Sunday. Jack writes to Roger Green, having just reread the unpublished *The Wood that Time Forgot*. Jack thanks Roger for *Prince Prigio and Prince Ricardo* by Andrew Lang. Jack hopes to teach next term. Jack is trying to work out a new way for Roger to tell the story of *The Wood that Time Forgot*.⁷²⁰
- March 26 Monday. Jack writes to Harry Blamires, hoping to return to Cambridge on April 24.
- March 28 Wednesday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster.
- March 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Owen Barfield, having just read Barfield's new book *Worlds Apart*.
- March 30 Friday. Jack writes to Charles Huttar.
- April 1 Sunday. Jack's review of Sir John Hawkins' *The Life of Samuel Johnson* is published as "Boswell's Bugbear" in the *Sunday Telegraph*.⁷²¹
- April 2 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- April 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Francis Warner.
- April 4 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass.
- April 6 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- April 7 Saturday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- April 10 Tuesday. David Gresham visits Carmel College, a Jewish yeshiva or Talmudic college near Wallingford. David has been receiving private tuition in Hebrew during this school year. He meets Rabbi M. Y. Young.
- April 12 Thursday. Jack writes to John Beversluis.
- April 14 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- April 15 Sunday. David becomes a student at the North West London Talmudical College on Finchley Road for the next year.
- April 20 Good Friday. This week Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 21 Saturday. Jack writes to Chad Walsh.

⁷²⁰ Green and Hooper, 296.

⁷²¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144.

- April 22 Easter Sunday.
- April 24 Tuesday. Jack returns to Cambridge today.
- April 25 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 26 Thursday. Jack writes to Robert D. Carlson.
- April 29 Sunday. Jack writes to Richard Ringle.
- May 1 Tuesday. Jack begins to lecture on “Spenser’s Faerie Queen” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms. He has recovered enough to be able to lecture this term.⁷²²
- May 2 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on “Spenser’s Faerie Queen” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 4 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- May 6 Sunday. Jack writes to Stuart Robertson.
- May 7 Monday. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook.
- May 8 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s Faerie Queen” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 9 Wednesday. Jack writes to Kenneth Brewer.
- May 10 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s Faerie Queen” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 11 Friday. Jack writes to Mr. Green.
- May 12 Saturday. Jack writes to George Watson, thanking him for Watson’s *The Literary Critics: A Study in English Descriptive Criticism*. Jack has read it.
- May 14 Monday. Jack writes to Mrs. John Rolston and Martin Hooton.
- May 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to George Watson. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s Faerie Queen” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 16 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mr. Green. Jack shows familiarity with John Bunyan’s *Grace Abounding to the Chief of Sinners*.
- May 17 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s Faerie Queen” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 18 Friday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot. Jack indicates that he probably won’t make the meeting of the Commission to Revise the Psalter, scheduled for Bishopthorpe, Yorkshire on May 29, 1962, at the home of the Archbishop of York, Bishopthorpe Palace.
- May 22 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s Faerie Queen” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms. Martin Hooton visits Jack at 6:00 p.m.
- May 24 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s Faerie Queen” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- May 25 Friday. Jack writes to T. S. Eliot.
- May 29 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s Faerie Queen” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms. The Commission to Revise the Psalter meets at the home of the Archbishop of York, Bishopthorpe Palace.
- May 30 Wednesday. Jack writes to Margaret Rose.
- May 31 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s Faerie Queen” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June Some time during the second half of 1962, Jack gets the idea for the form for *Letters to Malcolm*.⁷²³ During the summer Jack writes a letter to the editor of *English*.⁷²⁴
- June 5 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s Faerie Queen” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.

⁷²² Sayer, *Jack*, 402.

⁷²³ Green and Hooper, 297.

⁷²⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 148.

- June 7 Thursday. Jack writes a note of congratulations to Roger Sharrock for his election as Professor of English at the University of Durham. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s Faerie Queen” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 8 Friday. Warren writes to Clyde Kilby. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- June 10 Sunday. Jack writes to Edward Lofstrom.
- June 11 Monday. Jack writes to Mr. Green.
- June 12 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s Faerie Queen” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 14 Thursday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s Faerie Queen” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 15 Friday. Jack writes to Kenneth Brewer.
- June 16 Saturday. Warren celebrates his sixty-seventh birthday.
- June 18 Monday. Jack writes to Arthur and Mr. Green.
- June 19 Tuesday. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s Faerie Queen” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 21 Thursday. Jack writes to Mr. Green. Jack lectures on “Spenser’s Faerie Queen” at noon at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- June 23 Saturday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about work on the commission to revise the Psalter.⁷²⁵
- June 27 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 30 Saturday. Jack writes to Sheldon Vanauken.
- July In this month Jack completes *The Discarded Image: An Introduction to Medieval and Renaissance Literature*.
- July 2 Monday. Jack writes to Walter Hooper.
- July 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- July 7 Saturday. Trinity Term ends.
- July 9 Monday. Jack writes to Mr. Beimer.
- July 20 Friday. Jack writes to Betty Balke. Around this time Jack writes to the editor of the *Church Times* about transliterations of Greek and Hebrew in a letter titled “And Less Greek.”⁷²⁶
- July 28 Saturday. Jack writes to Walter Van der Kamp.
- July 30 Monday. Jack writes to Nathan Starr.
- July 31 Tuesday. Jack writes to Rosamond Cruikshank and Mary Shelburne.
- August 4 Saturday. Jack writes to Griffiths and Margaret Clark.
- August 8 Wednesday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter.
- August 10 Friday. Jack writes to Christopher Derrick, indicating that he has read E. H. Gombrich’s *The Story of Art*.
- August 15 Wednesday. Ruth Pitter arrives at the Kilns at about 11:00 a.m. and leaves about 12:45 p.m.
- August 20 Monday. Jack writes to Ruth Pitter, indicating familiarity with Coventry Patmore’s *The Angel in the House* and *The Unknown Eros and Other Odes*.
- August 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Betty Provan.
- August 31 Friday. Jack writes to John Lawlor.
- September 3 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.

⁷²⁵ Clive Staples Lewis, 429.

⁷²⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 148.

- September 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Denise Howes.
- September 9 Sunday. Jack's review of Robert Fitzgerald's translation of Homer's *The Odyssey* is published in the *Sunday Telegraph*.⁷²⁷
- September 12 Wednesday. Jack writes to J. B. Priestley, having read Priestley's *Margin Released: A Writer's Reminiscences and Reflections*.
- September 13 Thursday. Jack writes to Keith Manship and Mary Van Deusen. William Gresham checks into the Dixie Hotel in New York City and takes an overdose of sleeping pills.
- September 14 Friday. William Gresham is found dead in his hotel room.
- September 15 Saturday. Jack writes to Roger Green.
- September 17 Monday. J. B. Priestley replies to Jack's letter of September 12.⁷²⁸
- September 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to J. B. Priestley.
- September 21 Friday. Jack writes to Katharine Farrer.
- September 24 Monday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood.
- September 25 Tuesday. Jack sends a letter to Erica Paul of Urbana, Illinois.
- September 30 Sunday. Jack's "Sex in Literature" is published by *The Sunday Telegraph*.⁷²⁹
- October 1 Monday. Michaelmas Term begins.
- October 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to Clyde Kilby and Mary Shelburne.
- October 8 Monday. Jack goes to Cambridge to begin the new term.
- October 9 Tuesday. Jack writes to George Watson, declining to write an essay for a book by Watson. Jack begins to lecture on Tuesdays and Thursdays at noon on "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 11 Thursday. Jack begins to lecture on Tuesdays and Thursdays at noon on "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 12 Friday. Today's issue of *Christianity Today* allegedly prints a paragraph on the chief obstacle to the advance of Christianity, which Jack considers to be differences between Christians and between splinter groups within denominations.⁷³⁰
- October 15 Monday. The CIA produces photos showing Soviet missile installations under construction in Cuba.
- October 16 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms. Jack's broadcast talk on John Bunyan's *The Pilgrim's Progress* is broadcast over the BBC.
- October 18 Thursday. Jack writes to Gibb. Jack lectures at noon on "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 23 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 24 Wednesday. Warren receives a letter from *Horizon* of New York about a book manuscript.
- October 25 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- October 26 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- October 28 Sunday. Jack writes to W. L. Stafford about the uniqueness of Jesus.
- October 29 Monday. Jack meets Roger Green at the Bird & Baby in Oxford.
- October 30 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms.

⁷²⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144.

⁷²⁸ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 432.

⁷²⁹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136.

⁷³⁰ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 433.

- October 31 Wednesday. Jack meets Jocelyn Gibb at noon for talk and lunch at 1:00 p.m.
- November 1 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 6 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to John Lawlor.
- November 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 11 Sunday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- November 12 Monday. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook, inviting her to dinner on Nov. 28.
- November 13 Tuesday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 15 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 16 Friday. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook.
- November 19 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Ward and Arthur Greeves.
- November 20 Tuesday. Jack writes to Tolkien and Clyde Kilby. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 21 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen.
- November 22 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 26 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- November 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Erich Heller, having just read Heller’s *The Disinherited Mind*. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 28 Wednesday. Jack has dinner with Muriel Bradbrook and the Bennetts at 7:30 p.m.
- November 29 Thursday. Jack celebrates his sixty-fourth birthday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- November 30 Friday. Jack writes to Kathy Kristy, mentioning “I was 64 yesterday.”
- December 1 Saturday. Jack writes to Fr. George Restrepo. In this month, Jack’s “Going into Europe: A Symposium” is published by *Encounter*.⁷³¹
- December 4 Tuesday. Warren sends the draft of his book to *Horizon* of New York. Kingsley Amis and Brian Aldiss are in Jack’s rooms at Magdalene to record a conversation on the past and future of science fiction.⁷³²
- December 8 Saturday. Jack writes to Arnold Miller.
- December 10 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Allen about Christmas presents and to Mary Shelburne.
- December 11 Tuesday. Jack writes to Alastair Fowler.
- December 13 Thursday. Jack’s talk on Bunyan’s *The Pilgrim’s Progress*, “The Vision of John Bunyan,” is published in *The Listener*.⁷³³
- December 14 Friday. Warren and Jack write to Vera Gebbert, mentioning “the Cuba business.”
- December 15 Saturday. Jack writes to Walter Hooper.
- December 16 Sunday. Jack’s review of John Jones’ *On Aristotle and Greek Tragedy* is published as “Ajax and Others” in the *Sunday Telegraph*.⁷³⁴
- December 17 Monday. Michaelmas Term ends.

⁷³¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136.

⁷³² *Clive Staples Lewis*, 433.

⁷³³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136.

⁷³⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144.

- December 18 Tuesday. Jack writes to Arthur.
 December 19 Wednesday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood.
 December 23 Sunday. Jack writes to Francis Warner.
 December 24 Monday. Christmas Eve. Jack writes to Tolkien.
 December 27 Thursday. Jack writes to Pauline Baynes, now Mrs. Gasch, having married in 1961.
 December 28 Friday. Jack writes to Colin Eccleshare about *The Discarded Image*.
 December 29 Saturday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster.

1963

In January, Jack writes to the editor of *Encounter* about John Wain's *Sprightly Running*.⁷³⁵ Jack receives honorary doctorate from the University of Lyon, Lyon, France. The John Warwick Montgomery lectures on Christian history, partially indebted to Jack, are delivered at the University of British Columbia, Canada.

Beyond the Bright Blur, excerpted from *Letters to Malcolm*, is published by Harcourt.

In this year, Jack's "The English Prose 'Morte'" is published by the Clarendon Press in *Essays on Malory*.⁷³⁶

- January 2 Wednesday. Warren writes in his diary about being a teetotaler for 15 days. Jack writes to Mrs. Leon Emmert, who is writing from the Congo, and Mary Shelburne.
 January 4 Friday. Jack writes to Laurence Harwood about getting Douglas to a crammer.
 January 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
 January 9 Wednesday. Jack writes to George Sayer.
 January 10 Thursday. Hilary Term begins.
 January 11 Friday. Jack writes to Donovan Aylard.
 January 12 Saturday. Jack writes to Rev. R. D. Bowden. George Sayer visits Jack in the Kilns.
 January 17 Thursday. Jack writes to T. S. Gregory of the BBC. Jack continues the previous terms' lectures at noon on "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms on Thursdays only.
 January 19? Saturday. Around 1:30 a.m. on approximately this day Jack's catheter comes loose. He calls for an ambulance and waits in the snow from 2:00 to 2:20 a.m. for the ambulance, which can't come to the house. He gets back to bed at about 6:00 a.m.
 January 20 Sunday. Jack writes to Merrill Rogers, who has written from Washington, DC. Jack shows familiarity with Lady Flavia Anderson's *The Ancient Secret*.
 January 21 Monday. Jack writes to John McCallum.
 January 24 Thursday. Jack writes to Roger Green and James More. Jack lectures at noon on "English Literature 1300-1500" at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
 January 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne and Laurence Harwood. Douglas is with a private school in Godalming, Surrey, a school called Applegarth.

⁷³⁵ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 148.

⁷³⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136.

- January 28 Monday. Jack writes to Roger Green. Jack travels to Cambridge for the new term.
- January 31 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 1 Friday. Jack writes to Kathleen Andrews. In this month Jack’s “Onward, Christian Spacemen” is published in *Show*.⁷³⁷
- February 6 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass.
- February 7 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms. At 2:30 p.m. artist Juliet Pannett, commissioned by *The Illustrated London News* to do a likeness of Lewis, arrives at Jack’s rooms in Cambridge to draw several sketches of him.⁷³⁸
- February 8 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- February 14 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 15 Friday. Warren sends the Nth version of his book to New York.
- February 16 Saturday. Jack writes to Blanchard Marshall.
- February 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to William Kinter.
- February 21 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- February 22 Friday. Jack writes to William Elliott about Elliott’s role as a translator of Jack’s work into Japanese.
- February 28 Thursday. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 3 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur about coming to Ireland with Warren and Douglas in late July, a trip he never makes.
- March 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Gibb. In this month, Jack starts writing *Letters to Malcolm*. Jack lectures at noon on “English Literature 1300-1500” at Mill Lane lecture rooms.
- March 10 Sunday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- March 11 Monday. Jack meets Roger Green at the Lamb & Flag and Green accompanies Jack to Cambridge.⁷³⁹
- March 15 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur. Sherwood Wirt writes to Jack about an interview.
- March 17 Sunday. The *Observer* newspaper publishes an article by J. A. T. Robinson about his new book, *Honest to God*. The article is entitled “Our Image of God Must Go.”
- March 18 Monday. Jack writes to Sherwood Wirt.
- March 19 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- March 21 Thursday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass.
- March 22 Friday. Jack writes to Arthur.
- March 24 Sunday. Jack’s “Must Our Image of God Go?” is published by *The Observer*.⁷⁴⁰ It responds to Robinson’s article of Marcy 17.
- March 26 Tuesday. Jack writes to Hugh Kilmer and Patricia Mackey.
- March 27 Wednesday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster.
- April-May Jack finishes correcting the proofs for *The Discarded Image*.
- April 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to Mrs. Dunn. In this month, Jack completes *Letters to Malcolm*.

⁷³⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136.

⁷³⁸ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 435f.

⁷³⁹ Green and Hooper, 297.

⁷⁴⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136.

- April 5 Friday. Jack writes to Michael Edwards.
- April 6 Saturday. Hilary Term ends.
- April 12 Good Friday. This week Jack is reading Dorothy Sayers' *The Man Born to be King*.
- April 13 Saturday. Jack meets Michael Dell at 2:15 p.m. at the Kilns. Jack writes to Sherwood Wirt.
- April 14 Easter Sunday.
- April 16 Tuesday. Edward Dell, editor of *The Episcopalian*, writes to Jack. Jack leaves for Cambridge.
- April 17 Wednesday. Trinity Term begins.
- April 22 Monday. Jack writes to Rev. Edward T. Dell, Jr., associate editor of *The Episcopalian*, declining to write an introduction to and critique of Robinson's book, and to Mary Shelburne.
- April 23 Tuesday. Jack writes to Kathy Kristy.
- April 26 Friday. Jack writes to Daniel Stone.
- April 29 Monday. Jack writes to Edward Dell. Warren lunches with George Sayer at the Mitre.
- May Jack completes *Letters to Malcolm* in this month.⁷⁴¹
- May 6 Monday. Jack writes to Father Peter Milward.
- May 7 Tuesday. Sherwood Wirt interviews Jack for *Decision* magazine at 1:00 p.m.
- May 11 Saturday. Jack writes to Roger Green.
- May 15 Wednesday. Jack sends proofs of *The Discarded Image* to Cambridge University Press.
- May 16 Thursday. Jack writes to Hsin-Chang Chang and Jocelyn Gibb.
- May 19 Sunday. Jack writes to John McCallum and Mary Shelburne.
- May 23 Thursday. Jack writes to Evelyn Tackett.
- May 28 Tuesday. Jack writes to Nathan Starr. Around this time Warren leaves for Ireland and does not return until September.⁷⁴²
- May 29 Wednesday. Frank Percy Wilson, an editor of the OHEL series, dies.
- June Jack's review of Harold Bloom's *The Visionary Company: A Reading of English Romantic Poetry* is published as "Poetry and Exegesis" in *Encounter*.⁷⁴³ Walter Hooper arrives in England this month.⁷⁴⁴
- June 7 Friday. Full term in Cambridge ends. Walter Hooper visits Jack and has tea with him. This is the bathroom/toilet misunderstanding.
- June 10 Monday. Jack and Walter Hooper attend the Inklings at the Lamb and Flag this morning. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Warren is in Ireland.
- June 11 Tuesday. Jack writes to Miss H. Coffey and James Burleson.
- June 13 Thursday. Jocelyn (Jock) Gibb writes to Jack in praise of *Letters to Malcolm*.⁷⁴⁵
- June 15 Jack enters the Acland Nursing Home after a heart attack, where he stays until August. Warren is in Ireland during this time, where he stays until September.

⁷⁴¹ Green and Hooper, 232.

⁷⁴² *Lenten Lands*, 151.

⁷⁴³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144.

⁷⁴⁴ *Lenten Lands*, 153.

⁷⁴⁵ Green and Hooper, 232.

- June 16 Sunday. Warren celebrates his sixty-eighth birthday.
- June 17 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Jack meets Roger Green, Mathew, Havard, Colin Hardie, and Walter Hooper at The Lamb and Flag at about noon.⁷⁴⁶ Green accompanies Jack back to the Kilns. Jack rests in the afternoon. Green and Jack talk until 10:30 p.m.⁷⁴⁷
- June 20 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen, his fifth letter this morning with more to go. Warren is in the hospital in Ireland.
- June 25 Tuesday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- June 26 Wednesday. Encaenia at 11:30 a.m.
- June 27 Thursday. Jack writes to Father Peter Milward and Miss Barker.
- June 28 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne and Jocelyn Gibb.
- July 2 Tuesday. Jack writes to Hugh Montefiore, declining a preaching engagement at Great St. Mary's, Cambridge.
- July 3 Wednesday. Jack writes to John Beversluis.
- July 6 Saturday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- July 9 Tuesday. Jack notices that his ankles are swollen.⁷⁴⁸ Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- July 10 Wednesday. Jack sees the doctor about his swollen ankles and an irregularity in his heart.
- July 11 Thursday. Jack writes to Arthur, cancelling his Ireland trip, and to Joan Lancaster.
- July 12 Friday. Around this time Jack begins to lose his strength.
- July 13 Saturday. Trinity Term ends. Jack writes to Karen Housel of New York, New York.
- July 14 Sunday. Walter Hooper meets with Jack early in the morning to attend Holy Trinity at 8, but he finds Jack ill. Jack invites Walter to become his private secretary.
- July 15 Monday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne.
- July 16 Tuesday. At 5:00 p.m. Jack arrives at the Acland Nursing Home. Minutes later he has a heart attack and goes into a coma at about 5:00 p.m.⁷⁴⁹
- July 17 Wednesday. In the morning Austin and Kay Farrer tell Hooper that Jack is dying.⁷⁵⁰ Austin Farrer gives Jack communion this morning, and Jack sends Hooper to buy writing paper.⁷⁵¹ At 2:00 p.m. the Rev. Michael Watts, curate at the Church of Saint Mary Magdalen, gives him the sacrament of extreme unction. At 3:00 p.m. Jack wakes up and asks for his tea. Beginning today Walter Hooper comes to the Acland daily with Lewis's letters. Jack dictates replies.
- July 18 Thursday. George Sayer visits Jack. A few days later Sayer goes to Ireland to find Warren, who is in Dublin.
- July 27 Saturday. Walter Hooper writes to Mary Shelburne for Jack.
- July 28 Sunday. Walter Hooper writes to Karen Housel for Jack.
- August 1 Thursday. Walter Hooper writes to Roger Green for Jack. During this month Jack gives some friends, including George Sayer, the opportunity to choose a book from his library.⁷⁵²

⁷⁴⁶ Green and Hooper, 159.

⁷⁴⁷ Green and Hooper, 301.

⁷⁴⁸ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 438.

⁷⁴⁹ Sayer, *Jack*, 404.

⁷⁵⁰ Green and Hooper, 301.

⁷⁵¹ Green and Hooper, 302.

- August 5 Monday. Walter Hooper again writes to Roger Green for Jack.
- August 6 Tuesday. Jack returns to the Kilns with nurse Alec Ross, who stays for about six weeks.
- August 7 Wednesday. Jack writes to Doris Allan, resigning from the Commission to Revise the Psalter.
- August 8 Thursday. Jack writes to Miss Harlan.
- August 10 Saturday. Walter Hooper writes to Mary Shelburne for Jack. By this date, Jack has resigned his Chair and Fellowship.
- August 11 Sunday. Jack writes to Roger Green about his recent illness.
- August 12 Monday. Jack writes to Jock Burnet.
- August 13 Tuesday. Jack writes to Jock Burnet about his books.
- August 14 Wednesday. Warren returns from Ireland. Walter Hooper and Douglas Gresham go to Cambridge to move Jack's possessions out of his rooms.
- August 16 Friday. Walter and Douglas return to Oxford. Jack writes to Jeannette Hopkins.
- August 27 Tuesday. Jack writes to Paul Piehler.
- August 29 Thursday. Jack writes to Cecil Harwood and John Warwick Montgomery.
- August 30 Friday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne. Warren is in Ireland. Walter Hooper leaves England near the end of August.⁷⁵³
- September In this month, the first half of Wirt's interview with Jack is published in *Decision* as "I Was Decided Upon."⁷⁵⁴
- September 3 Tuesday. Jack writes to Walter Hooper. Warren is in Ireland.
- September 4 Wednesday. Jack writes to Nathan Starr.
- September 7 Saturday. Jack writes to Joan Lancaster. Warren is in Ireland.
- September 8 Sunday. Jack writes to Michael Perrott.
- September 11 Wednesday. Jack writes to Arthur. Warren has been in Ireland since June and does not write.
- September 17 Tuesday. Jack writes to Sister Penelope about looking him up in Purgatory.⁷⁵⁵
- September 19 Thursday. Jack writes to Mrs. Frank Jones. Around this time Jack writes to Father Peter Milward.
- September 20 Friday. Jack writes to Walter Hooper. Warren is in Ireland.
- September 23 Monday. Jack writes to Francis Anderson. Around this time Walter Hooper returns to America.⁷⁵⁶
- September 26 Thursday. Roger Green visits Jack at the Kilns, and they spend the evening talking. Jack seems well.⁷⁵⁷
- September 30 Monday. Jack writes to Jane Douglass.
- October 1 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term begins. In this month, the second half of Sherwood Wirt's interview with Jack is published in *Decision* as "Heaven, Earth and Outer Space."⁷⁵⁸
- October 3 Thursday. Jack writes to Sister Madeleva.
- October 8 Tuesday. Jack writes to Derek Brewer.

⁷⁵² Sayer, *Jack*, 407.

⁷⁵³ *Lenten Lands*, 154.

⁷⁵⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136.

⁷⁵⁵ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 444.

⁷⁵⁶ Green and Hooper, 304.

⁷⁵⁷ Green and Hooper, 304.

⁷⁵⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 136.

- October 11 Friday. Jack writes to Walter Hooper. Warren is now home.
- October 12 Saturday. Jack writes to Jeannette Hopkins.
- October 15 Tuesday. Jack writes to Lorna Wigney and Jane Douglass.
- October 17 Thursday. Jack writes to Mary Shelburne and to Thomas Congdon of the *Saturday Evening Post*, agreeing to write what will be his last article, "We Have No 'Right to Happiness.'"
- October 18 Friday. Jack writes to Jeannette Hopkins. David Gresham is currently studying at Mesivta Rabbi Chaim Berlin in Brooklyn, New York. David remains here until 1966 when he returns to England. Jack writes to Gibb, Nan Dunbar, Paul Piehler, and Colin Bailey of Bury St. Edmunds Suffolk.
- October 19 Saturday. Jack writes to Cambridge University Press.
- October 21 Monday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar.
- October 22 Tuesday. Jack writes to Basil Willey.
- October 23 Wednesday. Jack writes to Walter Hooper and Elizabeth McCullough.
- October 25 Friday. Jack writes to the Master and Fellows of Magdalene College, thanking them for naming him an Honorary Fellow. Jack writes to Pauline Bannister.
- October 26 Saturday. Jack writes to Nancy Warner, mother of Francis Warner, to Jane Douglass, and to Ruth Broady.
- October 29 Tuesday. Jack writes to Delmar Banner and Kathy Kristy.
- October 30 Wednesday. Jack writes to Jocelyn Gibb.
- October 31 Thursday. Jack writes to Mr. Young.
- November 4 Monday. Jack writes to Jeannette Hopkins.
- November 7 Thursday. Jack writes to Kathleen Raine and Bonamy Dobré. Jack indicates having recently read *The Iliad*, *Daisy Chain*, *Bleak House*, and *In Memoriam*.
- November 8 Friday. Richard Ladborough travels from Cambridge to Headington to have lunch with Jack and the Kilns.⁷⁵⁹
- November 10 Sunday. Douglas celebrates his eighteenth birthday.⁷⁶⁰
- November 11 Monday. Jack writes to Kathy Kristy.
- November 15 Friday. Roger Green reaches the Kilns in time for dinner. Jack has been correcting the proofs of his last article, "We Have No 'Right to Happiness'." Warren brings in tea at about 10:00 p.m.⁷⁶¹ Green spends the night at the Kilns.
- November 16 Saturday. Jack sees Green to the door with Green sensing it is the last time he will see him.⁷⁶² Jack writes to Mary Van Deusen and Mrs. Frank Jones.
- November 18 Monday. Jack writes to Muriel Bradbrook. Jack seems to be much better today. Jack goes to the Lamb and Flag for the last time.⁷⁶³ Only Colin Hardie is there.⁷⁶⁴
- November 20 Wednesday. Warren answers the last letter as Jack's secretary before his death. Jack's last visitor is Kaye Webb, editor of Puffin

⁷⁵⁹ Clive Staples Lewis, 446.

⁷⁶⁰ *Lenten Lands*, 157.

⁷⁶¹ Green and Hooper, 306.

⁷⁶² Green and Hooper, 307.

⁷⁶³ Sayer, *Jack*, 409.

⁷⁶⁴ Green and Hooper, 307.

- Books in which The Chronicles of Narnia were appearing. They talk about Roger Green, the trip to Greece, and Narnia.⁷⁶⁵
- November 21 Thursday. Jack writes to Nan Dunbar and Philip Thompson.
- November 22 Friday. Jack gets up at 8, has breakfast, and looks at the crossword puzzle. Jack answers four letters by hand. After lunch Jack falls asleep in his chair. Warren suggests Jack go to bed, which he does. Warren takes Jack his tea at 4:00 p.m. **Clive Staples Lewis dies at the Kilns three or four minutes after 5:30 p.m.**⁷⁶⁶ Douglas is at Applegarth school.⁷⁶⁷
- November 26 Tuesday. Jack's funeral is held in the morning at Holy Trinity⁷⁶⁸ with Father Ronald Head leading the service and the Rev. Austin Farrer reading a lesson, the Rev. E. J. Payne assisting. Warren does not attend. After the funeral the coffin is lowered into the open grave in the churchyard.⁷⁶⁹
- November 27 Wednesday. Jack's obituary appears in the Cambridge University Reporter, p. 515: "Clive Staples Lewis, M.A., F.B.A., Honorary Fellow of Magdalene College, lately Professor of Medieval and Renaissance English, died at Headington, Oxford, on Friday, 22 November 1963, aged 64 years."
- December 1 Sunday. Jack's review of Dorothy L. Sayers' *The Poetry of Search and the Poetry of Statement* is published posthumously as "Rhyme and Reason" in the *Sunday Telegraph*.⁷⁷⁰
- December 17 Tuesday. Michaelmas Term ends.
- December 21-28 Jack's last article written for publication, "We Have No 'Right to Happiness'," is published in the *Saturday Evening Post*.⁷⁷¹

1964

- Warren publishes *Memoirs of the Duc de Saint-Simon* (London: B. T. Batsford).
- Spring. Jack's "Unreal Estates" appears as "The Establishment must die and rot ..." in *SF Horizons*.⁷⁷²
- Jack's *Poems* is published by Bles. In this year Jack's letter from Rose Macaulay's *Letters to a Sister* is quoted.⁷⁷³
- In this year Jack's letter to the Publisher is printed on the flyleaf of Austin Farrer's *Saving Belief*.⁷⁷⁴
- January 27 Monday. *Church Times* favorably reviews *Letters to Malcolm*.⁷⁷⁵
- May 7 Thursday. *The Discarded Image* is released by Cambridge University Press.
- May 19 Tuesday. Warren moves from the Kilns to 51 Ringwood Road, Oxford, and sleeps here for the first time.

⁷⁶⁵ Green and Hooper, 307. *Clive Staples Lewis*, 447.

⁷⁶⁶ Green and Hooper, 307f.

⁷⁶⁷ *Lenten Lands*, 155.

⁷⁶⁸ Douglas Gresham, *Lenten Lands*, 4.

⁷⁶⁹ *Clive Staples Lewis*, 449.

⁷⁷⁰ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 144.

⁷⁷¹ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137.

⁷⁷² *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137.

⁷⁷³ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 148.

⁷⁷⁴ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 148.

⁷⁷⁵ Green and Hooper, 297.

- June 5 Friday. John Holloway's review of *The Discarded Image* appears in *The Spectator*.
- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his sixty-ninth birthday.
- September 1 Tuesday. Warren notes in his diary how much he misses Jack. This autumn Jack's poem "Readjustment," is published in *Fifty-two: A Journal of Books and Authors*.⁷⁷⁶ This autumn Jack's letter "Conception of *The Screwtape Letters*," originally written to Warren on July 20, 1940, is also published in *Fifty-two: A Journal of Books and Authors*.⁷⁷⁷

1965

- John Burrow's review of *The Discarded Image* appears in *Essays in Criticism*.
In this year Jack's "Dante's Similes" is published by *Nottingham Mediaeval Studies*.⁷⁷⁸
- June 16 Thursday Warren suffers a minor stroke that leaves his right hand slightly paralyzed (he also experiences a temporary speech impairment). It is his seventieth birthday.

1966

- Warren publishes *Letters of C. S. Lewis* (London: Geoffrey Bles Ltd.).
- January 1 Saturday. Warren has been confined to the Warneford, which he calls a Hell-hole, during the day. He gets home from 8:30 p.m. to 7:45 a.m.
- April 16 Saturday. Jock Gibb's advance copy of *The Letters of C.S. Lewis* arrives.
- April 25 Monday. Warren lists his daily schedule: rises at 7, washes, shaves, dresses, makes breakfasts, washes dishes, says prayers, does Bible reading, walks for an hour, home to his mail, coffee with Mrs. Miller at 11, more reading or letter writing, lunch at 1:00, Millers leave at 2, sleeps in his chair for an hour, tea and a biscuit, lighter reading until 6:00, evening meal at 6, washes dishes, walks to the Millers at 15 Kiln Lane just before 7:00, watches television until 9:00, home to reading and a cup of Ovaltine, bed at 11:00 p.m.
- April 29 Friday. Warren finishes Mary Russell Mitford's *Our Village* in the evening.
- April 30 Saturday. Warren walks, then sits at Jack's writing desk.
- May Warren, along with Len and Mollie Miller, take a two-week vacation at the cottage of June Flewett Freud in Walberswick, Suffolk.
- May 7 Saturday. Warren finishes Homer's *Iliad*.
- May 28 Thursday. Mollie and Len Miller arrive back with Warren from a holiday in June Flewett Freud's seaside cottage at Walberswick in Suffolk.
- June 5 Sunday. Warren expresses relief over the end of Trinity Sunday.
- June 14 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading the *Aeneid*.
- June 16 Thursday. Warren celebrates his seventy-first birthday by going to Whipsnade Zoo with Len and Mollie Miller.

⁷⁷⁶ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 142.

⁷⁷⁷ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 148.

⁷⁷⁸ *Light on C. S. Lewis*, 137.

- June 25 Saturday. Clyde Kilby stops by the Kilns. He is staying in Pusey House.
- July 5 Tuesday. Warren and Kilby go to Whipsnade. There is a heavy rain in the afternoon. They see the bears, but not the bear that Jack named Bultitude.
- July 13 Wednesday. Warren finishes the *Odyssey*.
- July 17 Sunday. Warren has tea at 4:00 and then is visited by Kilby, Kilby's brother, the daughter and son of the brother.
- July 27 Wednesday. Warren is rereading Wilkie Collins's *Armada*.
- July 30 Saturday. Warren receives a long letter from his cousin, Ruth Hamilton Parker.
- August 15 Monday. Warren picks up Kilby outside Blackfriars at 7: 20 p.m., and they enjoy sunset.
- August 19 Friday. Warren takes Kilby for a drive in the afternoon. He decides to leave Wheaton College the manuscripts of Jack's Boxonian stories in his will.
- August 29 Arthur Greeves dies in his sleep.
- September 1 Thursday. Warren receives a letter from Gundred Ewart about the death of Arthur Greeves.
- December 25 Sunday. Warren finishes rereading Charles Williams's *All Hallows Eve*.

1967

- January 5 Thursday. Warren finishes reading Boswell. Mr. Moorman, a former student of Jack, sends Warren his book, *The Precincts of Felicity*, a critique of the works of Jack, Tollers, and Charles Williams.
- February 4 Saturday. Warren rereads his diaries.
- February 5 Sunday. Warren finishes rereading his diaries, Volumes XI to XX.
- February 12 Sunday. Warren attends church.
- March 3 Friday. Len Miller and his wife Mollie drive Warren to Malvern to spend the weekend with George and Moira Sayer. They stop at the village of Broadway, Worcestershire, for coffee. At Hamewith, the home of Sayer, Warren parts company with the Millers.
- March 4 Saturday. Before breakfast Warren walks in Alexander Road. Later in the morning George drives Warren to the Camp Hotel car park and they walk up past the Camp and see the section above the reservoir.
- March 6 Monday. George and Warren set out at 10:30 a.m. and see Bredon Hill and then the Western slope of the Cotswolds. Warren gets back home at lunch time.
- March 11 Saturday. Warren starts on a long project of reading Shakespeare.
- March 24 Good Friday. In the evening Warren finishes *King Lear*.
- April 18 Tuesday. Warren moves back to the Kilns from 51 Ringwood Road. Len and Mollie Miller move in with him.
- April 26 Wednesday. Warren completes the setting up of all his books at the Kilns, collecting all his poetry in one place.
- May 2 Tuesday. Warren is rereading Trollope's *Autobiography* this evening.
- May 3 Wednesday. Warren arises at 6:45 a.m., says his prayers, then continues to reread Trollope's *Autobiography*.
- May 14 Sunday. In the evening Len Miller drives Warren to hear Sister Penelope preach in Wadham Chapel as part of an Evensong service.
- June 16 Warren celebrates his seventy-second birthday.
- July A television adaptation of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* begins to be broadcast on British television
- July 2 Sunday. Owen Barfield arrives on the 6:55 p.m. train to spend the night. They spend a pleasant evening talking of

books and the old days.

- July 4 Tuesday. Warren reads *Much Ado about Nothing* and gets halfway through Jack's *Studies in Words* and then stops reading it.
- July 8 Saturday. Warren watches *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* on television with the Millers. He thinks that Jack would have been pleased with it.
- July 21 Friday. Warren receives a small *In Memoriam* from Clifford Morris, Jack's driver between Oxford and Cambridge during the later years, 1955-1963. Warren writes Morris a note of thanks.
- August 8 Tuesday. David Gresham arrives at the Kilns.
- August 10 Thursday. David Gresham leaves the Kilns for Cambridge this morning.
- August 20 Sunday. After tea Warren begins to reread Frank Moore's *The Ulsterman*.
- September 7 Thursday. Warren finishes reading Shakespeare's Comedies.
- September 9 Saturday. Warren buys a new typewriter, when his thirty-five-year-old typewriter dies while doing the morning mail. Warren guesses that he has done at least twelve thousand letters for Jack on this typewriter.
- September 10 Sunday. In the evening Warren watches the last installment of *The Lion, the Witch, and the Wardrobe* on television with the Millers.
- September 24 Sunday. In the evening Warren went with Len and Mollie Miller to the Congregational Church for the harvest festival and a worship service.
- September 26 Tuesday. Warren reads Shakespeare's *Richard II*.
- October 3 Tuesday. Warren leaves at 10:00 a.m. for Coventry and a visit to the Cathedral, both the new one and the bombed out one.
- October 12 Sunday. The *Times Literary Supplement* includes mention of John Lawlor's *Patterns of Love and Courtesy: Essays in Memory of C. S. Lewis*.
- October 21 Saturday. Warren receives a paper by Adam Fox in his letters this morning.
- December 4 Monday. David Gresham spends Monday night at the Kilns with Warren.
- December 6 Wednesday. David Gresham returns to Cambridge before lunch.
- December 7 Thursday. In the evening Warren reads Maurice Bowra's *Memories: 1898-1939*.
- December 24 Sunday. Warren goes to Highfield for a worship service.
- December 27 Wednesday. Jean Wakeman arrives at 12:40 p.m. and tells Warren about a letter she has received from Merry, the wife of Douglas Gresham.

1968

- January 7 Sunday. Warren starts for church but has to turn back because of the ice.
- January 10 Wednesday. Warren rises at 6:30 a.m. and goes to Communion at 10:00 a.m. Later in the day he reads through his diaries and sees that Jan. 10, 1937 was the first day of his and Jack's Wiltshire walk.
- January 15 Monday. Warren reads *Henry VIII* and has now finished Shakespeare.
- February 2 Friday. Walter Hooper's article on *The Last Battle* appears in *Oxford Times*.⁷⁷⁹
- March 31 Sunday. Warren reads *A Search for Rainbows* by Barbara Cartland.

⁷⁷⁹ Green and Hooper, 253.

- April 12 Good Friday. Warren attends church.
- April 17 Wednesday. Warren writes a letter from Clyde S. Kilby, offering his unedited typescript biography of Jack.
- May 5 Sunday. Len and Mollie Miller leave after breakfast.
- May 6 Monday. Mollie and Len return from Rochdale and a visit to Mollie's aunt and cousin.
- June 16 Warren celebrates his seventy-third birthday.
- July 24 Wednesday. On approximately this day Warren receives *History of Popular Culture* from Macmillan in New York, since they used some of his French history from *The Splendid Century*.
- August 26 Monday. Warren receives a letter from Owen Barfield.
- October 26 Saturday. Warren reads Edmund Gosse's *Father and Son*.
- November 21 Thursday. Warren receives a letter from David Gresham.

1969

- February 25 Tuesday. Warren finishes Dumas's *Three Musketeers* again.
- March 14 Friday. Warren is reading another novel that reminds him of his father.
- April 8 Tuesday. The Millers drive Warren to Malvern to visit George and Moira Sayer.
- April 9 Wednesday. Warren and George visit the Black Mountains of Wales. At 1:00 p.m. they find a narrow stream, then a pub known as the Skirrid Mountain Inn, North Abergavenny, Monmouthshire, Wales. They have soup and steaks for lunch. Then they climb to Llanthony Abbey and climb from the Abbey to Gospel Pass in a car.
- April 11 Friday. The Millers bring Warren back to the Kilns.
- May 6 Tuesday. In the afternoon Warren gets a detective novel by Margery Allingham.
- May 27 Tuesday. After breakfast, the Millers and Warren leave Paxford and take their annual summer holiday in Ireland.
- June 11 Wednesday. The Millers and Warren stop at their beach, Killyhoey.
- June 16 Monday Warren celebrates his seventy-fourth birthday while on vacation with Len and Mollie Miller at Our Lady of Lourdes Hospital in Drogheda, Ireland. He reads in the lounge until 11:30, and then they set out for Drogheda. He has lunch at Drogheda after being welcomed by Sister Ruth.
- July 21 Monday. At breakfast, Warren watches the picture of American astronauts walking on the moon.
- July 25 Friday. Len drives Warren to the Randolph for lunch with Jock Gibb. He goes home by taxi at 3:00.
- July 29 Tuesday. Owen Barfield arrives at the Kilns at 6:30 to dine and spend the night. He and Warren have a long talk.
- September 19 Friday. Warren and the Millers go to the cottage of June Flewett Freud in Walberswick for a holiday.
- September 20 Saturday. Warren goes down to the beach after breakfast.
- October 3 Friday. Warren and the Millers leave Walberswick.
- October 13 Monday. Warren receives a note from his cousin Ruth this morning, stating that Joey Lewis died on October 8.

1970

- January 7 Wednesday. Roger Lancelyn Green and his wife June and son come to lunch and take with them the *Lewis Papers*.

- Mollie serves a fine lunch with wine.
- February 24 Tuesday. Warren receives a letter from his cousin Ruth this morning, telling him about Gundred who is now 82.
- May 11 Monday. Warren and the Millers take their annual holiday to Ireland.
- June 3 Wednesday. Warren and the Millers return to the Kilns.
- June 16 Tuesday. Warren celebrates his seventy-fifth birthday. He and the Millers take a trip through the eastern Cotswolds, have coffee at Kirtlington's and lunch with wine at the Dorchester in Woodstock.
- June 21 Sunday. Warren rereads novelist Angela Thirkell.
- July 7 Tuesday. Warren finishes reading Wordsworth's *The Prelude* for the fifth time.
- August 8 Saturday. At 11:00 a.m. specialist-surgeon Tibbs, on Banbury Road, tells Warren that poor circulation in his right leg will prohibit extensive walking.
- November 14 Saturday. Warren receives a note from Blackwells this morning about a book he ordered in 1957.

1971

- April 10 Saturday. Warren recounts his Lenten reading this year. He attended both Matins and Evensong on each Sunday.
- June 16 Warren celebrates his seventy-sixth birthday.
- November 14 Sunday. Some hedges in the lane are being removed on Kiln Lane.
- November 29 Monday. Warren notes that Mrs. Tolkien has died in Bournemouth.
- December 21 Tuesday. Warren receives a letter from Gundred this morning.

1972

- January Warren has a pacemaker put in.
- February The pacemaker causes dizziness for Warren.
- February 18 Friday. Warren notes his royalty earnings since he began writing in 1953.
- March 2 Thursday. Head comes to the Kilns at 10:00 a.m. to give Warren Communion.
- March 6 Monday. After an early lunch Len Miller and Warren go to the Radcliffe. Warren sees the doctor at 2:30 about his dizziness. They return by taxi.
- June 16 Warren celebrates his seventy-seventh and last birthday.
- August Warren requests admission at Our Lady of Lourdes Hospital in Drogheda, Ireland, for a month of rest. He develops gangrene in both feet and has minor surgery.

1973

- April Warren returns home to the Kilns from Our Lady of Lourdes Hospital in Drogheda, Ireland.
- April 9 Warren dies at the Kilns.

All notes are done in the present tense of the verb for consistency. Start and end dates of term are those officially listed in the Oxford calendar. An email from Robin Darwall-Smith on 11/26/2008 explains the discrepancies between official term dates and the notes of C. S. Lewis in his diary and letters: “Term officially starts on a Thursday, but then 1st Week (out of 8) starts on the following Sunday (some might say Saturday, but it ought to be Sunday). The week in which the start of term falls is known now as ‘0th Week’. I don’t know how far back that name goes, but I’d be surprised if it wasn’t known in Lewis’s day. The system at the start of term which I knew in the 1980s - and which I guess was there in Lewis’s time too - was that the undergraduates had to be in residence by the Thursday of 0th Week; the Friday was set aside for start of term Collections (like the ones memorably described in Lewis’s diary at Univ.!), and for meetings with one’s tutors. Then after the weekend lectures and tutorials started in earnest on the Monday of 1st Week.” Email from Robin Darwall-Smith on 11/27/2008: “The two starts to the Oxford term actually have names. There’s the start of term, in midweek, and then the start of ‘Full Term’, on the Sunday - and is always Sunday. Lectures and tutorials start up on the following day. Now the start of term, which nowadays always falls on a Thursday, back in the 1950s and 1960s might fall on almost any day of the week, with no obvious reason why. This is what I wasn’t expecting to find. So, according to the University Calendar, Hilary Term 1950 happened to start on the Tuesday, with Full Term starting on the Sunday. Lewis has slipped up slightly in saying that Full Term started on the Saturday, rather than the Sunday, but the confusion, you will agree, is a pretty venial one. So I guess that the best thing to say here is that Lewis was talking, rather elliptically, of the start of Full Term in Hilary Term 1950.”

“On what happened in those few days between the start of term and the start of Full Term, I would imagine that Collections tended to be sat towards the end of it - more time for revising, for one thing. In any event, in my time, most people tended to come up anyway on the Sunday at the start of 0th Week - easier for parents to drop us off. I don’t know how true this was in the 1950s, though. However, there was always plenty to do in those first days of term apart from work.”

Sources: *Brothers & Friends. Irrigating Deserts*, timeline. *Collected Letters* I, II, and III. Socratic Club speakers from Walter Hooper’s “Oxford Bonny Fighter.” Army Personnel Centre on Warren. Duriez chronology in *Tolkien and C. S. Lewis*. J. O. Reed unpublished diary. *The Letters of J.R.R. Tolkien*. The Roger Green notes on the Greece trip. Green-Hooper *C. S. Lewis: A Biography* (Revised edition, A Harvest Book, 1974), *Light on C. S. Lewis*. Lecture lists from the *Oxford University Gazette*. George Sayer’s *Jack*. Douglas Gresham, *Lenten Lands*. Lyle Dorsett, *A Love Observed*. Roma A. King, Jr., ed. To Michael from Serge: *Letters from Charles Williams to His Wife, Florence, 1939-1945*, Kent, Ohio: The Kent State University Press, 2002. William Griffin’s *Clive Staples Lewis: A Dramatic Life*. John Lawlor, *Memories and Reflections*. Don W. King, editor, *Out of My Bone: The Letters of Joy Davidman*.

To Do: *The Lewis Papers*; the complete diary of Warren Lewis, my intellectual history, others

Word Count: 180,119